

5



GENEALOGY  
973.74  
M38HIS  
PT.2

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓

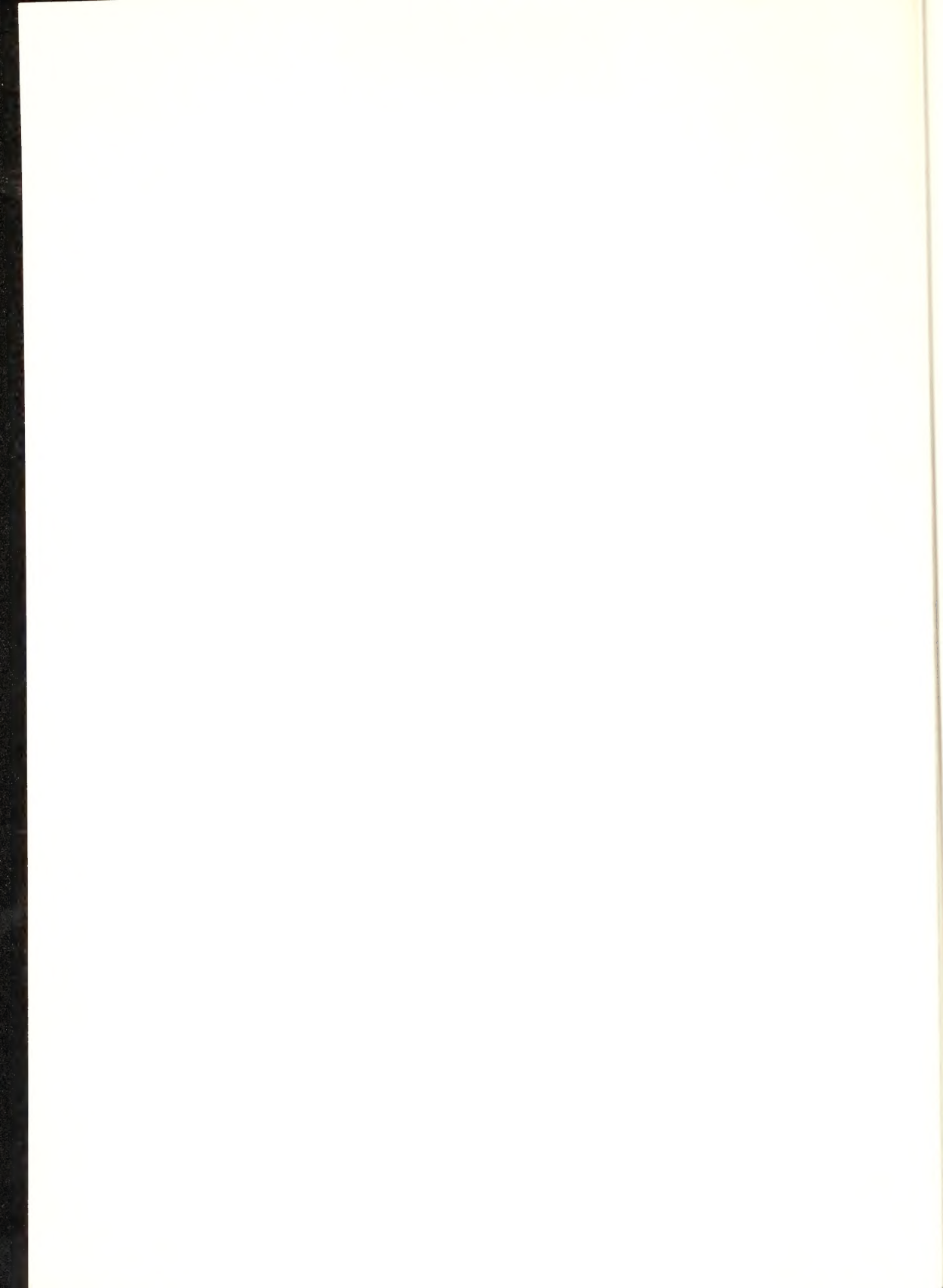


ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01757 0869









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2012

<http://archive.org/details/historyoffifthma00bost>







# HISTORY

OF THE

## 5th FIFTH MASSACHUSETTS BATTERY.

V. 2

ORGANIZED OCTOBER 3, 1861,

MUSTERED OUT JUNE 12, 1865.



BOSTON:  
LUTHER E. COWLES, PUBLISHER,  
60 FEDERAL STREET.  
1902.



ing the Sharp Shooters. We arrived at this place at 2 o'clock.

Camp near Falmouth, Va. Nov. 26, 1862. On the 17th we marched down to Warrenton Junction then down the railroad towards the Rappahannock a few miles, and then struck across country for Fredericksburg. That night we camped in the fields. The next day we resumed the march; marched about 4 miles and camped. There we remained Thursday, Friday, and Saturday. Sunday morning we were again on the move. About noon we passed the Artillery Reserve in camp about 3 miles from Falmouth. We then switched off the main road, and leaving Falmouth on our right marched through the woods. At 7 o'clock in the middle of the woods, dark as midnight, we came to a mud hole. Here we stuck: horses got mired, wheels sank to the hub and things looked pleasant. Our horses had had nothing to eat for two days. We doubled up—put ten horses on a carriage, and hauled through. By 12 we had got through. Just beyond the mud hole the road was very narrow, with a bank about 6 feet high on each side. As the Battery wagon came through at full speed with the horses on, the drivers missed the road and drove up on the bank. As the Battery wagon got well on the top, over it went into the road below, and landed bottom side up, the pole horses in a heap, and their driver getting out of the way with a lame leg. Here was 'a pretty kettle of fish.' The Battery wagon weighs over 4000 lbs., and is no easy thing to handle. However, we managed to clear the horses, and then binding on a rope, we soon righted it. Our camping ground fortunately was only about half a mile ahead, and we arrived there about 10 o'clock. As we were crowded with infantry we moved yesterday about a mile, to this spot, where the 4 batteries have a large field all to themselves. We are on the northern side of it, and about 5 miles from the railroad from Acquia Creek to Falmouth,





and about six miles from the latter place. It is quite a pleasant spot, and we mean to enjoy it while we are here."

In Corporal Shackley's account of the overturning of the Battery wagon he says, "The wheeldriver was so injured as to be taken to camp in an ambulance."

Corporal Chase gives this description: "Battery decamped into a narrow road through a slough where most of the pieces and caissons were mired in the ruts, and the Battery wagon upset, completely inverted. Obligated to double up most of the teams to draw out the pieces and caissons. Fourteen horses hitched to the 2d Dragoon's caisson to extricate it. All hands ordered to the rear to right the Battery wagon. Succeeded in righting it with ropes and levers, and the whole Battery went into park about ten o'clock p. m. Very scanty rations. Weather clear, cold, and frosty. A good night's rest. Marched about seven miles today and camped near Paincourt, Va."

#### RECRUITING SERVICE.

HEAD QUARTERS  
CENTRAL COMMAND DISTRICT,  
Camp near Port Republic, Md., Va.  
Nov. 21, 1862.

Special Order  
No. 11.

EXTRACT.

... 2d Regt. Heavy Art. Bn. 1st Div. Heavy B. Mass. Artillery, is detailed to proceed to Cambridge, Mass. for the purpose of recruiting and bringing back recruits there are there.

He will receive orders as they will, dispatch and rejoin his Battery without any unnecessary delay.

By command of

MAJOR GENERAL HOOKER.  
(Sd.) JES. HILL, CAPT.  
Asst. Adjt. General.

HEAD QUARTERS  
5TH ARMY CORPS.  
Nov. 25th, 1862.

Official:

(Sd.) F. W. DRAKE,  
A. A. A. G.

Official:

A. P. MARLIN, Capt.  
Com'd'g Division Art'y.





Chase's Diary: "Nov. 25, 1862. . . . Lieut. Lull went home. On the 25th General Burnside issued a circular containing the following words:—

'Hereafter no soldier will be fired in this Army unless by authority from these Head Quarters.'

Nov. 26, 1862. In camp (near Falmouth by the side of the Aquia Creek and Fredericksburg R. R.) all day, trying to live till the 27th, Thanksgiving Day. Scanty rations of bread and pork. Weather cold and cloudy.

Nov. 27th 1862. Thanksgiving in Massachusetts. Ten crackers and a ration of fresh beef, boiled, for our rations.

Nov. 28th 1862. The engine 'Government' passed here this a. m. The first one through from Aquia Creek since McClellan's retreat. A drill in the place a. m.

William Wilcox died today of consumption. Nov. 29. Company called in line and after a brief service followed the remains of Wm. Wilcox to their final resting place. A short drill on the manual of the piece this morning. The engine 'Osage' passed up this morning."

Corporal Steadley: "William S. Wilcox died Nov. 28, 1862, and was buried in the place." He was from New Bedford.

#### FROM A LETTER OF LIEUT. PHILLIPS.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

Nov. 30, 1862.

Things here roll on in a monotonous kind of way. We have now been encamped here about a week, doing nothing in particular. Everybody expects the Army to move, and nobody knows why it does not. I see some of the papers are beginning to bring up the old story of Burnside's being disappointed by the Quartermaster's Department, the non-arrival of the pontoon train, just as they did in McClellan's



time. The railroad from Acquia Creek to Falmouth is now in running order, and cars run over it daily. Everything is apparently ready. Why wait till Jackson has joined Lee before attacking? Although the railroad is completed, supplies are not forwarded very rapidly, five cars being the longest train that has gone up yet. The work of unloading &c at Acquia Creek does not seem to be pushed very rapidly. . . . Meantime we must wait and hope. This forenoon was occupied with inspection, which I have every Sunday, if possible. My horses are in poor condition, as are all the rest of the batteries'. Forage of late has come very irregularly, and two meals a day has been rather the exception than the rule. All the horses on hand have been attacked with a sort of beef rot, which has troubled the batteries very much since June, but losing 30 out of 40 horses. There are about as scarce as horses, in that I have more horses than men. We have now pretty comfortable quarters. Our two tents are pitched facing each other, the space between enclosed by a high wooden partition, with a fire on each end, and a fire constantly burning in the middle.

Dec. 1, 1862: The first day of winter and no movement yet. General Butterfield is closing his tent lined with blankets, which does not look like an immediate march. The men are stockading their tents, building log cabins &c. These things, however, do not prove anything. Nobody here wants or expects an inactive winter like the last, spent in looking at the Rebels. Last night Captain Gibson and Quartermaster's Sergeant Upmire of the 35th stopped here all night, and I gave up my bed to Captain Gibson, turning myself in on a pile of hay. The guard at our quarters was instructed to keep the fire up all night, and by keeping the tent open I slept warm with my overcoat on. Our diet now is rather monotonous. The usual hard bread forms the basis of all culinary attempts. We have some very good bread now; salt pork adds an occasional relish to the bill of





fine, salt beef is now esteemed a delicacy, while potatoes and rice are things of the past. This morning we had baked beans cooked in our subterranean oven. Tomorrow we expect to have broiled salt mackerel, roast beef and other luxuries. Blake ran afoul of a sutler, who had some cheese, 40 cts. a pound, some chow-chow all engaged by a Brig. Gen'l, and ginger cakes. He managed to get a bottle of chow-chow and this with cheese and crackers, help down our meals considerably. We have now got to roasting meat to perfection in a very simple manner. We dig a hole in the ground about two feet across, and two feet deep, build a fire in it, and when our oven is heated put in the meat in a kettle, cover with coals, pile on the dirt and let it roast."

Chase's Diary: "Dec. 1, 1862. . . . Commenced preparing winter quarters. Dec. 2. Posted the guard last night, first half, and today. Weather delightful. Dec. 3d. Drill on the piece a. m. Finished stockading, and completed my tent for 'Winter Quarters.'"

#### GEN'L BARRY TO GOV. ANDREW.

William F. Barry, Brig. Gen. Inspector of Artillery, in a letter to Gov. Andrew dated Washington, D. C. Dec. 3, 1862, names several Massachusetts batteries, which at different times had been under his command, including the Fifth, and adds:—

"The officers and men of these batteries have been generally distinguished for a high order of intelligence, for aptitude in acquiring the theory and promptness in executing the practice of their special service. They have generally been conspicuous for good discipline, and as far as they came under my observation, for courage and conduct under fire."



GENERAL ORDER OF DEC. 4, 1862. FIRING GUNS.

HEAD QUARTERS

ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, CAMP

NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

Dec. 4, 1862.

Orders: Extracts.

. . . par. 3.

In no case, except when firing canister at short range, should the fire exceed from each gun one round in two minutes; and that rate should only be reached at certain moments when the distance, numbers, and formation of the enemy are such that the fire is sure to be effective.

At all other times one round in four or six minutes is as rapid firing as should be permitted. The value of the K&H-Cannon consists principally in its accuracy; accuracy requires careful pointing with close observation of the effect, and these require time. Twelve shots in an hour at an object over ten yards distant, the time being spent in careful loading and pointing, will produce better results, than fifty shots will ordinarily produce from the same gun in the same time.

The campaign allowance of 200 rounds per gun, carried with the Division is calculated to suffice for a general action, and the commander is usually permitted, in order to comply with circumstances, an order who expends all his ammunition in a few hours, rather than of liable to a suspicion that his reckless expenditure was prompted by a desire to quit the field. In future, Batteries will not be permitted to leave the field or their position until the guns. The guns and crewmen will remain in the general and ammunition furnished. As soon as the mission of each section has been completed, the empty caissons will be sent to the rear, under charge of a non-commissioned officer to replace them at the ammunition train.

If the expenditure of ammunition compares to be as extravagant as heretofore, it will be reported to the Army, supplied. . .

By command of Maj. Gen'l Burnside.

HENRY J. HENSTON, Brig. Gen'l,

Chief of Artillery.

Chase's Diary: "Dec. 6, 1862. About three inches of snow on the ground this morning. Scraped the snow from the guns and pieces and hitched up for a general inspection a. m. Left park and obliqued into line a few rods from camp, and immediately countermarched and returned to park and unhitched: 'a false alarm.' Dec. 7, Sunday. Last night and today very cold. Frederick Manchester left for home today."





Chase's Letter of Dec. 8, 1862: "Well, here we are, as usual, 'waiting,' like Micawber, 'for something to turn up.' Shovels, picks and siege guns are as usual going to the front, and they may turn up some new feature in the war, similar to our old one at Yorktown, several months ago, but when the performance is to commence has not yet been announced, and in fact we do not think much about it. I have entirely outgrown the childish interest I used to take in the movements of the Army, and I now take about as much interest in war matters as I did in the rise and fall of steak when I was at work for \$1.25 per day. 'Variety is the spice of life,' and although we have had quite a variety, yet there seems to be a sort of sameness to our way of existing here, and we want a *new* variety. General Joe Hooker now commands our Corps, and as he has been a successful fighting man, I trust he will be in future. Thanksgiving passed off very quietly here. I did not hear of any drunken carousals, or sickness from hearty eating. We had *nearly* as much as we could eat of prime mess pork and hard bread, and all the various viands we make of it."

Diary: "Dec. 9th. Inspection of the Battery by Captain Weed, 5th regulars, at noon today. Went through a short drill in presence of Captains Weed and Martin, and returned to camp. Three new recruits came to us this evening. Dec. 10th. Ordered to fit our ammunition for action. The 4th Rhode Island Battery broke camp and moved to the front p. m. One more recruit came today. Dec. 11th. Reveille at half past three this morning. Broke camp, packed up, and hitched up, and left camp about half past six a. m. Cannonading commenced in the direction of Fredericksburg about five o'clock this morning. . . . The ground frozen solid. Bombardment of Fredericksburg, with but slight intervals of cessation, from about 5 a. m. until 5 p. m. Battery halted about a mile from Fredericksburg and remained hitched up until sunset, when we



bivouacked for the night. The city of Fredericksburg on fire in several places p. m."

Captain Phillips' Diary: "Thursday, Dec. 11, 1862. Broke camp (near Falmouth, Va.) at daybreak and marched towards the river. Batteries had been in position the night before and the bridges were thrown over under their fire. Our troops crossed towards evening. We camped near the river. Abandoned a horse. Dec. 12th. Hitched up all day and got about 15 mile nearer the river."

From Lieut. Scott: "On the morning of the 12th of December, 5 days' rations were taken, the Battery hitched up and early were on the march towards Fredericksburg, 5 miles distant. Within two miles of the city we stood all day, camping at night in and near a wood, where we suffered through the night from the cold, chilly atmosphere that prevailed. The ground was partly covered with snow."

Chase's Diary: "Dec. 12th. Cannonading, in the direction of Fredericksburg commenced again this morning about 8 o'clock. Left camp about 9 a. m. and proceeded towards Fredericksburg: halted near the R. R. and remained hitched up until about 4 p. m., when we unhitched and bivouacked for the night. An artillery duel across the river between the opposing armies this p. m. A brisk cannonading on both sides. Weather perfectly delightful."

Phillips' Diary Dec. 13th, 1862. "Crossed the river about 4 p. m. Came into Battery and opened. The enemy fired on us from several guns in commanding entrenchments, killing Corporal E. M. Platts and several horses. Withdrew at dark and bivouacked in the city, sleeping in a house. Fired about 100 rounds,-- 47 Hotchkiss shell, 60 Schenck's Perc. Fuze Shrapnell."

Chase's Diary: "Dec. 13, 1862. Fine morning. A very brisk and heavy cannonading commenced this a. m. about 9 o'clock. Packed up, and hitched up about half past 8



a. m. Heavy cannonading at 12 m. The flank of the enemy's artillery plainly visible. A sharp musketry fire, apparently in the city, commenced about  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 12 p. m.—A steady firing of artillery and musketry. An awful battle is raging—3 p. m.—in and about the city. Troops moving to the front. Left our camp and moved towards the front about  $\frac{1}{4}$  past three p. m.

Four p. m. Battle still raging. Incessant firing both of artillery and musketry since the battle commenced. The battery hitched up during the engagement. Battery halted on the way to the front. Troops fast moving forward. Quarter past 4 p. m. Battery crossed the Rappahannock over a pontoon bridge and passed through the city and took a position and commenced shelling the enemy with shrapnell with 4 second fuze. The enemy replied to our fire with well-directed shots.

Acted as No. 4 and 6 man during the engagement. Battery fired about 120 rounds at the enemy and limbered up and left the field. Corporal E. M. Platts seriously wounded. Lost 3 horses. Halted in the streets of the city, and let the horses remain hitched up all night. Posted the guard, first half, this night. Weather during the day perfectly delightful, and the night very mild. One hour's rest tonight. Dec. 14th, Sunday. Mild pleasant morning. Musketry fire commenced about 6 o'clock this morning, just outside the city, and artillery firing began about half an hour later on the left. Corporal Platts died of his wound last night. His remains decently interred this morning. Robert Brand also wounded yesterday.

Battery ordered to the front about 9 o'clock this morning. Left the street with four guns, and placed them in the same position we occupied yesterday. Remained in position all day and night. No firing by the Battery this day. Infantry and sharpshooters cracking away all day with irregular fire. The enemy plainly visible and their camp fires in full





blaze in our front. Guns in position close to the Fredericksburg Alms House. Provisions, bedding, and other pauper fare very acceptable to us, this day and night. Slept near our guns and had a good night's rest. No fighting today."

#### LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"CAMP NEAR PALMOLITH, VA.

Dec. 31, 1862.

I was in the fight but as I did not go in until about 4 p. m. on the 13th I did not see the principal part, nor could I see the whole of the field. I had a view of the rebel batteries, and they were kind enough to send quite a number of their shells towards the spot where I was, so that I ascertained their guns to be 12 pdrs. and 3 inch chiefly. I lost one man and several horses. We were in position on the left of our Right i. e. Franklin on our left. The right of the Battery rested on a brick kiln, the left on the Fredericksburg Poor House. The Telegraph Road and the stone wall were 1000 yards in front of us, at the foot of a hill, and half way up the hill was the line of rebel batteries, earthworks with embrasures for the guns. The rebels fired at us, with great perseverance, till dark, and then we returned to Fredericksburg and bivouacked in somebody's empty house. The next day we returned to our former position, and remained there all day, but this time the rebels didn't shoot at us. We spent the night in the Poor House, and the next day, after dark, returned to Fredericksburg, where I slept in the library of the Young Men's Christian Association. The next morning we re-crossed the river. As for the reason why we did not drive the rebels out of their works, in my opinion it was simply from a want of adaptation of the means to the end. The history of all modern wars shows the folly of expecting the best of infan-



try, unaided, to drive out even poor troops from behind breastworks. All such attempts only repeat Bunker Hill over again, and when, as in this case, the troops opposed were of equal experience and bravery, the attempt becomes more strange. I do not learn that our artillery was used to any advantage at Fredericksburg. We had a couple of hundred guns mounted on the northern shore, all very well for shelling the city and covering the bridges, but useless for any other purpose. Some  $4\frac{1}{2}$  siege guns undertook to throw shell at the enemy, while the fight was going on, and killed more of our own men than of the enemy: they generally do. The fact is we have no general who has shown himself able to handle infantry, artillery, and cavalry so as to make them co-operate together. Malvern Hill is the only battle that I have been in where the artillery was even decently managed, and there the number of pieces was so small that it could not have been mismanaged, very well. As usual, however, they had a battery of siege guns a mile in the rear, pitching shells round at random, killing two men in the battery next to me. And as for cavalry, they have not been of the slightest use in a single pitched battle: there is not a single cavalry charge recorded in the annals of this war. You may say the country is not suitable: there could not be a better spot to manœuvre a battalion of cavalry than the battlefield of Malvern Hill, and they were just what was wanted at that fight. However, I do not want to be blaming Burnside . . . if he did make a blunder at Fredericksburg it does not begin to compare with Gaines Mills. I do not understand why he crossed where he did, instead of crossing lower down, and I do not understand why he does not cross again."

Phillips' Diary: "Sunday, Dec. 14, 1862. Buried Platts this morning. About 10 a. m. returned to yesterday's position. . . . Martin's Battery was placed on our left. No shots exchanged. I slept on a sofa in the Poor House."



## LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"IN BATTERY BETWEEN FREDERICKSBURG

POOR HOUSE AND A BRICK KILN.

2½ p. m. Sunday, Dec. 14, 1862.

The paper on which this is written (heavy ruled paper with a torn edge) came out of an account book from the Poor House, and I am sitting in a cushioned chair writing this. After marching round for several days we got started out of camp yesterday noon for the front. Hazlett and Waterman went into position the night of the 10th and took part in the shelling of the 11th. Night before last we camped near Falmouth railroad station. About noon we started and marched down opposite the lower part of Fredericksburg. The infantry of the Division crossed over, and about 3 o'clock Captain Weed sent for my Battery, Martin's remaining on the other side. I crossed and came into battery on this ground, my guns pointing over a crest of a hill. Our infantry were deployed in front, and the enemy about 1000 yards in front of us, their infantry at the bottom of a hill behind a stone wall, and their batteries on top of the hill, 100 ft. higher than we were. As soon as we got in position, we opened on them and they on us. We devoted our attention to their infantry without minding their batteries, while their artillery paid close attention to us. They made some good shots, the Poor House being riddled through. We stayed in position about an hour, and fired 107 rounds. Corporal Platts, a fine young fellow, was killed by a shrapnell shot. Brand, a new recruit, slightly bruised and badly frightened by a shell which killed the horse he was on and another one. Five horses killed and several scratched. Mine was struck in the flank. Lieut. Scott struck by a spent shell, but not hurt, &c. &c. At dark we withdrew and halted in the streets of Fredericksburg. I bivouacked my men in one house, and turned in myself in





an upper chamber in another. Scott and I found a good bedstead and spread our blankets and went to sleep. The slatted bottom,—there being no bed,—felt a good deal like a gridiron, but we managed to get along. The ventilation was quite good, one shell having gone through the head board of the bed, another through the bureau, and half a dozen through the walls. Several stairs were knocked out, and the house was in a general state of dislocation. We started a fire in the stove, out of chairs and washstands, and after a cup of coffee and a piece of beef steak I turned in and slept till morning. This forenoon we came out again to this position. We have kept our guns out of sight, and have interchanged no shots with the enemy. Martin's Battery is on our left. A pretty brisk picket firing is going on on our front, but nothing important. The men have found some flour in the Poor House and are cooking flap-jacks at a great rate. The looting process has brought to light a varied assortment of articles: tin ware, plates, cups, dishes, clothes &c.

Monday morning: We remained in battery all day yesterday, without firing or being fired at, and last night after a supper of beef steak and fried onions, we turned in in the Poor House. I lay down on a sofa, Scott and Blake spread a feather bed on the floor, and we got along quite comfortably. This morning I drew my chair up to the table, and eat my breakfast in a very civilized manner. We are now, 8 a. m., waiting for something to turn up.

Fredericksburg Poor House, Monday noon, Dec. 15, 1862. For some reason or other our mail has been interrupted for the last fortnight, and no letters have reached us during that time. I have sent on to Washington to have it forwarded. The inhabitants of the building stayed in it till a shell came through the window, when they left in a hurry, except one old darkey, who improvised a bomb proof in a corner of the cellar and held on. The keeper of the



institution was a Mr. Waite who lived here with a large family, including Mr. Dana Magee his son-in-law, hailing from Connecticut, who appears to have carried on the manufacture of tin ware in an upper chamber. They do not appear to have had time to carry off much of their property, and as the house was well up to the front, our men had quite a chance to forage. We found five barrels of flour, all gone now, and the men have been quite busy making flapjacks and pancakes. Cups, jugs, plates, kettles, and all the *et cetera* of housekeeping, were quite plenty, and proved quite useful to a lot of hungry and ingenious men. I had some very good soft bread baked, and foraged an old fashioned bake kettle, which will work in well in our future campaigns. . . . We had quite a noisy place on Saturday. . . . I had to send two guns to the rear as I had not men enough to work them. I want my recruits badly, and I have written Lieut. Lull to hurry them up. The city of Fredericksburg is pretty well cleaned out. Every house that I have seen has from 10 to 50 holes through it, and all the furniture &c. has been smashed by shells, burned up or carried off. The fences are all gone, and a general state of desolation apparent."

FROM A LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

JANUARY 5, 1863.

"One thing I will say, I don't have any skulkers when I go into a fight, but every man was at his post when we came into battery, and only two men went to the rear without orders: one to help Platts off the field: the other, a raw recruit, was holding two horses by the bridle, when a shell took off both animals' heads, and he got knocked down somehow. Startled at such an unaccustomed event he fancied he was wounded, he did get struck on the shoulder by the horses or a piece of shell."



ORDER FROM CAPTAIN PHILLIPS TO SERGT.  
PEACOCK AT THE BATTLE OF  
FREDERICKSBURG.

WRITTEN IN PENCIL.

SERGT. PEACOCK.

When an empty limber comes back to you, send one of the caisson limbers to the front, and fill up the empty limber from the middle and rear chests. When one of the two caissons is empty, have another full one sent up to you. Send the empty caisson to the Division Ordnance Train, probably across the river near our old camp. It is denoted by an American Flag marked 1st Division, 5th Army Corps, and Capt. Batchelder has charge of it. Put the caisson in charge of the most intelligent driver, and tell him to fill it up and keep account of the ammunition he gets and return without delay.

CHARLES A. PHILLIPS,  
*Capt.*

Phillips' Diary: "Dec. 15, 1862. Remained all day in position. At dark marched to Princess Anne street. Halted and bivouacked in the building of the Young Men's Christian Association."

NOTES OF LIEUT. H. D. SCOTT.

"'Yet we faced the gay battalions  
All undaunted, to the death.'"

About 3 p. m. of the 13th of December, 1862, after the Battery had been standing in harness nearly two days, we were ordered to cross the river. After crossing the Rapahannock on a pontoon bridge, at the lower part of the city of Fredericksburg, laid near a railroad bridge which had been destroyed, we filed into Water street, which runs parallel with the river. We halted and stripping for the fight, the caissons were parked in the garden of a house near Edwards' [Captain John Edwards, 3d U. S.] Regular





Battery with guns stood in the street, having been in position in front of the Heights occupied by the rebels in rear of the city, when they had been driven out by the enemy's fire in 15 minutes. We thought if that Battery could not stay longer, how long would we be likely to stay? But we were in for it. Passing up a near by street at right angles with the river, we went into position on sloping ground where we were covered from the enemy's fire on Marye's Heights, the left of the Battery resting close to a two story brick building which had been the city's asylum for the poor. Our right rested on a bank where the clay had been dug out for brick-making, and near the railroad, which passed near, curving past our front. The ground was cramped, and the guns were in reduced intervals, close to one another. We could see the fight going on to our right over the plain, where Edwards' Battery had been. The brick house stood on the side of the hill, the ground receding rapidly to its north front facing the city, thus forming a basement. A well not far from the basement, could not be reached, as the rebel sharpshooters on the left of the house had it in full view. Several dead men lay around it and during daylight any one going to the well had a bullet about his ears. While going into position we had not been molested. We commenced firing at the rebel batteries with our rifled guns. After loading them, we would run them up the slope by hand, so the muzzles would clear the bank, take aim and fire, the guns running back to be reloaded. The enemy 1000 to 1200 yards away caught on to us, and opened their fire which was kept up till darkness closed the scene. Fortunately we were well protected, but they did not spare us. Most of their shot passed over our heads, into the town behind us, and the noise, as the shot raked through the city, was terrific and very demoralizing. Some of their shots striking the higher ground in our front, would ricochet, passing clear of our heads, but we worked with a will, men

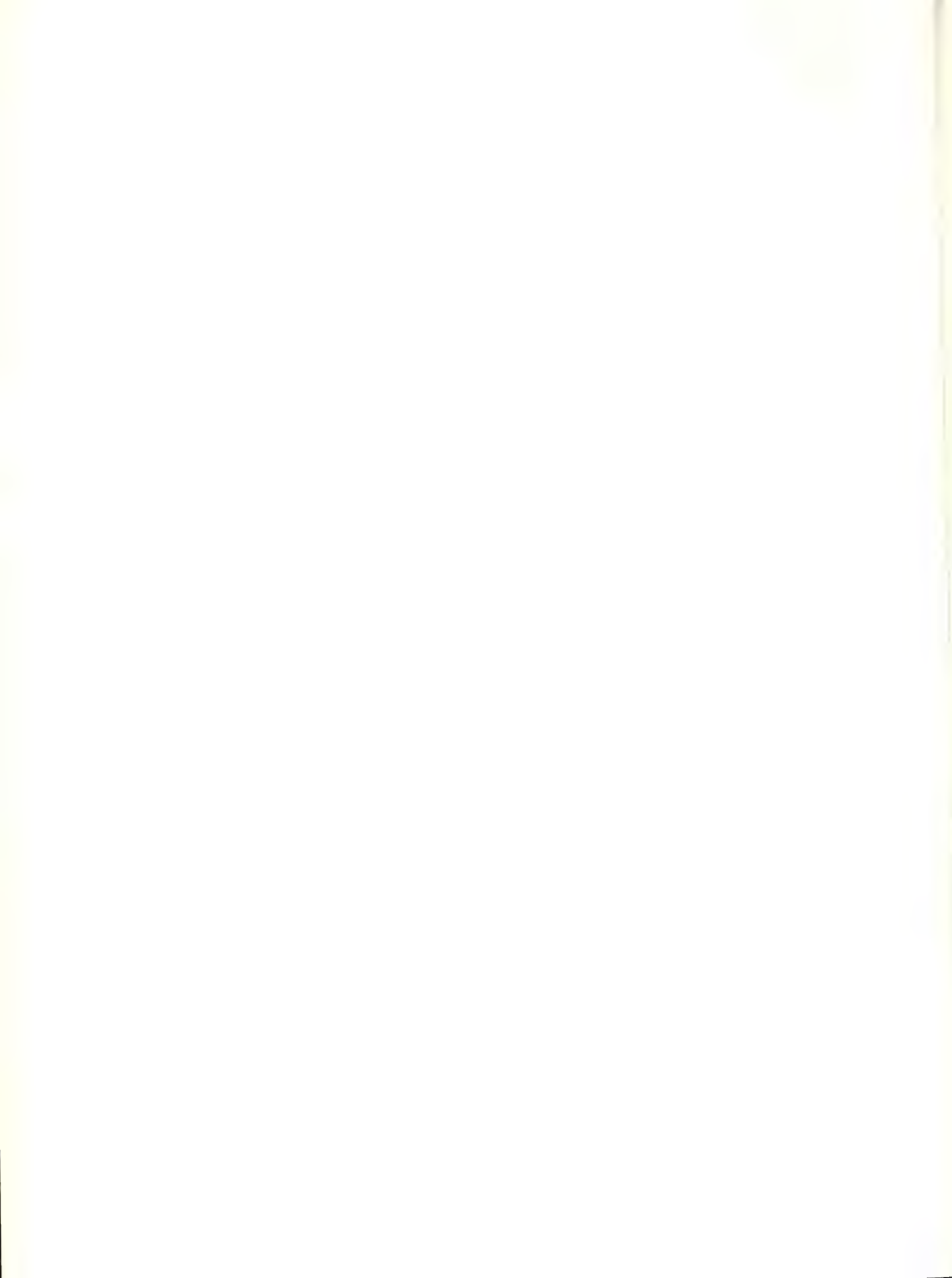


and all. As the ground grew soft we had hard work to run the guns up, and at last had to take men from another gun to accomplish it. I remember of being so thirsty, that cotton wool soaked in water would have been refreshing.

All this time a disastrous fight was going on, for the 5th Corps on our right, the plain being fairly covered with the blue coats which we could see in part. Still we kept up our fire. As one of my drivers dismounted to arrange his harness, not far from where I was standing, on higher ground, a solid shot passed my left elbow, causing it to be black and blue, struck the vacant saddle of the driver, and passed through two horses, killing them instantly. The horses were at once turned into the pit, and 4 horses of the team remained. A shot took the head off the Bugler's horse, and Corporal Platts was killed by a bullet from an exploding shell. Two men were slightly wounded, but there was no other loss.

As night shut in we returned to Water street, where we had left the caissons, and occupied a room in the second story of a house. We made a fire from such wood or furniture as we could find, spread our blankets on a slatted bedstead and Phillips and I passed a miserable night, trying to adjust ourselves to the ever widening space between the slats.

Sunday, December 14th, 1862, opened clear and quite warm. We hardly knew what would be our fate this day. Everything was as still and solemn as a New England Sabbath. We took the shutters off one of the houses and made a box in which the body of Corporal Platts was placed. A grave was dug in an adjoining garden, a chaplain of the Brigade read the service, and after the body was covered a board was placed at its head, giving his name and Battery. It was a solemn time as Platts was a great favorite. At 10 a. m. we were ordered into the position occupied the day before, and in this movement we were not molested. Not a



gun did we hear during the day. Here the horses stood in harness two days, and the weather was favorable. The brick basement of the house on our left was occupied. Finding a barrel of flour and a colored slave, who had been stowed away, we set him to work making pancakes, and we fared high. A feather bed was found which we made up on the floor, and that made up for the uncomfortable night previous. Mahogany chairs upholstered in haircloth, were used by the men to sit upon, among the horses and guns.

Monday the 15th Dec. 1862, we remained all day in the same position. Some picket firing was heard during the day, but it quieted down to a gloomy silence. From the second story of the brick house spoken of, we could see the field covered with the blue coats of the dead which they enclosed. The rebels in their fire of the 13th on us had bored the brick house through and through. Looking through an opening about the size of a peck measure, we could see the rebel line of sharpshooters. Holding my head close to one of these openings I was a mark for one of them. A bullet struck the brick alongside my face. I was more careful after that. However we were not molested except by an alarm in the night by picket firing near us. We turned out in haste but soon quieted down again.

Monday night, after dark, we were ordered to retire into the city with as little noise as possible. Getting the Battery together on Water street we moved up the street to near the centre of the city. We halted, and the Battery stood until near daylight. The street was full of artillery and soldiers. Going into a large building on the street, which had been used as a hospital during the day of the battle, we found it lighted. Evidently it had been a public library as it was surrounded by shelves containing books of all kinds. In one corner were the legs and arms of the soldiers that had been amputated. Piling books on the floor for a pillow, we lay down and tried to sleep, but it was of no use. The sit-





uation was not pleasant; we did not know but what the enemy would be down on us before morning."

## LETTER OF LIEUT. SPEAR.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

Tuesday, Dec. 23, 1862.

Two weeks ago tomorrow night, we received orders to pack up and be ready to move on the following morning. At 3 o'clock we were roited up and commenced the striking of tents, and at daybreak moved towards Fredericksburg, but on account of the rebels in the city, our forces were unable to lay a pontoon bridge across the river until Friday night, and we remained encamped this side of the river until Saturday, when the battle commenced and we were ordered across the river to join in the fight. We lost 8 horses and had 2 men wounded; one slightly, one dangerously. About 9 o'clock we received orders to vacate our position in the field, and move down into the city, and so down into the city we go, and after unhitching the horses and feeding them, we all went into a large house, built up fires in the fireplaces, and then turned in for sleep. At 3 o'clock the next morning we were up again, and all went to work feeding horses and cooking breakfast. This was Sunday morning. At 7 o'clock we were ready for the fight, with the exception of one thing. While all were eating breakfast one of the Boys came along and told us that Corp'l E. M. Platts, who was dangerously wounded the day before, had died. So I went to work, got out a fatigue party, had a grave dug, and a rough coffin made, and we buried him. He was beloved and respected by all, and one that always did his duty, both in camp and on the field of action. He was called by the company 'Corporal Eddie.' After burying Corp'l Platts, we received orders to move up on to the field, and occupy the same ground that we did the night before. So up we go again in the face and eyes of the



enemy, only 1300 yards from their artillery, and 700 from their infantry.

As there was not much firing that day, except now and then a volley of musketry, we of course did not have much to do. On the left of where the Battery was stationed was a large two story house, and we commenced ransacking it to see what we could find. I was among the first to enter. The first thing I came across was a closet full of glass and crockery ware, and some of the best that I ever saw, but as I had no chance to carry any, I only took a couple of goblets, and gave them to Captain Phillips. The next things found were 8 barrels of flour, any quantity of potatoes, onions, &c., and in double quick time the Boys had fires built in the stoves and were frying fritters, boiling potatoes, &c. We lived in gay style during Sunday and Monday, for we remained in this position until Monday night at dusk, when we received orders to go to the upper part of the city. So we packed up our things and left the field, and remained in the city until 4 o'clock Tuesday morning, when we received orders to cross the bridge, for our forces were evacuating the place. Tuesday night we arrived back in the same camp which we left the Thursday before, and which camp we now occupy. I brought back from across the river about a  $\frac{1}{2}$  bbl. of flour, besides potatoes &c. So have had good food."

#### SPEAR'S NOTES OF JULY 24. 1901.

"Our position at Fredericksburg, Va. on the right of the Poor House, and directly in front of Marye's Heights, was occupied by a battery of regular artillery, but the fire from the Confederates being so concentrated, it was obliged to retire, and Captain Phillips was ordered by General Weed to cross the river with the 5th Battery and endeavor to hold the position, which we did, owing in part to the lateness of the day.



During this fight tobacco was selling at ten dollars a pound, and the last night of our being in Fredericksburg the men of the Battery had broken into a warehouse and found all kinds of the weed, and carried back across the river enough to sell to the sutler, and the proceeds of the sale, one hundred dollars, was the starting of a Company Fund. (See p. 865 Peacock.) Of course some, if not nearly all, needed a drink, and so hunted for whiskey. One crowd with candles was in a drug shop, when the welcome cry from upstairs was heard,—‘We have found some,’ and it started to ascend when the candles were blown out, and a terrible rattling noise on the stairs was heard, and all rushed to the street more frightened than when in battle. After gathering courage we examined the situation, and ascertained that some grave joker had found a skeleton, and thrown same down the stairs.”

LETTER OF SERG'T. W. H. PEACOCK.—PLATTS' AVENGING SHOT.

“CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

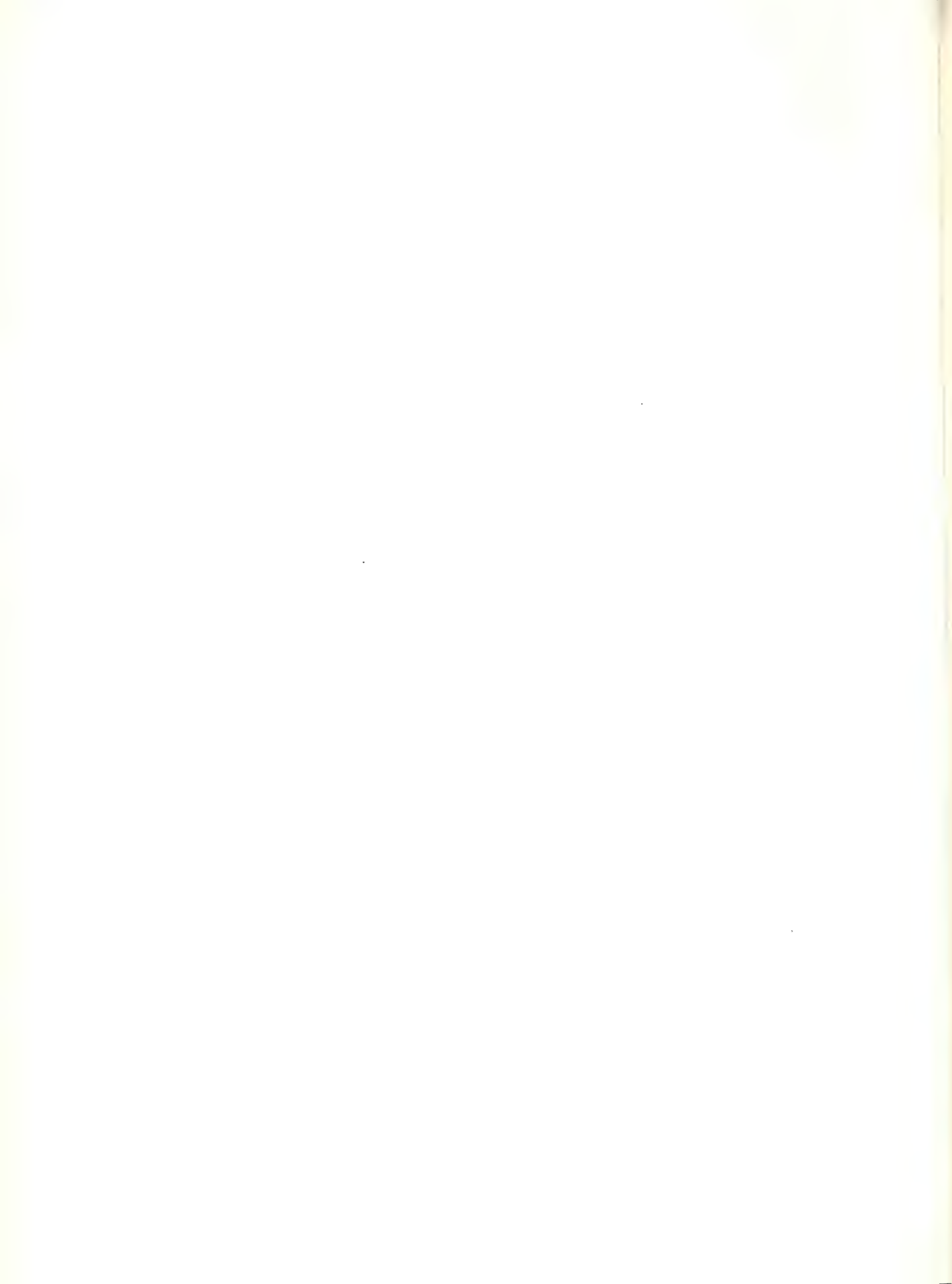
Dec. 30, 1862.

Our Battery was engaged at the Battle of Fredericksburg, and a warm time we had of it. We were in close action for nearly two hours, and the way shell and balls flew around us was a caution. On my Gun two horses were killed, but none of my men hurt. The shell that killed the horses passed through one of them, striking near me as I was getting the time on a patent shell. I had it between my knees, when—bim! something hit me, knocking myself and shell over in the mud. Picked myself up, felt of my head, found that all right, then my breast and legs, and they were whole, but at the moment it seemed as if I could feel something go into me. It proved to be nothing more than stones and mud, which the shell had kicked up when it struck the ground. One of our men was killed: Eddie Platts of Bos-



ton, a pretty little boy, only 16 years old. He was a great pet with the boys, by his being so young, and always having such a pleasant smile on his face—even in death. He was under me over a year, and a short time ago was promoted to Gunner in another Detachment. He had just given the order to fire, when a Schrapnel ball passed through his body. We carried him to the rear, and he died in about 12 hours. He was buried in a garden, on one of the principal streets of the city, amidst a terrible shelling of the place by the Rebels. I think the last gun he fired fully avenged his death, as it was a splendid shot amidst the rebel infantry. How we escaped with so little loss I am unable to tell, for a Regular battery was driven from the same position only a short time before we went in, with the captain and twenty men killed. Four of our Guns took the same position next day, and remained for two days, but did no firing. My piece being disabled recrossed the river, and I was put in charge of the caissons on a street in the city. I took possession of a nice house, all furnished, and took comfort for two days. Fresh pork, flour, meal, etc. in abundance. At night of the third day, the Guns were ordered to move to another part of the city. We halted on a street for a short time, when some of the boys discovered a large store filled with flour, tobacco, beans, meal, preserves, etc. of all of which we got a good supply. I took all my used up horse was able to carry, about 25 lbs. After leaving this street we moved on to another, and halted in front of a large building, which we were ordered to occupy for the night. . . . Since writing the previous page a sudden order came for us to hitch up immediately. So I threw this letter into my knapsack, packed up, and took, as I supposed, farewell of my log house, but as we were about driving out of park, the order was countermanded, so we had to unharness and fix up our quarters again. It is generally the time when we consider ourselves less liable to move, that these sudden orders come.





It is reported that our Army expects an attack from the Rebels. As I have my house arranged I will proceed from where I left off:—

All of the night we were in the city it was still as death, yet both sidewalk and street were full of soldiers, most of them asleep, under arms, previous to an evacuation in the morning. In the building I mentioned was a large room, which we were ordered to sleep in, but some of the boys, myself among the rest, wished to examine the rest of the house, so we started off in the dark in pursuit of plunder. Almost the first thing we fell over was a pile of legs, arms, feet, etc., that our Doctors had amputated the day before. We left that room satisfied, lit a candle, and went into another room, and there it was filled full of dead men, mostly rebels. We had seen enough at 12 o'clock at night in what seemed to us a haunted house, so we returned to the room assigned to us, turned in and slept sweetly for about four hours.

At daybreak next morning, we all recrossed the river, and returned to this camp. So ends our pleasant visit to Fredericksburg."

---

#### NOTES OF CORP'L W. H. BAXTER.

OCT. 15, 1900.

"We were in camp between Acquia Creek and Falmouth, about 1 mile from Stoneman's Switch. Tobacco was scarce among the boys, not so much from the scarcity of the article at the sutler's as from the scarcity of money to buy it with, and it was a most amusing sight to see some generous, whole-souled fellow possessed of a piece of the weed, sneak from camp to some lonely spot, where he could fill up the old dudeen and enjoy a smoke all by his lonesome, congratulating himself that no one knew he had any. Oak leaves were plentiful, but there was not much virtue in them.

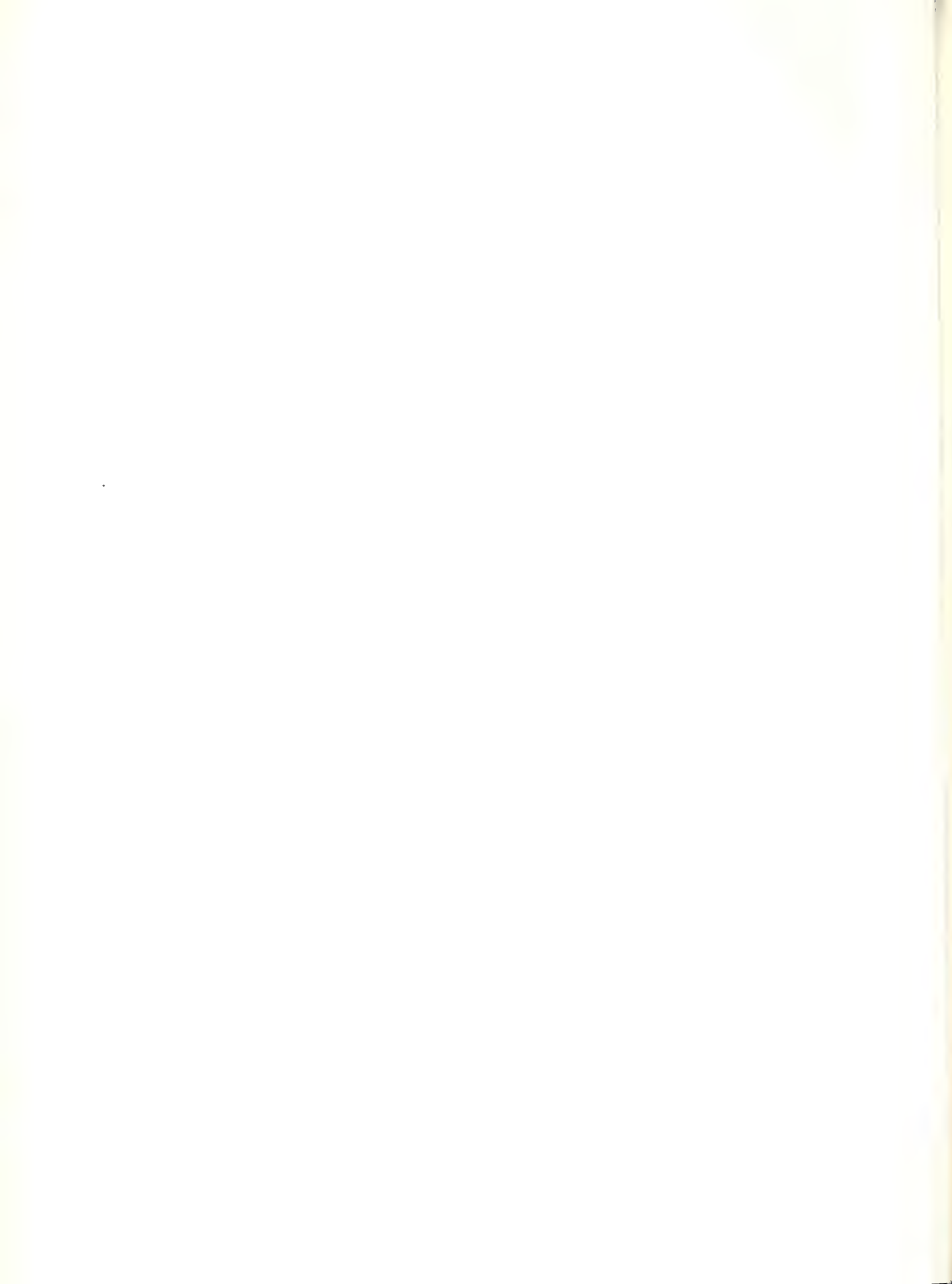


Orders came to march, which finally ended in the Battle of Fredericksburg under Burnside. We were assigned to the Centre Grand Division, and directly under command of Captain A. P. Martin, who commanded the Brigade Batteries in this battle.

We were stationed on a knoll just outside of the city, with the Poor House on our left and a Brick Yard on rear right. Some of the boys cut quite a figure when arrayed in the dresses and bonnets we found in the house. It seems to us now that nothing under heaven could keep the mischief-loving boys of the old Fifth under control, except a shot in the wind.

After exercising a few hours at the Guns with the Johnnies for targets, night came on, when we were ordered out of the line into the streets of the city, we supposed to prevent the possibility of being rushed by the Rebs during the night.

The Young Men's Christian Association Rooms were allotted to us for a sleeping place. They had been used for a hospital during the day and the pile of legs, arms, hands, and feet with the shoes on, piled up in one corner, was not calculated to give that peace of mind conducive to a healthy night's rest. The writer was Corporal of the Guard that night, and while walking along the street occupied by the Battery heard a commotion at the door of a large storehouse, and upon arriving there, what a sight for a hungry man! Tobacco scattered all around and every few moments would be launched into the street a case of it, which opened upon contact, scattering its contents broadcast. This avalanche of the precious weed was caused by some of our boys on the top floor of the warehouse, rolling the cases to the chute, which ran from the rear of the top floor to the sidewalk at the front door, which accounted for their quick exit from the building after gliding down the chute.



But, hark! 'Provo, Provo,' echoes on the night air. Tramp, tramp, down the street they come!

Those of us on the outside were not in it, but stood around to see the outcome of the connection between the boys on the inside and the 'Provo' on the outside.

The 'Provo' did not venture to go up the chute, as they were afraid of being swept out of sight by one of the cases on its way down, so they sought entrance at the rear door, and when they had gained it the fun commenced. The slide down that chute the boys took that night could never be forgotten. Some came down on their feet; others in a stooping position; others on a board, but one, Billy Lapham, afterwards killed at Bethesda Church (see p. 858) took the slide sitting in the chute with nothing under him but one thickness of trousers and 'shoddy' at that. Splinters and blisters were as thick as feathers. We hustled him across the street, and after a time we got him picked. While the operation was being performed, his remarks were varied and to the point, and the writer has always thought that they were exceptionally appropriate to the occasion.

We were happy. Tobacco in plenty. Smoke, smoke, smoke, the soldier's solace.

The next morning at 3.30 we received orders to cross the river and move back to our old camp, where we enjoyed the results of the raid on the tobacco warehouse for many a day."

---

Chase's Final Notes on Fredericksburg: "Dec. 15, 1862. Guns still in position. All quiet up to about 12 m., when a vigorous artillery and infantry firing commenced on the Right front. An occasional Minie ball whizzes over our heads from the enemy's sharpshooters. Rations brought to us today. Spend my time reading history and Byron's poems from the Alms House library. Weather very fine. Remained in position until after dark, when we left the field



and halted in the main street of the city. Left the place, where we first halted, to make room for the infantry, but finally came back to the same place, halted, and occupied the building used as a library for the Young Men's Christian Association of Fredericksburg. Amputated limbs in the library room, and an adjoining room filled with the dead, slain in battle. Shovels and picks sent for this evening, and we expect to go behind breastworks in the morning. Whiskey served to us this night. Laid down for a short rest, and after about an hour's noise and confusion, all was still, and 'nature's sweet restorer' came to our relief. Stores and dwellings ransacked and robbed during the night by the troops. Tobacco very cheap and plenty. The streets and houses lined with sleeping and carousing soldiers.

Dec. 16th. Routed out about half past four this morning, and at once recrossed the river and after many delays reached the ground we left on the 13th instant. The 4th Detachment capsized their caisson into a ravine on the roadside, killing three horses, but doing no other damage. The 6th Detachment broke the pole of their caisson while coming into park. A heavy rainstorm commenced about six o'clock a. m., but the weather cleared up fine about 9 a. m. Hitched up, and left for our old camp ground which we left on the 11th inst., about 9 o'clock. The road very muddy. The 3d Detachment broke down their caisson and left it on the road, but returned for it with another limber p. m. Reached our old camp ground, near Falmouth, Va., about 2 p. m. and pitched our tents in the same old spots as before. Made comfortable quarters and quietness reigned again."

#### LETTER OF THOMAS E. CHASE.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA. Dec. 31, 1862.

... I do not know as I can interest you by any new ideas about the late battle, unless I tell you my experience.

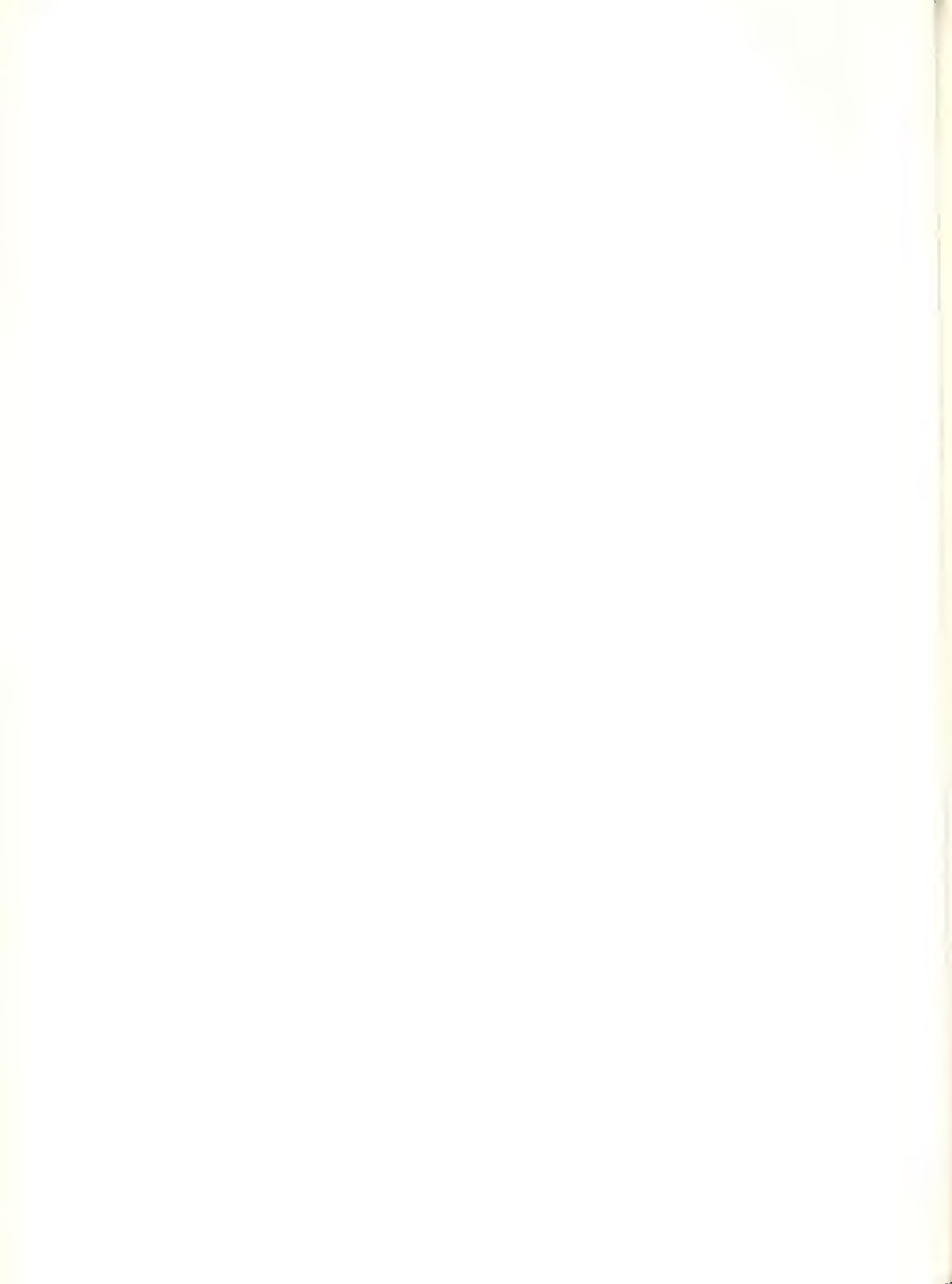




To tell you that it was a wholesale butchery would only be to tell you what you already know. The city was shelled and millions of property destroyed to keep a few sharpshooters at bay. The city was evacuated by the enemy and could have been held by our artillery from this side, but to take the Heights, in the rear of the city, by storm, was like a corps of newsboys armed with Colt's revolvers trying to take Gibraltar. But the people wanted something desperate done. They could not wait for the slow but sure process of sieging. Shovels and picks are played out. Storm them out! That's the way! Make a dash!

Well, they were desperate, they made a dash and what followed? A useless waste of blood, and regiments of mutilated humanity to attest the folly of such a movement.

We crossed the river about 4 p. m. Saturday the 13th instant. We passed through the city and took position in front of the enemy's fortifications. Before we had run our guns into position the enemy commenced shelling us with well directed fire. We commenced firing with our full battery but being short handed and the ground soft, we could not work six guns, so we blazed away with four. . . . We held our position until it was so dark that we could not see what to fire at, when the firing slackened on both sides and we left the field. We resumed our position again Sunday morning, but for some reason we did not discharge a shot all day. On Sunday we found the body of a man belonging to the 2d Maine Regt. who was probably killed by a shot directed at us the night before. He had been to the front and fought, and in his lifeless hand was a 'pass' from the surgeon to go to the rear. When almost to the rear, and in a place of comparative safety, he was struck down. His coat was literally torn from his body and one arm nearly severed. Fredericksburg is one vast scene of destruction. . . . If the papers and 'our specials' tell you that the troops are hopeful, cheerful, &c., I will say that



these encouraging words do not apply to any troops I have seen. They are disheartened, and nothing but the restoration of our old Corps will relieve that despondency."

### INDEX TO CAMPS.

On a fly leaf of the Diary of Corporal Thomas E. Chase is the following useful index to camps:—

"Oct. 2, 1862. In Camp at Fort Corcoran, Arlington Heights, Va.

Oct. 8th at Rockville, Md.

Oct. 9th & 10th Frederick City, Boonsboro' and Sharpsburg.

Oct. 21st Antietam Iron Works.

Oct. 31st Burkittsville and Petersboro', Md.

Nov. 1st Berlin, Knoxville. and Harper's Ferry.

Nov. 2d Snicker's Gap, Va.

Nov. 7th White Plains.

Nov. 9th Near Warrenton, Va.

Nov. 23d Near Falmouth, Va.

Dec. 16th Near Falmouth, Va.

Notes of Corporal Jonas Shackley: "The horse of James Winters, the Bugler, was killed in one of the streets of the city. . . . In the march back to camp one of the caissons was thrown into a ravine, *turning over two or three times.*"

---

### NOTES OF LIEUT. SCOTT.

"About daylight the 16th Dec. 1862, we crossed the Rapahannock on an upper pontoon bridge, following the river bank down stream until the road following the bank of a ravine led up to the plateau above. The rain had begun to pour, and the ground getting soft in passing up the ravine one of the caissons slid off the bank to the bottom below, but an infantry regiment coming along, by the use of ropes it was soon placed upon a firm foundation. One of the drivers was quite badly hurt.

Soon the last of the Army was across, and the enemy were on the banks of the river again. Moving back about



half a mile from the river, we pitched our tent, and with the water running down the hill under us, we found rest for the remainder of the night, glad we were so well out of the fight.

While in the fight at Fredericksburg, General Griffin had instructed Captain Phillips to confine the most of his fire to the Telegraph Road, coming past the centre of the rebel lines, to prevent reinforcements from their flank on their Right. The rebel lines were not assailable at any point. General Griffin was pleased with the part the Battery took on that day.

The fight at Fredericksburg was most cruel. Changing commanders almost in the face of an enemy will not always be successful, and the Army, for the most part, were so bound up in McClellan! No time was given the men to understand the new Commander. In fact they foretold his defeat in advance. Jealousy and politics had taken possession of the Army of the Potomac."

Chase's Diary: Dec. 17, 1862. Back from Fredericksburg to the camp near Falmouth, Va.: "Refreshing sleep last night. In camp all day. Filled the chests with new ammunition. Weather fine but rather cold."

#### LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

After one more reference to the last night in Fredericksburg on Princess Anne street, where they "pillowed their heads on dictionaries" and tried to sleep, Captain Phillips proceeds as follows, in a letter dated Camp near Falmouth, Va. Dec. 17th 1862:—

"Every effort is being made to prepare for another brush, and I have reported my Battery ready for service. My carriages and harnesses are pretty well cut up. One saddle was knocked all to pieces by a shell, and two horses had their heads shot off rather injuring their bridles. After I had recrossed the river one caisson tumbled off a bank to



or 15 feet high owing to the road giving way, and killed two horses, broke the caisson-stock and smashed things generally. The traces were all cut up in clearing the horses. How the drivers escaped death is a wonder to me. However, our damages are now about all repaired, and I am ready to try our luck again on the other side as soon as the order is given. Captain Martin says that General Wilcox complimented us very highly. We had 5 men who have only been with us a week, and they thought they had a pretty good breaking in. Fredericksburg is pretty well sacked, and the men had a good chance to get the great desideratum of a soldier, tobacco. From the quantity I have seen I should judge that we brought off about a ton of it; every man having 15 or 20 pounds. We found 5 barrels of flour (see p. 508) in the Poor House, and a barrel of salt, another article that the Rebels are popularly supposed not to have. Furniture and dishes *ad libitum* were brought off, and our table is now ornamented with an elegant glass sugar bowl and salt cellar, while we all have china cups to drink from. We were not in season, however, to make the most of our opportunities, and we unfortunately crossed into the lower and unfashionable portion of the city.

Dec. 18. P. S. I enclose a proclamation of Governor Letcher which I found kicking around in Fredericksburg. Lieut. Blake's brother is among the missing. He was in the 18th Mass. Regt. and fell in a charge on the Rebel lines. The last seen of him he put his hand to his head exclaiming 'I am shot.'"

---

Chase's Diary: "Dec. 21, 1862. Promotion of Lieut. Phillips as our future Captain received in line this a. m."

Lieut. Phillips' promotion is dated Oct. 18, 1862. It took all that time to get round.





## GENERAL BUTTERFIELD'S FAREWELL ORDER.

HEAD QUARTERS 5TH ARMY CORPS.

Dec. 24, 1862.

By the orders of the Major Gen'l commanding the Army of the Potomac, Maj. General Meade is placed in command of the 5th Army Corps. Duty not less than inclination prompts the sincere and heartfelt acknowledgment of the devotion to duty, the cheerful obedience to orders, and the kindly spirit which has been evinced by the subordinate commanders of this Corps during the time it has been under my command.

Words fail to express my proper appreciation of the unparalleled bravery and soldierly qualities, exhibited by its officers and members during the late battle of Fredericksburg, and the operations connected therewith. On duty with and of the Corps since its organization, I may be permitted with pride to say that neither remarks from me or the gallant record of my senior and successor, will be necessary to insure to him the reception and support due his rank and position.

(Signed) DANIEL BUTTERFIELD

Brig. Gen'l.

Dec. 26, 1862, Maj. Gen'l George G. Meade assumed command of the 5th Army Corps.

---

Chase's Diary: "Dec. 25th, 1862. On Board Steamer 'Commonwealth' of the New York and Stonington line one year ago tonight *en route* for Washington, D. C.! Finished our tent and dedicated the fireplace."

## FROM LETTER OF LIEUT. SPEAR.

"Friday morning: (Dec. 26, 1862.) Yesterday was Christmas, and now one year has passed away since I left my native state. What scenes and changes have taken place during the past year! but I hope before the end of another year comes creeping along that this cursed rebellion will be at an end, and all persons now engaged in this civil war at home with their friends and families. For breakfast yesterday had *baked beans* and *soft bread*, for dinner baked beans and *pudding*, and for supper boiled rice."



Chase's Diary: "Dec. 29, 1862. Battery drilled half an hour on the manual this morning. The promotion of 1st Serg't. J. E. Spear to Jr. 2d Lieut. read in line by Serg't. Smith, acting Orderly."

Lieut. Spear's commission is dated Oct. 18, 1862.

### LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"CAMP NEAR POTOMAC CREEK,

Dec. 29, 1862.

I sent a man to Washington a few days ago after ordnance stores, and this gave us an opportunity to replenish our mess stores. We got half a barrel of flour, and calculate to have soft bread now right along. Among other things which Serg't. Nye brought back from Washington was a barrel of brown bread. We took what we wanted and he disposed of the rest to the men. By the way they rushed for it I thought they appreciated it. We are now in winter quarters, i. e. the men are all comfortably disposed of in such huts as they can construct. Of course they do not know how soon they may have to leave them. I have built unto myself a log house 9 ft. by 10, covered over with a tent fly, and have a good solid floor, a capital bedstead, a door with hinges and a latch, and a fireplace which smokes. This last, however, is owing to the fact that it is not quite finished. Tomorrow will complete the job. As it is I manage to have a great deal of comfort, and think I have rather the best quarters in this vicinity. I have not carpeted the floor or papered the walls, but probably shall if we remain here long enough. It is quite a luxury to have a place where I can walk round, hang up things, and where the wind does not blow. I shall be quite busy for the next 3 weeks with Rolls, Quarterly Returns &c.

Dec. 31, 1862.

My log house, chimney and all, is finished, at last, and I manage to enjoy it very much. Such luxuries as solid



walls and floors are only appreciated in camp. As it is, when I come in evenings, hang up my cap, put on my slippers and sit down in my easy chair in front of a big, blazing fire, I am nearly as comfortable as in a parlor at home. I only want a few books to make the evenings pass quite cheerfully. Newspapers are quite a treat, when they come; but they are hardly numerous enough to occupy my spare time. We thought yesterday that we were going to be routed out of all these comforts. About 11½ a. m. Captain Waterman, acting Chief of Artillery in Captain Martin's absence, came by and said that he had just received a note from Division Head Quarters that the Division would march at 12. We got all ready for a start, but in half an hour Captain Waterman sent over that he had received an order to detail Lieut. Hazlett's Battery to accompany the Division, so we subsided into our *statu quo ante*, and went on with our dinner. Meanwhile I believe the Division marched off.

Lieut. Spear's commission has arrived, so that we have four in our mess now. A glass sugar bowl (see p. 508) that I obtained in Fredericksburg figures conspicuously on the table, also, two glass sauce dishes. If Burnside intends to get to Richmond before summer he must be moving soon. Last winter the rainy season commenced January 10th and it did not stop raining till the 1st of July. So we must expect some rain soon.

In my opinion Fredericksburg could and should be taken in a week. We could have routed the Rebels when we were over there before, had our artillery been properly handled, but we cannot do anything until our generals learn to use this arm. . . . I do not understand what he (Burnside) is waiting for. We have men enough, and the rebels must be driven out of the works towards Richmond, and the sooner we are at it the better. The roads are good, weather



good, health of the Army good,—in a month all these will be bad."

### LETTER OF LIEUT. P. W. BLAKE.

"CAMP NEAR FREDERICKSBURG.

Jany. 1, 1863.

Our Division went on a reconnoissance day before yesterday up the Rappahannock River some 15 miles, as far as Burnett's Ford. They crossed the river and took some prisoners, and destroyed a bridge, and were ordered back by some authority at Washington.

The Division got back today. We hitched up our Battery to go, but the order was countermanded, and only took the regular Battery D. U. S. Army.

We are encamped alongside of the railroad that runs from Acquia Creek to Fredericksburg, near Potomac Creek that runs across the railroad. You can see by referring to the map. I made a dot where we lay at the present time. I have dotted the course we came last summer from Acquia Creek to Manassas Junction, the last Bull Run battle, to Hall's Hill where we started from last spring. From Sharpsburg, Maryland, I have dotted the course we came this fall to where we are now. I must close now. I will tell you the fighting part when I get home."

---

Scott's Notes: "The first of January, 1863, the Battery was camped at Stoneman's Switch on the Fredericksburg and Acquia Creek Rail Road, where it had been previous to the battle of Fredericksburg, as winter quarters. The winter was unusually severe, there being no less than 20 snow storms."





## LETTER OF CAPT. PHILLIPS.

"CAMP NEAR POTOMAC CREEK,

Jan'y 4, 1863.

Although newsboys come rather irregularly, and the Post Office Department does not take great pains to forward papers regularly, still we manage to get an occasional 'N. Y. Herald' or 'Philadelphia Inquirer' or 'National Republican,' while the 'Boston Journals' sent from home all arrive, though sometimes sadly behind the times. The high price of paper and consequent rise in the 'dailies' does not affect us out here where the standard price of a N. Y. paper has always been 10 cents with an occasional rise to 15.

My log house is better built than the average; the logs being fitted snugly together so as to dispense with mud as much as possible. The dimensions of the edifice are 9 ft. by 10. It is six feet high at the eaves so that I can stand up anywhere, a great comfort, I assure you. The gable ends are built up with logs, and the roof is composed of a tent fly which admits the light. In one end of my room is my fireplace, quite capacious and comfortable if not elegant, two bricks and two stones form the andirons. From the fireplace rises a chimney of stone and mud, which answers all the objects of a chimney, and draws beautifully. Opposite the fireplace is the door, a good, substantial door of pine boards, with a latch and 'fixins.' The apartment is floored with boards which were once parts of packing boxes to convey Ordnance Stores to the Battery. On the left hand as you enter is my bedstead built up substantially of fragments of hard-bread boxes, where I stretch my weary limbs on a mattress stuffed with husks. I have also a feather pillow, trophy from Fredericksburg, which adds materially to my comfort. This side of the room is wainscoted with pieces of hard-bread boxes, which keep me from contact with the pitch pine logs, and give an elegant appearance.



The remainder of the room is 'papered' with empty grain bags which look more cheerful than bare logs. On the side opposite to my bed, in the corner next the door is my washstand holding my wash bowl, soap, and all the luxuries of the toilet. Pendant over this is my looking-glass. . . . In the middle of this side is my writing desk, an elegant structure of planed boards. In the corner by the fireplace is my wood box filled with wood. My trunk stands between my desk and washstand. Sabre, haversack, canteen, field glass, overcoat, caps &c. hanging round the walls complete the picture, which in my eyes is a very comfortable one. In the course of my travels I have not seen any more comfortable quarters. I have an easy chair, and in the evenings I can draw it up to the fire, and put my feet, not on the mantel-piece, for there isn't any, but over the fireplace, in the most civilized way imaginable. My quarters have excited the admiration of all my visitors, and on the whole I consider myself a lucky man. I have a fire-shovel, from Fredericksburg, and only need a pair of tongs to make the set complete. Then we are living like princes. We have a Dutch oven and plenty of flour and have fresh bread and cakes every day; roast beef or beef steak for dinner regularly, pickles, apple sauce, for side dishes, and regular potatoes and onions. Some officers of the 33d were over here yesterday, and were quite taken down by the style in which we did things.

The fact is, a man has to have experience to know how to live in the army, and we do not calculate to live on hard tack and salt junk as long as we have any money. Artillery officers have an advantage over infantry officers in the fact that we can carry round about as large a mess kit as we choose, and however large a stock of eatables we have on hand, we can get it along on the march.

January 5th. All quiet on the Rappahannock! I am afraid this phrase will become as stereotyped as the similar



one in regard to the Potomac, and that Burnside, if not careful, will become as sluggish as his predecessor. Now is the time for Burnside. If he remains still, Lee's army will be off to reinforce the Western Rebels, while we shall be held at bay by empty entrenchments and visionary hosts. If Burnside strikes now, we shall attack the foe at every point, and he cannot hold them all. If our generals expect to do anything, why don't they give our artillery a chance to operate, and not send infantry to dive into ditches, or run their heads against a stone wall? . . . I have made an addition to my articles of comfort and luxury, in the shape of a boot-jack. After mature deliberation I came to the conclusion that I needed a boot-jack out here, as much as I did at home. I cannot pull my boots off a bit easier than I could two years ago, so why should not I have a boot-jack? The argument seemed to me perfectly logical and the consequence thereof was a boot-jack as aforesaid.

The Army is getting quite discontented on the subject of pay. We have not been paid since the 1st of July. The recruits who come out start with a couple of hundred of dollars in their pockets and do not care much about pay for some time; consequently they are not very popular with the Army and the '200 dollar men' stand a chance to do the hardest work. They are very apt to be detailed on fatigue parties &c.

There is a great rush for furloughs just now. All our generals are gone off, and a colonel commands the Division. (Col. Barnes of the 18th Mass.) I expect soon to hear of colonels commanding army corps in the great scarcity of brig. generals. It seems as if Congress had made enough to furnish at least one to a Division. . . . One of my new men that Lull sent out, after a short career, tumbled off his horse and laid himself up for a couple of months, and in consequence of such accidents as these, my numbers just about hold their own. . . ."



Chase's Diary: "Jan'y 7, 1863. Posted the guard last night and today, 1st half. Morning drill as usual. Hitched up and drilled by sections p. m. A good, lively drill. Weather very fine, but rather cold p. m. Counter-sign 'Buffalo.'" (See p. 797.)

Diary of Private John E. Dyer: "Thursday, Jan'y 8, 1863. 'Boots and saddles' sounded at 9 a. m. Hitched up and marched about 1½ miles towards Falmouth, to be reviewed by Generals Burnside, Hooker, and staffs. Arrived back at camp about 3 o'clock p. m. Captain Phillips acting commander of Division Artillery today, vice Martin absent. Saw two ladies at the Review."

#### LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

Jan'y 9, 1863.

I am glad the 1st of January is past and freedom an established fact at last, and I think we can now see the beginning of the end. Everything, in my mind, points to the exhaustion of the South and in the tone of their papers and speeches and above all in Jeff Davis's proclamation, I can see indications which show that they are conscious of their inability to carry on the struggle, when the issue is once fairly made between freedom and slavery.

I have read Butler's farewell address, and like it much. Like all his other actions it is characteristic of the man. I think that however much fault we may find with the small details of his conduct, there is no man who has stamped his mark and his own characteristics so strongly on the present age as Benj. F. Butler; no man who has done so much to bend public opinion, or has seen more clearly the proper issue of this struggle.

We had a Review yesterday . . . in all say 15,000 men. About half an hour before we started Captain Waterman





sent over that he was too sick to go out, and as Captain Martin was off on a furlough, I would have to act as Chief of Artillery. Now I am able and willing to handle my own battery, but I did not relish the idea of having the care of four batteries stuck on my shoulders. (Martin's, Waterman's, Phillips', Hazlett's.) However I made the best of it and started the batteries out. Arrived on the ground we formed on the designated ground, and waited. Pretty soon things looked as if the show was about to commence. So I stationed myself in front of my battalion and prepared to roar myself hoarse. Inflating my lungs to their full capacity I bellowed forth:—'Attetch ho-o-o-o-o-n'—short stop to rest and puff up.—'Draw—Sabre!'—another interval, during which General Burnside with 100 officers more or less after him, rode down to the right of the line: then after due preparation,—'Present—Sabre!' and the four batteries presented sabre.

General Burnside then rode down our front, and, as he passed, bowed, and appeared to recognize me in my new dignity. When he had reached the left flank, more puffing up preparatory to,—'Carry—Sabre!' Then we waited while he reviewed the infantry, when they broke into column and passed in review, we following the whole Corps. The passing in review was well executed, not a single halt being made. This through with, we all went home as fast as we could, cold and hungry, to pitch into a late dinner.

So ended my first public appearance as 'Chief of Artillery.' . . .

As far as practical efficiency in action is concerned the 5th Battery is equal to any in the Division, and my men will stand to their work in as hot a fire as anybody. There are some indications of an advance before long. The sooner we move the better.

Jan'y 11th. I don't want you to think I did anything remarkable at Fredericksburg. I put my guns just where



I was ordered to put them, and kept them there till I was ordered to leave, blazing away at the enemy meanwhile, and I suppose anybody else would have done the same thing. Still as praise of me benefits the Battery I am willing to take it all, though whatever is due, is due to the men of the Battery. I will not deny that the fire was rather hot, and that we replied quite energetically and accurately, but this was owing to the coolness with which the men stood to the guns, and the sergeants aimed the pieces, and to no particular merit of mine. However, as everywhere else, the men do all the work, the commander gets all the praise.

My new officer Spear is quite an acquisition, just what I expected of him, well fitted for the post. He is a very smart fellow, and has a wonderful capacity of adapting himself to his position. When he was a corporal he was that and no more, promoted Orderly Sergeant he became at once an Orderly all over. As soon as he received his commission he slid at once out of the enlisted men, and became an officer as gracefully as if he had been an officer all his life. . . . Deaths and discharges have cleared off nearly all the old non-commissioned officers, and most of the sergeants and corporals now are of my appointing and I think I may say are good ones. After the battle of Fredericksburg I issued a new batch of warrants in which I took occasion to reward some who had done well there."

Non-commissioned officers are sergeants, of various grades, and corporals. They are appointed by authorities lower than the President. Commissions are issued by the President. The papers issued to non-commissioned officers are called warrants.

Chase's Diary: "Jan'y 12, 1863. Lieut. Scott left camp for home on furlough. Jan'y 13th. Posted the guard last night, and today—last half,—Countersign 'Rhode Island.'"



## BATTERY HEAD QUARTERS.

## LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

Jan'y 14th, 1863.

I envy Mr. Bouncer in 'Verdant Green,' who, in his regular letters to 'the Mum,' used to insert a couple of pages from the Oxford Guide Book. I do not know whether such a practice would be universally agreeable, but I can, if desired, send home a weekly sheet of Artillery Tactics.

At 6 a. m. or thereabouts,—Scott's watch and mine are the only ones in camp, and we are not exact in our calls,—reveille sounds. I wake up and find the air chilly: I roll over. In a few minutes enter Henry with an armful of kindling wood, who forthwith proceeds to make a fire. I watch the process with interest. The fire started, exit Henry with my boots. An interval of time elapses, at the end of which Henry again makes his appearance on the scene with my boots all blacked, fills up my washbowl, puts more wood on the fire and disappears. I meditate, I look at my watch, I conclude to get up. Since we have got civilized habitations, we have adopted the civilized habit of lying abed, and we breakfast at 8.

By the time my toilet is completed, there comes a knock at the door.—

'Captain, breakfast ready.'

'All right,' I reply, and grab my stool and travel to the next tent, where I find the table set with all the luxuries of the season: hot bread, cakes or toast, cold ham, or cold roast beef, apple sauce, and coffee,—no milk. So, we sit down and '*pitch in*,' which expression aptly describes the process of eating in camp. After breakfast, I return home, where I find my bed made up, floor swept, furniture dusted &c. So I take my seat at my desk and prepare for business. Some days I have numerous callers. Serg't Nye with some



requisitions to be signed, or the Orderly to ask some questions about the morning report book (see p. 445) whether this order is to be read at roll call, or only copied into the order book &c. Then come some men after a 'pass' to see a brother, cousin etc. in the 33d Regiment. All these applications disposed of I take up any standing business. Then perhaps I write a letter, stopping every few minutes to sign a requisition, answer a question, or give a 'pass.' Serg't. Nye, may be, comes in with a big bundle of papers, and wants me to look over a Quarterly Return. So the forenoon wears on. At 10 Drill Call sounds, and the Detachments fall in for a drill on the piece, and for half an hour the park resounds with,—'Detachments Left,' 'Detachment Posts,' 'Load by Detail—Two,' &c. 'By Hand to the Front,' 'Prepare to Dismount the Piece,' 'Change Posts,' 'Fire,' 'Load,' etc. etc. This is superintended by the Chiefs of Sections. At 11 Hay Call sounds, when we have any hay. At 12 Dinner Call.

We dine at one, at which time John,—black individual,—knocks on the door and announces: 'Dinner ready.' For dinner we have roast beef, potatoes, onions, apple sauce &c.

At 2 o'clock the Buglers sound 'Boots and Saddles,' and the Battery is hitched up for Battery or Section Drill. If the former, I go out and manœuvre round a couple of hours. At 4 we return just in time for 'Water Call.' At 4½ 'Feed Call'; at 5 the 'Assembly' for 'Roll Call'; 5¼ Guard Mounting, after 'Guard Mounting,' supper; after supper, the Officer of the Day hands in his report: list of the sick, list of delinquents with their offenses, and a statement of any remarkable occurrences during the day.

I return home and send for the Corporal of the Guard. He presents himself.

'Corporal, arrest these men, and bring them up here!'—giving him a list of the delinquents. Then I put on my magisterial frown and await the culprits.





'Smith reported absent at reveille; any excuse?'

'No, sir, only I didn't wake up.'

'That's no excuse; Fatigue duty for 24 hours.'

'Brown, you are reported for running your horses going to water.' No excuse. 'Corporal, put him on a caisson for three hours!'

'Jones, you are reported for disrespectful behavior to your Sergeant.' Long, and not very logical defence by Jones, who is adjudged guilty. 'Corporal, give him two hours on the spare wheel!'

After finishing this not very agreeable business, perhaps I stroll into Blake's tent and chat awhile or play a game of euchre.

By seven o'clock the mail arrives, and we all adjourn to read our letters if we have any; 9 o'clock generally sees us in bed.

So pass the days, one after the other. A good supply of books would render it a not very disagreeable kind of life, but these things cannot be. We could not carry the books if we had them. I do not go visiting much and do not have a great many friends in the Division. I have quite a lot of speaking acquaintances, but I stay at home mostly."

---

Chase's Diary: "Jan'y 15, 1863. Ambulance removing the sick today.

Dyer's Notes: "Friday, Jan'y 16, 1863. Predictions of leaving here soon. Commenced packing up p. m. All sorts of rumors afloat."

#### LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

Jan'y 16, 1863.

'All quiet on the Rappahannock' gives place to 'Advance of the Army of the Potomac.' We have rec'd orders to be ready to march at an early hour tomorrow morning. The



order to march has not come yet but will probably be along tonight. . . . Of course I am sorry to leave my comfortable quarters, in fact after a long halt it is always unpleasant to take the first start, but 24 hours marching cures that. As a remarkable fact, too, my health is always a little better, if possible, on the march. I doubt very much whether we shall have another fight at Fredericksburg. The rebels never wait for a second assault on an 'objective point,' but always retire to a second line of defence, and the energy all bottled up for a fierce attack is wasted on empty fortifications. Well, we shall see what we shall see."

#### EXTRA INDUCEMENTS OF THE ARTILLERY SERVICE.

January 17th: "I dislike the habit of officers running to Washington, and do not want to get into it myself. Why is it, I wonder, that so few men of wealth and education, when going to war, select the artillery in preference to other arms of the service. . . . Out of my class only one besides myself has entered this arm—Lieut. Hayden in the 2d U. S. Artillery. An artillery commission certainly offers higher inducements than an infantry one: the duties are pleasanter, the pay higher, the position more independent, and higher esteemed in the Army. Why, I am as independent as a Brigade commander, while a captain of infantry has no moment he can call his own. While the hours for infantry drill are established by orders from Division Hd. Qrs., artillery drills when it chooses. I govern my camp as I please, and am supreme in my authority over the men.

Artillery is superior for the display of intellectual abilities, though a military life kills off everything of the sort. Artillery, too, gives a better opportunity for distinguishing one's self; a captain of a battery being as likely to be mentioned as a colonel of a regiment. Sections, too, are often detached, and, when joined with infantry, the infantry offi-



cer in command of the whole rarely attempts to interfere with the Lieut. of Artillery in the management of his arm. Then as far as material comforts are concerned, artillery officers can live in the field about as comfortably as generals. A late order establishing the field allowance of tents, allowed to each line officer of infantry one *shelter tent*, to each full battery of artillery three *wall tents*. That is to say, I am allowed one wall tent, which is all that is allowed to a Brig. Gen'l, while a captain of infantry has to content himself with a shelter tent, ground dimensions 6 ft. by 3, height 3 ft. At this very time, while we are living in very good style, many an infantry officer has to content himself with his salt junk. If an officers' mess in an infantry company manage to get along a kettle, a coffee pot, a frying pan, and a few cups and plates, they do well, while we carry all the pots and kettles we choose. And yet, with all these extra inducements the commissions in artillery are not so eagerly sought after as one would imagine." The same date: "'There's many a slip 'twixt the cup and the lip.' Last night instead of an order to march at 5, came an order to be ready to march at 1 p. m. tomorrow."

Dyer's Notes: "Sunday, Jan'y 18, 1863. Drill in the morning and a hitched up drill p. m. Jan'y 19. On guard tonight."

Phillips' Letter Jan'y 18th: "The Army seems to have some difficulty in making the movement now contemplated, whatever it is. We were to be ready to march at one o'clock today, but at midnight last night came an order suspending the former order for 24 hours. Congress has authorized 100,000,000 legal tender notes to pay off the Army, and I hope to see the Paymaster round here soon. There has been, undoubtedly, a great deal of suffering on account of the long delay. In military affairs there is the same necessity for speedy action. I am sanguine, if our generals will work together, but if any man with two stars on his



shoulder is to be allowed to imperil the cause of the country from personal feeling and jealousy, then we might as well back out."

### BURNSIDE'S FLANKING MOVEMENT CALLED "BURNSIDE'S MUD MARCH."

#### HIS ADDRESS TO THE ARMY.

HEAD QUARTERS,  
ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,  
CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.  
Jan'y 20, 1863.

#### General Orders

##### No. 7.

The Commanding General announces to the Army of the Potomac that they are about to meet the enemy once more.

The late brilliant actions in North Carolina, Tennessee and Arkansas have divided and weakened the enemy on the Rappahannock, and the auspicious moment seems to have arrived to strike a great and mortal blow to the Rebellion, and to gain that decisive victory which is due to the country.

Let the gallant soldiers of so many brilliant battle fields accomplish this achievement, and a fame the most glorious awaits them.

The Commanding General calls for the firm and united action of officers and men, and, under the providence of God, the Army of the Potomac will have taken the great step towards restoring peace to the country and the Government to its rightful authority.

By command of

Major General Burnside.

LEWIS RICHMOND

*Ass't. Adj. General.*

Chase's Diary: "Jan'y 20th, 1863. Cloudy morning with a cold snowy air. The agreeable intelligence announced to us in line, that we are again to meet the enemy. Packed up. Struck tents and hitched up about 11 a. m. and left our park about 12 m. Head of column halted about 150 yards from camp and remained until about 3 p. m., when we marched about two miles—towards Fredericksburg—and went into park for the night, on the side of a hill, about 4 p. m. Some of the men pitched tents, and others laid on the ground under the tarpaulins. Commenced raining





about 6 p. m. and rained all night, with but a few minutes cessation. My tent blew down about half past 11 p. m. Abandoned the ruins of my tent and spent the remainder of the night by a bivouac fire. A long night! Thoroughly drenched with rain. A crowd of drowned out, forlorn, cold and shivering unfortunates hovered around the fire trying to keep alive the vital spark and dispel our miseries by cracking jokes. One by one the men gathered round as they were drowned out by the 'rising waters.' No water call or roll call tonight.

1755-11-1

Jan'y 21st. The storm unabated. Reveille and roll call as usual. 'Boots and saddles' sounded immediately after roll call. Packed up our wet tents and blankets and hitched up. Doubled up the teams, and with the help of the infantry succeeded in getting the pieces and caissons into the road. The ground soft, and it was almost impossible to move the pieces, caissons &c. Started on our march about 8 a. m. and marched about a mile and halted for today and night. Left one horse, and two others dropped dead in the harness. A very soft and disagreeable march. Obligated to double up the teams many times today. Reached our camp ground about 1 o'clock p. m. Pitched our tents in a piece of woods. Plenty of good water near by. Made coffee, and spread our wet blankets for a bed on the water soaked ground; built huge fires and made ourselves comparatively comfortable. Battery wagon drawn into park by eighteen horses. The wheels sink about a foot in the mud, and men to their ankles. Very rainy all day. Tattoo and roll call about half past 4 p. m. Jan'y 22d. Very rainy all last night. Morning cloudy, with some rain. Tolerably good night's rest last night, but the ground felt quite cold through five blankets. Slept with Daniel Shackley. Reveille at the usual hour this morning. Whiskey issued to us this morning. We remained in camp all day. Made several improvements in our quarters today and kept quite comforta-



ble although the weather continued cloudy with considerable rain all day."

Dyer's Notes: "Jan'y 20, 1863. . . . My tent blew down three times during the night. Weather very cold. Jan'y 21st. . . . Ground soft and awful wheeling . . . sat down to a scanty supper and went on guard. Rained hard all night. Jan'y 22. . . . Whiskey issued out this morning. Large ration. Remained here all day. Whiskey again at night. Rain at intervals all day. Our mail and one day's rations came up today."

Notes of Corporal Jonas Shackley: "Late on the 20th January, 1863, we got out of camp, but could only make about two miles, and turning into a field spread our tents and tarpaulins for shelter. Rain soon began to pour and in a short time the ground was flooded and our blankets became saturated. We rolled our blankets and used them for seats and waited for the morning. Morning came, and the Battery attempted to march, but the roads were so horrible that after struggling all day we had made only about two miles. Went into camp by the edge of a forest, and having plenty of fuel made ourselves quite comfortable.

Remaining in this place until the roads had been repaired we doubled our teams, and taking half our carriages at each trip returned again to our old camp at Stoneman's Switch, arriving there on the 24th."

#### FROM A LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

Written in the camp where they waited for the roads to be repaired.

"CAMP IN AN OAK WOOD,  
Thursday Evening,  
Jan'y 22, 1863.

On Tuesday we marched, i. e. at 1 p. m. we started, got a couple of hundred yards and halted till three. Then we slowly proceeded, and just before dark camped in a field



close by the spot where we were reviewed a short time ago. Hazlett and Waterman had been detached to join with the Reserve Artillery in covering the crossing of the troops at Hooker's Crossing. Where that is I do not know. During the course of the night it commenced to rain and blow; . . .

The next morning we started, the rain still continuing. Our caissons got stuck at the first start and continued to stick very frequently. About 1 p. m. after marching perhaps 3 miles, we went into camp, i. e. the head of the column did, the rear being still behind. I sent back horses and the missing carriages commenced to appear: some with 10, some with 12, and some with 18 horses on. Finally, they all got in, and we made ourselves comfortable. The mud is about the same quality as we used to have on the Peninsula, but I found my horses not so good. Four gave out on the road, and were abandoned dead and dying. . . . Friday morning, no move yet."

Phillips' Diary: "Thursday, Jan'y 22d, 1863. . . . The Army evidently *in statu quo*, in the mud. 23d. . . . The Army has commenced to move back to camp corduroying as it goes."

From another letter of Captain Phillips, written where they camped in the "piece of woods."

"CAMP IN AN OAK WOOD,  
Thursday Evening, Jan'y 22, 1863.

. . . Our camp is pitched in a grove of oak trees, and in pleasant weather might be quite romantic, but the rain which has continued so far deprives the scenery of its poetical aspect. The tents of the men of all shapes, sizes and colors, are scattered through the woods, each one with a blazing fire in front of it. The woods are already cleared out somewhat and it is lucky for us that firewood is so near. A spring not 50 yards off furnishes an abundant supply of very good—chocolate colored—water. Our floor is rather muddy, but with an abundant supply of blankets we sleep



very comfortably. I am afraid that this unlucky rain storm will endanger, if it does not entirely prevent, this movement. Only 5 or 6 miles from camp, we are almost entirely cut off from our supplies. The roads are impassable for wagons, and as my rations were out tonight, I had some more sent up on horseback. Our wagons have not started, but the Vandals have invaded our old camping ground. The tents of the men are inhabited by a numerous population of sick, stragglers, etc. The new tenants of my old house have burnt up my wainscoting and bedstead, the door and floor will go next.

Our present locality as near as I can guess is a short distance above Falmouth, near Richard's Ford. I am sitting on the ground writing this by the light of a candle elevated on a tin pail. A large fire blazes in front of our tent which makes it quite comfortable. The men are singing and talking and enjoying themselves."

Dyer's Notes: "Friday, Jan'y 23d, 1863. A good night's rest. Morning damp and cloudy. Our mail came today; also rations:—beef, pork, potatoes, onions, bread, coffee, whiskey &c. The sun came out about 11 a. m. P. m. very fine. Artillery and teams moving back to their old camps. Sent men back to our camp to rout out the infantry from our quarters."

Diary of Corporal Chase: "Jan'y 24th, 1863. Reveille at half past 3 this morning. Struck our tents and packed up for a march back to our old camp. The elements have prevailed. An advance is impossible and retreat nearly so. Burnside chooses the latter and the troops are moving back as fast as possible. Doubled up the teams and started for our old camp—with the caissons only—at daylight. Reached our old camp about 11 a. m. and the drivers after feeding their horses returned for the guns with doubled teams. Not much trouble in reaching camp although the





road was in a very bad state. Guns reached camp about half past 3 p. m.

The infantry who occupied our quarters in our absence showed their evil propensities by demolishing chimneys and burning our boards, poles, crutches, and other valuable property. My tent was an exception to the fearful destruction: found chimney 'riz' 15 inches. It now 'draws' wonderfully! Pitched my tent in the old stockade, and in one hour have good quarters. Weather fine."

Dyer's Notes, Jan'y 24th, have the remark about the camp that "although very wet it was very acceptable."

Phillips' Diary: "Saturday, Jan'y 24th. Started back at daylight with the caissons and forge, 10 horses on the former and 12 on the latter. Arrived in camp. Sent back for the pieces and Battery wagon. Found my house in pretty good condition."

Dyer's Notes: "Sunday, Jan'y 25th, 1863. No coffee for breakfast. A trifling mistake. Nobody to blame. 'All in the three years.' Plenty of boiled rice and molasses for supper. Weather warm and pleasant."

#### CAPTAIN PHILLIPS BACK IN HIS LOG HOUSE. MAKES OBSERVATIONS ON THE PAST WEEK'S MANOEUVRES.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

Jan'y 25, 1863.

I am back in my log house again, after four days' wandering in the mud. This rain storm has been very unfortunate, and has completely discomfited the Army of the Potomac. On Friday as soon as I learnt definitely that we should return, I sent back a sergeant and squad of men to clear out the stragglers and interlopers with whom our huts were sure to be filled, and to clean up and make ready.

When I arrived I found things in pretty good order. The inhabitants of my house, whoever they were, had burnt



up all my furniture, but thanks to their selfishness and regard to their own comfort, had left the floor and door, which was all I cared for. The bedstead has been again erected, and the other furniture will soon be put in, with suitable alterations suggested by experience.

#### MORE ABOUT THE 20th. CAMP ON THE HILL.

Hazlett and Waterman left camp before the Division and took position on the bank of the river. The weather was cold and lowering, but it looked more like snow than rain. We pitched our tent and Blake, with commendable forethought ditched it round about. Captain Martin, who was by our fire, laughed at him, and asked him if he thought it was going to rain. Shortly after we got to bed it commenced to rain and blow. Fortunately our tent was tight and our pins held, so we slept through it comfortably. Captain Martin and his officers were not so lucky. Some time in the night the wind got under their tent and over it went leaving them outdoors! Immediately arose a great outcry for the Corporal of the Guard, and the tent was finally re-pitched, not without the wetting of sundry blankets etc. The next morning we started, the rain still falling. The first step recalled to mind the old marches of the Peninsula campaign . . . but the weather was colder. We marched all that forenoon in the same way that I used to write about last spring. About noon we went into camp, having marched perhaps two miles. I selected a spot right in the edge of some oak woods. I found the ground where I put my carriages rather soft, and Captain Martin suggested the next day that I had better put up a flag to show where my caissons stood!

Otherwise, it was an excellent camping ground. The tents were pitched in the woods, sheltered from the wind. Plenty of firewood was growing all around us, and the fires were soon blazing merrily."



In addition to what he had already written about sending back men on horseback after rations and forage, he says:—  
"By this means I not only supplied myself, but was able on Friday to feed Captain Waterman's horses, he being short of grain.

We remained in the woods Wednesday afternoon, Thursday and Friday, sleeping and eating in great comfort. The weather was lowering all the time, the rain drizzling down at intervals. However, we kept a big fire going all the time in front of our tent, which generally smoked us out of it, and got along first rate.

Thursday appeared to be spent in deliberation, and in bringing up supplies on horseback. By this time, of course, the rebels were aware of our movements and success was almost impossible. We could not move forward. I suppose it was as muddy on the south side of the river as on the north, and the enemy, probably inferring the reverse, hung up a board on the bank opposite the intended crossing, having inscribed thereon 'General Burnside Stuck in the Mud.' At least so goes the story. On Friday the retrograde movement commenced. By daybreak the road was lined with infantry corduroying mud holes, and soon after the artillery began to file by: guns and caissons with any number of horses and without much regard to order. At daylight Saturday morning, Captain Martin and I started back."

#### HE REVIEWS THE FREDERICKSBURG CAM- PAIGN.

"Second repulse from Fredericksburg by the mud. We were absent from camp four days. Don't blame the generals for the rain storm. . . . The utmost stretch of generalship is to place a regiment behind a battery from a traditional idea that artillery needs an infantry support. Just



look at Fredericksburg. We had 300 or 400 pieces of light artillery at our disposal. The enemy in our front were strongly intrenched. The natural course would be to get up artillery and knock down the intrenchments before commencing the assault.

Instead of this, the infantry were set full tilt at a stone wall and did not get over it, as of course they could not. After the failure of the attack a few batteries were put into position, though I hardly know what they were to do. Dickinson's Battery [L. & M. 3d U. S.] opened on the rebels and the principal effect was to draw the fire from 20 guns on the hill so hot as to drive the battery off the field. Soon after, I was ordered into position near where Dickinson had been. I was not put there to silence the enemy's artillery fire, our usual occupation, but to fire at the infantry behind the stone wall. I was not told to knock down the stone wall, but to fire at the road. So I blazed away, bursting shell and shrapnell over the road. Of course it was a good pyrotechnical display and may have frightened a few timid rebels, but the idea of its having done them any great injury is absurd. I do not know to this day what I was supposed to be accomplishing. I obeyed orders and did not ask questions. Our infantry stated that after I opened fire the rebels' musketry was not quite so hot, and it is possible that some rebel may have been deterred from poking his head over the wall by the idea that a shell might be coming over in that vicinity, but it seems to me an inopportune moment for such a display. If I had been placed there to prepare or support a charge, I should understand that I was part of a design, but, as it was, I do not see that I did any good, and I do not imagine I injured a dozen rebels. Meantime I was the recipient of very flattering attentions from the 20 guns on the hill, though owing to my being in a sheltered position no great injury was done. Still the sensation was sufficiently disagreeable to show





what would have been the result had we had a dozen batteries up there.

Contrast all this with the Battle of Murfreesboro' where Rosecrans did what every great general does; he massed his artillery, and repulsed the rebels."



## CHAPTER XVI.

### THE BATTLE OF CHANCELLORSVILLE.

MAY 1-4, 1863.

"But, as he rode along the ranks, each soldier's head was bare.—

Our hearts were far too full for cheers,—we welcomed him with prayer."

JOHN BOYIE O'REILLY.—*Uncle Ned's Tales.*

On the 26th of January, 1863, General A. E. Burnside having been relieved from the command of the Army of the Potomac at his own request, Major General Joseph Hooker was placed in command. Among his first Orders was one discontinuing the Grand Divisions of the Army instituted by his predecessor and returning on February 5th, 1863, to the organization with the corps as a unit. The Ninth Corps was sent to Fortress Monroe, Major General George G. Meade was placed in command of the Fifth Corps, and Brigadier General Charles Griffin still held the command of the 1st Division, attached to which was the Artillery Brigade commanded by Captain Augustus P. Martin, consisting of the 3d and 5th Mass. Batteries, the 4th R. I., and the 5th U. S. Battery Lieut. C. E. Hazlett.

It was during this period of reorganization that General Butterfield devised the system of corps badges to be fastened upon the centre of the top of the cap, see p. 20.

On the 11th of April, 1863, General Hooker disclosed his plan of turning the enemy's left flank and severing his communication with Richmond by making use of the Cavalry Corps, the organization of which he had himself originated. He designed that the cavalry should establish



# CHANCELLORSVILLE.



1. Place where Sykes & Griffin encountered the enemy April 30<sup>th</sup> & May 1<sup>st</sup>. 2. First position of Cavalry & Artillery April 30<sup>th</sup>. 3. Position of 5<sup>th</sup> Mass. Battery May 2<sup>nd</sup>. 4. Griffin's Division. 5. Humphreys' Division. 6. 28 guns. 7. 4 guns. 8. 24 guns. Massed by Captain Weed May 3<sup>rd</sup> & 4<sup>th</sup>. 9. Position of 5<sup>th</sup> Mass. May 3<sup>rd</sup> & 4<sup>th</sup>. 10. Place where part of Battery halted by mistake during the retreat of May 5<sup>th</sup>.



themselves so securely that they would be able to check Lee's retreat, while the Army fell upon his rear, or, at least compel him to fall back by way of Culpeper and Gordonsville with his supplies cut off. But the cavalry, under General George Stoneman, on account of heavy storms and swollen rivers, were kept in and around Warrenton Junction until April 29th, when it crossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford, about 20 miles northwest of Fredericksburg, where the Eleventh, Twelfth, and Fifth Corps had rendezvoused; other corps crossing at Banks's Ford and United States Ford, and all moving down the river towards Fredericksburg.

The Division of Griffin and Sykes of the Fifth Corps crossed the Rappahannock at 11 a. m. of the 29th and preceded by cavalry, who encountered a small force of the enemy's cavalry, forded the Rapidan, in water 3 feet deep and a swift current, at Ely's Ford. After passing Hunting Run, Griffin's Division was halted to await developments at United States Ford, where it was erroneously reported the enemy had appeared in force and made trouble for the cavalry. It having developed that the enemy had not obstructed the passage of troops at United States Ford, Griffin's Division proceeded to Chancellorsville, which it occupied at 11 a. m. of the 30th of April.

The post town of Chancellorsville 76 miles northwest of Richmond consisted of one house, the Chancellor House, a public house built of brick and occupied by the Chancellor family. It was in a very exposed position. It was at one time General Hooker's Head Quarters and while standing on the piazza he was wounded.

From this Hotel one road led to Fredericksburg, one to Gordonsville, one to Spottsylvania, and one to Ely's Ford. About 3 p. m. of the 30th, Griffin advanced a Brigade to support the cavalry at Banks's Ford, taking the Old Turnpike in that direction about 2 miles from Chancellorsville,





where they found the enemy posted advantageously on a ridge of hills; their artillery commanding the road.

Both Griffin and Sykes, the 1st and 2d Divisions of the Fifth Corps were bivouacked in line of battle, the right resting on Chancellorsville, and the left extending in a north-east direction towards the river. The Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, after overcoming comparatively slight opposition at Germanna Ford, arrived at Chancellorsville, 10 miles distant from Fredericksburg, about 2 p. m. of the 30th. The Twelfth occupied a line nearly parallel to the Plank Road in the woods, its left resting near Chancellorsville, and the right near a church about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles off. The Eleventh was on the right of the Twelfth, its right resting on Hunting Run. Where the Ely's Ford road crosses Hunting Run there was a force of cavalry and artillery.

General Hooker arrived at Chancellorsville from Fal-mouth, on the evening of the 30th. At 11 a. m. May 1st the Confederates moved forward on the Plank and Old Turnpike roads, the advance accompanied by artillery. They struck our forces under Sykes, who was ordered to withdraw. The Union line was well protected by breastworks which had been constructed out of logs, but the rebels' artillery swept the roads by which our troops were to advance.

The left of Hooker's line extended from Chancellorsville to the Rappahannock; his right westward two miles, covering the Germanna Ford road. He formed line of battle on the night of May 1st in front of Chancellorsville at right angles to the Plank Road, with cavalry on his left flank.

At 4 p. m. of May 1st the Third Corps took position parallel to the Plank Road.

Near sunset of May 2d, the rebel general Jackson crossed the Orange Court House and the Culpeper roads, and moving down the Germanna Ford road, made an assault on the Eleventh Corps and overwhelmed its right flank, and reaching a gap left between the Third and Eleventh Corps com-



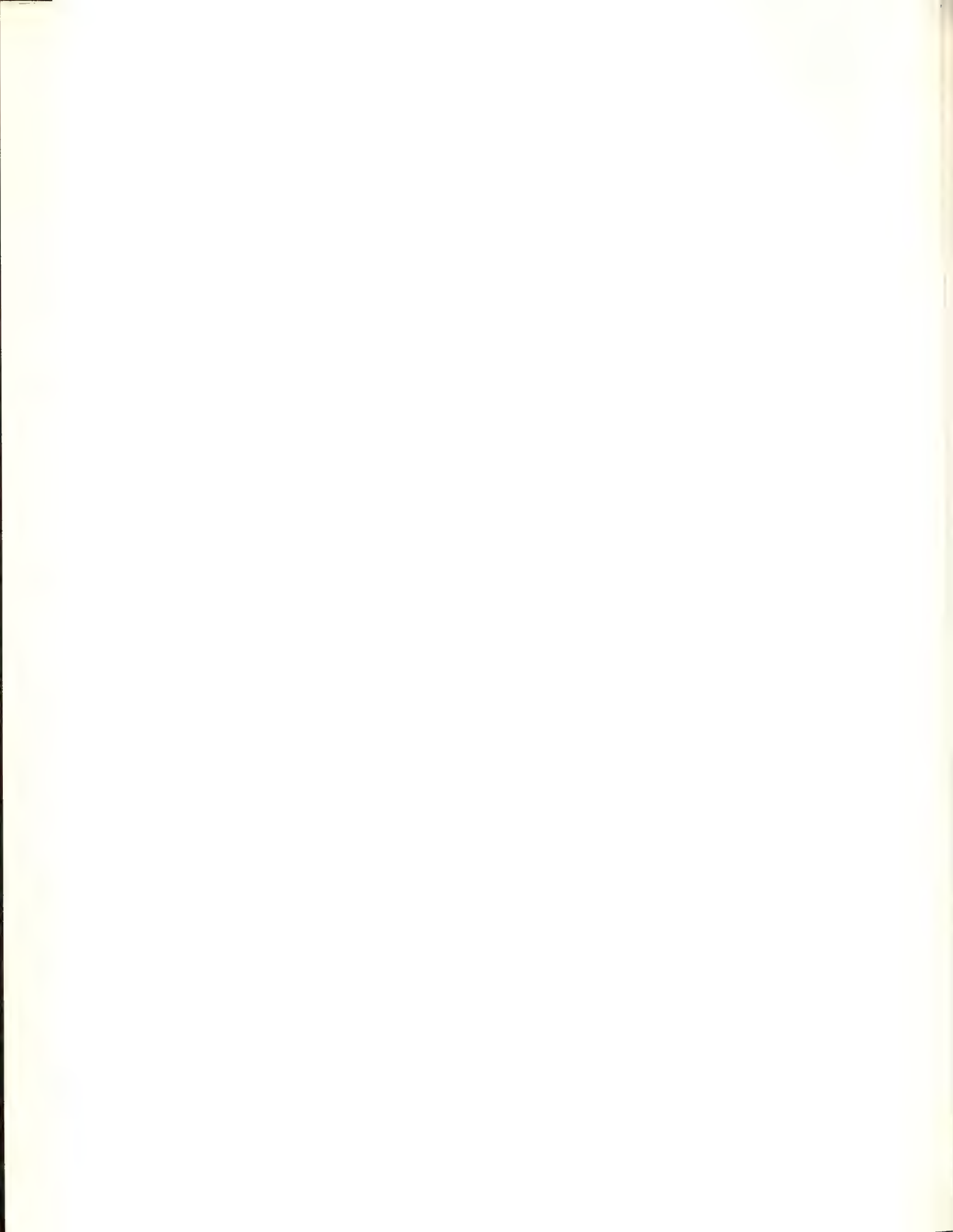
pelled the left of the latter to fall back, but were met as they poured through the gap by the Twelfth Corps artillery, by whom, assisted by portions of the Twelfth Corps infantry, whose absence from that part of the line had left the gap, recalled from the support of the Third Corps on a reconnoissance, the enemy's advance was checked, and the midnight battle of the Third Corps, which Walter F. Lansil has so thrillingly placed upon canvas, resulted in the restoration of the line of the Plank Road and the original breast-works; together with the recapture of the guns and caissons that were lost, and the capture of two of the enemy's guns and three caissons.

During the night of the 2d, by General Hooker's orders, the Fifth Corps moved out and occupied the road from Chandler's house to Ely's Ford, the left resting at Chandler's, the right connecting with the First Corps. Griffin's Division occupied the left of this line.

Sunday, May 3d, the day on which the main battle was fought, the enemy was engaged with the Third Corps, a portion of the Second Corps and part of Humphreys' Division of the Fifth Corps, though it was Hooker's intention to have the main battle fought along the Ely's Ford and Mineral Spring roads. These supports were to hold the enemy in check while the Third and Second Corps were moving to new positions, which they accomplished with a considerable loss.

By General Hooker's order the whole line withdrew to a new position north of the Chancellor House, covering the Ely's and United States Fords, the right of which was occupied by the First and Fifth Corps, and at the junction of the Ely's Ford and Mineral Spring roads Captain Stephen H. Weed placed 56 guns: 28 on the right, 24 on the left and 4 at the junction.

The Chancellor House about 2 o'clock, soon after it was abandoned as Army Head Quarters, took fire from the



bursting of shells, and was destroyed. The woods also took fire, and there was a forced suspension of hostilities, but suffering indescribable of the wounded and dying left to the mercy of the flames. In the mean time General Sedgwick had crossed the Rappahannock and occupied Fredericksburg. He too was defeated and compelled to retire to the northern bank of the river.

In the afternoon of the 4th General Griffin with the 1st Division made a reconnoissance in the direction from which the attack had come the day before, ending with a sharp fight.

In the midst of a terrific storm, on the night of the 5th, Hooker commenced the withdrawal of his troops across the river by way of the United States Ford, the Fifth Corps forming the rear guard. By 8 o'clock on the morning of the 6th the last of the Army had crossed, and by 4 p. m. all the bridges were safely withdrawn to the top of the hill, and the Army returned to the old camping ground across the river from Fredericksburg.

### THE MEMBERS' STORY.

#### LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

Jan'y 27, 1863.

I heard yesterday that Burnside, Sumner, and Franklin had been relieved, and Hooker appointed to command the Army of the Potomac. This has been so often foretold, that it will surprise nobody. We want a general who can develop the qualities of his subordinates, not one who crushes every display of energy. Napoleon's secret of success was his marvellous power of making others work."

Dyer's Notes: "Jan'y 28, 1863. A snow storm commenced last night. At dark tonight still snowing. Have got a good fire so I am all right."



Chase's Diary: "28th: Very stormy in the evening—rain and snow—and 'a crowded house.' 29th. . . . Roll call omitted this morning. . . . The weather grew very warm and pleasant as the sun rose, and the snow is fast melting away. The ground very muddy. *Plastering* tent tonight as usual."

## LETTER OF SERG'T. W. H. PEACOCK.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

Jan'y 28, 1863.

. . . Not a man in the Co. had on a dry thread. All soaked through with rain, and we all suffered much from the cold and exposure. To make my situation more uncomfortable my horse fell with me in about two feet of mud, covering me from head to foot. Finally every Gun, caisson, and other carriage, settled in the mud up to the hubs, and there we left them and took to the woods upon a side hill, where we remained two days, when we made an attempt to get back to camp. After fifteen hours hard work, with the assistance of fifty mules and all our horses, we succeeded in reaching our old quarters. We are very short of money in the Battery, not having been paid by the Gov't for nearly eight months."

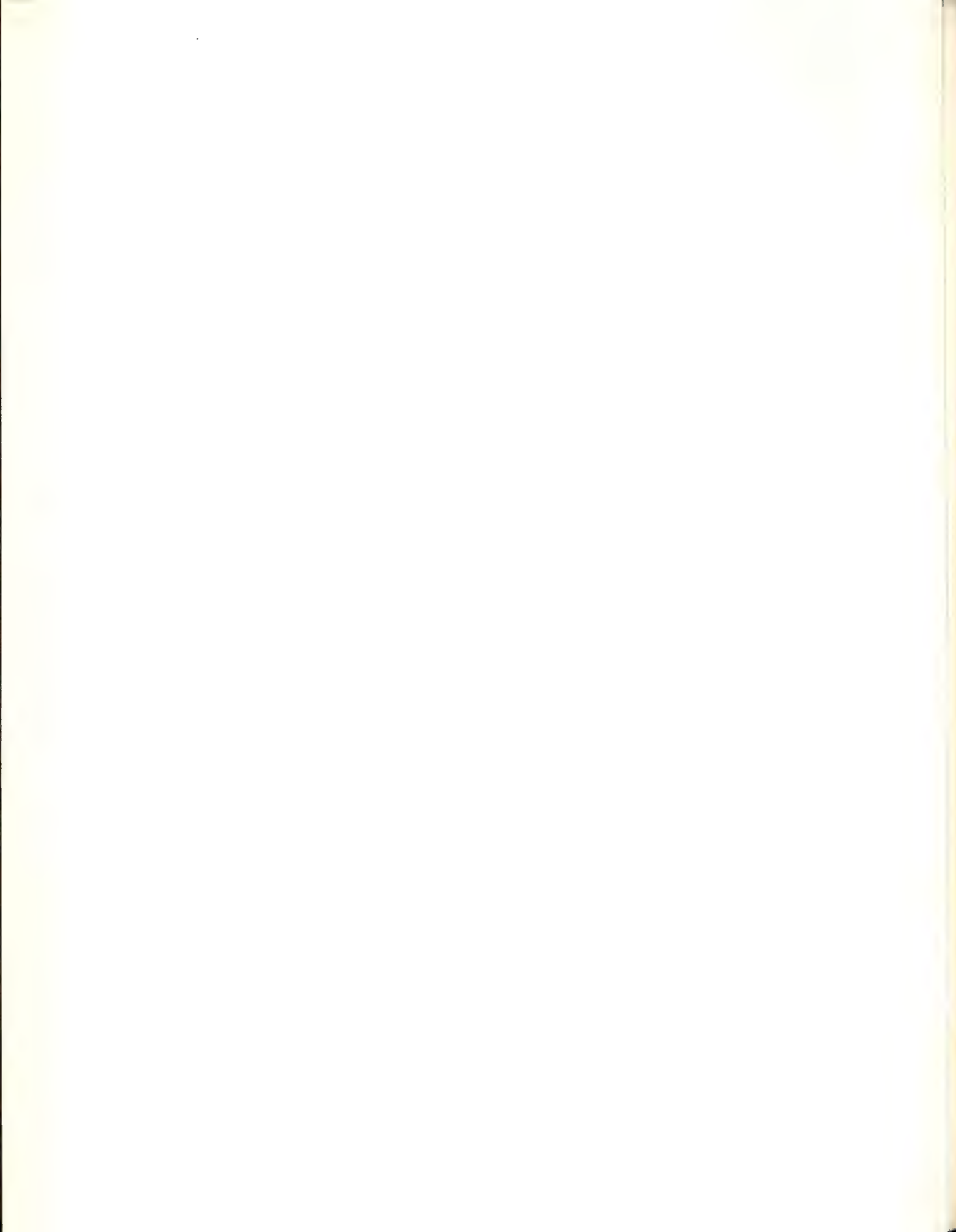
## LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

Jan'y 29, 1863.

It looks less like moving than ever. This morning the snow is 4 to 6 inches deep, and things look very winterish. Rather more cheerful than the snow storm was the arrival of the Paymaster with a trunk full of greenbacks and postage currency. We received our pay for four months from July 1st to Oct. 31st inclusive, and consequently feel quite rich. You have no idea how pleasant the inside of a paymaster's trunk looks, all pigeonholed and stuffed with





greenbacks. I remember the time when paymasters carried round canvas bags full of gold and silver, but these have disappeared and the specie currency is represented by \$5 worth of nickels. I received three of these, and intend to keep them as curiosities, it is so long since I have seen anything but paper. For convenience I took \$10 in postage currency, and I find it looks very pleasant, being new and clean; its appearance changes for the worse after 6 mos. use."

Dyer's Notes: "Jan'y 30, 1863. Pieces and caissons painted today. Mud ankle deep."

Chase's Diary: "Jan'y 31st, 1863. Posted the guard last night and today first half. Lieut. Scott returned from furlough."

Scott's Notes: "Jan'y 31, 1863. Snow here in drifts some 2 ft. deep on a level. Eve pleasant. Commenced duties as Officer of the Day. The horses of the Battery were infected with glanders, and 18 were condemned to be shot."

February 2d Lieut. Scott rode through some of the camps towards Fredericksburg. He notes in his Diary of the 3d that Lieut. Dunn of Martin's Battery had resigned and gone home.

February 2d Corporal Chase cut his left foot instead of a stick of wood. Wound carefully dressed by Mr. Gale.

Chase's Diary: "Feb. 3d, 1863. My foot very painful all night and today. The men very busy building new houses and remodelling old ones. Cellars and basements strictly prohibited by the Doctors. Order to that effect read in line Feb. 2d. Feb. 5th. My foot convalescent. Helped to fell trees and draw up logs for fuel, and other light work p. m. Lieut. Blake left camp on furlough."



## LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

Feb. 5, 1863.

I have painted all my carriages, but one, the paint having given out, and they now look quite fresh and clean. I have also floored the stables to keep the horses out of the mud, and am now keeping the men busy on their huts, having issued an order that all subterranean residences must be forthwith abolished. It is very desirable I find, to keep the men at work. General Hooker's General Order No. 3 orders that not more than 2 men in a hundred shall have furloughs at the same time. Of course this is as much as saying that 2 *can* go, and the effect has been to set every man to applying for a furlough though he never thought of it before. I do not blame the men for wanting to go home, but I do not think the system adapted to strengthen the army."

Scott's Notes: "Feb. 5th. Order for two days' rations to be ready to support. Snow going fast."

Dyer's Notes: "Feb. 6, 1863. Orders received at Head Quarters to be ready to move at an hour's notice. A loaf of bread served out to each man at supper time. Announcement read in line that General Burnside was relieved from command at his own request, General Hooker to be his successor."

Chase's Diary: "Feb. 6. . . . Trains running all last night. Commissary stores going down the next day."

Phillips' Diary: "Feb. 7. Warm and pleasant . . . the 9th Corps is going off with Burnside. Dr. Schell called to bid good bye having been ordered to Washington."

Dyer's Notes: "Saturday, 7th Feb. 1863. Benj. F. Story left camp to go home on a furlough, today, of ten days, to visit his family in Charlestown, Mass., the first furlough for an able bodied private since we left the state, 13 months



and 13 days. Troops are being transported down the railroad towards Acquia Creek. On guard tonight."

Scott's Notes: "Feb. 7, 1863. Had 18 horses condemned by Lieut. Carroll of the 5th Regt."

Dyer's Notes: "Sunday, Feb. 8, 1863. Battery and Quarters inspected by our officers this a. m."

Scott's Notes: "Feb. 8th. . . . Balloon up on a reconnoissance. General Hooker to reorganize the Army. . . . Reconnoissance returns from Rappahannock. They destroy a bridge. I suppose R. R. bridge at Rappahannock Station. Feb. 9th. Troops still passing down to the Creek."

#### FROM CAPT. PHILLIPS' LETTER FEB. 8TH.

"I think General Hooker is going to work very well, he is getting a very good staff. General Butterfield has great administrative abilities, and is thoroughly acquainted with the tactics and details of the service. General Warren, Chief of Engineers, is considered a very fine Topog. General S. Williams, McClellan's old A. A. G., is back, and has always been considered a very fine staff officer. The corps is announced as the unit for Artillery, so that the post of Division Chief of Art'y will lose its importance. . . ."

Chase's Diary: "Feb. 9, 1863. Spent the whole afternoon in getting half a load of wood to camp. Team got mired in the woods, and we were obliged to throw half of our cargo overboard. An order read in line at the afternoon Roll Call to 'respect and obey' in future Serg't O. B. Smith as Orderly Serg't., John W. Morrison as Serg't. and Wm. B. Pattison as Sergeant.

Feb. 10th. Inspection of the Battery,—and 4th Rhode Island Battery,—by Captain Weed, 5th Regulars, at 12 m. today, after which our roll was called in his presence. Went with the Battery today, although my foot is still



quite sore. Lieut. Blake returned from furlough and Sergt. Page left camp for furlough. Wm. Barry returned from convalescent camp at Alexandria."

Scott's Notes: "Feb. 10th. . . . Battery inspected by Captains Weed, Martin and Waterman."

From Captain Phillips' Letter of the 11th:—"Yesterday in pursuance of the plan ordered from Hd. Qrs. Army of the Potomac, Captain Weed inspected the batteries of this Division, the inspection occupying most of the forenoon. I was able to make a very respectable appearance; my carriages, having been painted, looked quite neat. Captain Weed made no remarks, so that I cannot say how well he was pleased. Captain Martin has sent in his resignation twice, and both times he has been refused. General Hooker has just issued an order that resignations may be accepted when accompanied by a surgeon's certificate of disability, or when it is evident that the officer can be replaced by a better man. Captain Martin says he thinks that he shall call for a Board of Examiners, and if they do not conclude that he is entirely unfit and ignorant, it will not be his fault. . . . Last night, soon after dark, a belated traveller called on me for hospitality. It turned out to be a correspondent of the New York 'Times' named Judd, a graduate of Williams College of the class of '60. Of course I was glad to furnish him with food and shelter. . . ."

Phillips' Diary: "Tuesday, Feb. 10, 1863. Blake got back from Washington. He brought . . . Casey's Tactics, Anderson's Evolutions of Field Artillery, cards, paper, etc. . . . A party of recruits left Massachusetts to-day. Wednesday, 11th. . . . Spent the day in camp reading tactics etc."

Scott's Notes: "Feb. 12, 1863. Battery D, 5th U. S. Artillery entered in hurdle race, best jumper to have 15 days furlough."

Dyer's Notes: "Feb. 13, 1863. Camp policed today in





good shape. Sounds of revelry heard tonight at Head Quarters."

From Letter of Captain Phillips: "Feb. 14, 1863. Yesterday forenoon, tempted by the bright sun and the dry ground, I started out for a ride. After calling on Lieut. Col. Sherwin (Thomas Sherwin Jr.) of the 22d, Scott and I started off on a round-a-bout trip. Striking the main road we crossed Potomac Creek about a mile below the bridge, and then followed up the stream and recrossed the creek just above the bridge. All expectation of an early movement vanished as soon as we struck the main road. The mud was intolerable, and the deep ruts brought back the Peninsula campaign to our minds. Assuredly no move yet. So great is the confidence felt in the immobility of the Army, that Captain Martin and Lieut. Walcott have sent on for their wives to come out. The introduction of ladies into our society will create quite an excitement, and I shall impress upon Henry the importance of keeping my boots well blacked.

Log houses are almost universal out here, and we have just laid the foundation of one calculated to surpass anything now in existence. Its dimensions are 9 by 18, and it is to be divided into two rooms, one for a bedroom and the other for a dining room. When this is finished we contemplate another of the same size as mine, and then we are going to cut doors and build entries, so as to connect them into one house, the dining and sitting room in the centre and the bedrooms opening into it. Whether we shall remain long enough to finish our grand architectural design is more than I can say."

Phillips' Diary: "14th. Lieut. Spear left on a ten days' leave. Scott commenced a new house 9x18, close to mine."

Scott's Notes: "15th. Many ladies are visiting their friends in camp."

Corporal Chase's Diary: "Feb. 16th, 1863. Company



drilled on the manual of the piece a. m., and a Battery drill at 2 o'clock p. m. Acted as sergeant vice Peacock at Acquia Creek."

Phillips' Diary: "Feb. 16. A large force of men were busy today throwing up earthworks on the hills this side of Potomac Creek. (In a letter Captain Phillips calls their number 2000 or 3000.) It is rumored that our Corps is to be left here to hold the Rappahannock, and the rest of the Army to go somewhere else. *Nous verrons.*"

The 17th it snowed all day, and on the 18th it changed to rain and was the severest storm of the season. B. F. Story returned to camp from furlough on the 18th. Corporal Chase posted the guard and the countersign was "Chicago."

Scott's Notes: "19th. Brigade at work on fortifications part of the day. Lieut. Lull returned from a furlough of eighty-six days. Two recruits came on that day, George Macomber and O'Hara."

Dyer's Notes: "Friday Feb. 20. Delightful day. A moderate wind that has dried up all the mud, and we have a dry, hard park again."

Serg't. Page returned on this day. On the 21st Lieut. Scott finished up his house and occupied it with Lieut. Lull. Edward E. Rice returned from the hospital at Alexandria, and 2 new recruits Purbeck and Trumbull arrived.

#### LETTER OF CAPT. PHILLIPS.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

Feb. 22, 1863.

. . . I enlisted a man the other day, and a recruit turned up day before yesterday, having spent two or three months in travelling from Massachusetts to this place, in charge of different Provost Marshals as a deserter. So, on the whole, we are gaining a little. My men are in excellent health and spirits, and I consider the Battery now quite efficient.



. . . When I awoke this morning a snow drift lay in the middle of the room, extending from the bottom of the door, and sundry leaks at the eaves had allowed a feathery spray to cover my coats, pants, &c. Outside everything reminded me of New England; the air was filled with driving snow flakes, and the drifted snow lay a foot or two deep. Blake was even worse off than I, for, inside of his tent the snow lay, as he said, about 7 inches on a level. Scott and Lull in their new palace got along quite comfortably. This wonderful mansion, of which I wrote in my last, was finished yesterday, and is now the wonder of the place. The dimensions are 9x18, the door is in one end. The rear serves as a sleeping apartment, and is ornamented by crossed sabres and other warlike instruments. Drapery curtains, looped up at pleasure, separate this from the front room, which serves as a sitting and dining room. A Sibley stove keeps up a summer temperature, and elegant paper hangings of grain bags create a comfortable appearance and look quite neat and gorgeous. Our dining table stands in the centre, with a rubber table cloth,—we have ordered damask,—and we cluster around the stove to cogitate, converse, &c. &c. At present (Sunday forenoon) we are disposed as follows:—Scott is sitting on his bed reckoning up accounts, today having been a settling day. Lull is lying on his bed reading. Blake is sitting by the door reading 'Yankee Notions,' and I am sitting at the table writing."

Phillips' Diary: "Feb. 22. A heavy snow storm all last night and today, drifting all around. A parade was ordered at 12 m., weather permitting, to listen to Washington's Farewell Address, but did not come off. Salutes were fired in the different corps."

Scott's Notes: "Feb. 22. . . . No movement outside for two days. . . . Snow nearly 12 inches deep."

Guard mounting was omitted in the morning. The weather was too stormy for the cooks to make coffee in the



morning. Feb. 23d was clear and cold. Lieut. Spear returned from leave.

Dyer's Notes: 24th. Drill this forenoon as usual on manual of the piece."

On the 24th men were observed at work where a new bridge is to be built across Potomac Creek.

Chase's Diary: "Feb. 25th. Usual drill a. m. Weather pleasant and a lazy day. Nothing to do but chop double-and-twisted logs for exercise."

Phillips' Diary: "Feb. 25th. The rebels drove in our pickets at Hartwood Church, capturing some of our cavalry. Rec'd orders to be ready to march at a moment's notice but not to start."

Scott's Notes: "25th. Took a ride among the camps. Found the going very bad. Snow melting fast. Troops at work on the work at the creek today. . . . 300 of our cavalry captured. (At Hartwood Church.) Feb. 27th. Cavalry return from the front. Rebs retire across the river, taking some prisoners and horses. Balloon up on a long reconnoissance. The Rebs intended to destroy Potomac Creek bridge. 28th. . . . Afternoon took a ride to the Lacey house opposite Fredericksburg, with Lieuts. Lull and Spear. Saw the Rebels at work on rifle pits: also their cavalry pickets. Found going very bad."

Dyer's Notes: "Feb. 26th. Another recruit today."

Phillips' Diary: "Feb. 27th, 1863. . . . Applied for 10 days' leave."

Chase's Diary: "Feb. 28th. Company drilled on the piece a. m. Went to provost marshal's to see about the boxes, instead of drilling. My weight today is 168 lbs.; eighteen lbs. 'premium.' March 1st. Inspected the bridge over Potomac Creek, and the fortifications to defend the same, this p. m. with Serg't. Page."

Phillips' Diary: "March 2d. . . . Capt. Martin went to





Washington to meet Mrs. Martin. Rode down towards the Phillips house to get ambrotypes taken."

Scott's Notes: "March 2d. Drill on pieces. Other batteries of Division out on drill. Mud drying up. Commenced to build another house, for Spear."

Dyer's Notes: "March 3d. Another recruit came today. 22 new horses."

---

#### BREVET RANK

An Act to Authorize the brevetting of Volunteer and other officers in the United States service.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the President of the United States be, and he hereby is, authorized by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to confer brevet rank upon such commissioned officers of the Volunteer and other forces in the United States service, as have been, or may hereafter be, distinguished by gallant actions or meritorious conduct: which rank shall not entitle them to any increase of pay or emolument.

Approved March 3. 1863.

---

Phillips' Diary: "March 4, 1863. Cold and blustering. . . . Captain Martin returned from Washington with Mrs. Martin and Mrs. Walcott."

Scott's Notes: "March 5th, 1863. . . . Balloon up on a reconnoissance."

Phillips' Diary: "March 7th. Started from camp at 7 a. m. on 10 days' leave. Reached Acquia Creek at 9, started from there at 2, in the 'John Brooks,' got aground and remained so till 4. Reached Washington too late for the train; put up at the Metropolitan. . . ."

Dyer's Notes: "Friday, 6th March, 1863. No drill, but field movements displayed this afternoon out on the drill ground. 7th. Lieut. T. W. Terry of the 13th Mass. Battery arrived here today on a visit to the officers."

Timothy W. Terry had been Q. M. Sergeant of the Fifth Mass. Battery.



Dyer's Notes: "March 8th. Sunday. Cooking range which the company paid for by subscription came today. Cost, \$50.00.

Scott's Notes: "March 8th. Lieut. Terry leaves for Washington to join his battery at Fort Monroe. Attended divine service at Captain Martin's Head Quarters, conducted by Elias Nason. 9th. Lieut. Spear Officer of the Day. Drill on pieces; Scott. . . . Officers of the 5th invited over to Captain Martin's Hd. Qrs. Band in attendance."

On this day a band of rebel cavalry passed through the Union lines, entered Fairfax, Va. and captured a general and a few privates; also all the government horses in the place, and made their escape.

Chase's Diary: "March 9th, 1863. . . . A 'council of war' was held by the men, and they voted to reform the cook-house discipline and to relieve Waddington and Burt from the cooking department. W. & B. were superseded by Townsend and Trumbull, who entered upon their duties with the new machine today. A new cook-house built and several improvements made."

Scott's Notes: "March 11th, 1863. 2 p. m. hitched up for drill by sections: Lull, Blake, Spear. 3 p. m. guns ordered in position to command Potomac Bridge, fear of a raid by the Rebs. Ordered to report on some bread. Waterman in position near our left. Eve, sharp lookout kept."

Dyer: "11th. . . . We expect a raid from Stuart's cavalry. On guard."

Chase: "11th. . . . A fatigue party detailed to clear up the ground round the guns, and three extra posts for guard added. With Witcher all the forenoon cutting and drawing wood to camp 'for family use.' A picked up dinner, but hot supper of beef steak and soft bread. A game of base ball started after roll call this p. m. Company ordered



at the evening roll call to be ready to turn out at a moment's notice, and not take off our clothing. 12th. Everything quiet as usual last night."

The same order for sleeping was given for the night of the 12th.

Scott's Notes: "March 12th. Guns still in position. New recruit came in today. Brought in also a deserter. Men employed fitting up camp. . . . Received notice of discharge,—disability,—of Geo. F. Manchester. Signal lights thrown up from Hd. Qrs."

Dyer: 12th. Thursday: "I was called up this morning at 3 o'clock to go on guard. Eighteen men are detached on the guard list."

#### LETTER OF SERG'T. W. H. PEACOCK.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

Mar. 13, 1863.

We are hourly expecting an attack from the rebels, who are coming to try and destroy a high bridge of the Acquia Creek R. R. about three hundred yards from our camp. Our Battery is in position on a hill; also the Fourth R. I., and several others. Our pickets are drawn in to lead them on. The guns are all run back some from the brow of the hill, to be out of sight, and we will let them get to the bridge before we commence firing. Such are the orders, when, if they come, a force will cut them out in rear. For two days and nights no man was allowed to go out of camp or undress at night; not even to take off his boots. We think Gen'l Hooker is bound to trap them. I am anxious for the fun to begin, and think they will be surprised when we open up 30 guns on them, but the suspense is great."

Captain Phillips was in Boston.

Phillips' Diary: "March 13, 1863. Dined at Young's with Captain Allen."

Scott's Notes: "March 13th. Ice makes at noon. Guns



still in position. Visited by Captain Martin and ladies. Sunday, 15th. Hitched up Battery. Inspected by 1st Lieut. Scott. Pieces still in position. Martin's and Hazlett's batteries out on Inspection. Eve, snow and hail, thunder and lightning."

Serg't. Pattison left camp on furlough. Captain Phillips in New York on the 15th. Visited the iron plated ram "Dunderberg" building at Webb's ship yard.

Chase's Diary: ". . . Ground covered with hail and sleet this morning. March 17th. 'St. Patrick's Day in the morning.' Grand gala day with the Irish Brigade. Battery drill about an hour, and at 4 o'clock. Acted as gunner for the 3d Detachment."

Captain Phillips March 17th was in Washington on the way to camp. Met Major Rice of the 19th, (Mass. Inf.) Captain Barnard (George M. Barnard Jr.) of the 18th, and Adj. Patten of the 20th.

## RECRUITS.

HEAD QUARTERS  
1ST DIV. 5TH CORPS,  
March 17, 1863.

Special Orders  
No. 21.

The following named enlisted men, having expressed a desire to serve with the Artillery, are temporarily attached to the Batteries in the command, with the consent of immediate commanders:—

Private Nelson Thrasher	Co. B. 14th N. Y. Vols.	to Battery E. Mass. Arty.
" Thomas Scott	" " " " "	" " " "
" Samuel F. Brazee	" " " " "	" " " "
" John Lahee	" " " " "	" " " "
" Samuel A. Gorton	" " " " "	" " " "
" William Martis	Co. G. 32d. Mass. Vols.	" " " "
" Michael Graham	Co. C. 1st Michigan Vols.	" " " "
" Albert Lindley	Co. C. 1st Michigan Vols.	" " " "
" Richard Hornby	Co. G. " " "	" " " "
" Randall Fox	Co. G. " " "	" " " "
" Frank Shepard	Co. I. " " "	" " " "
" Walter Northrop	Co. I. " " "	" " " "
" J. Van Iderstine	Co. I. " " "	" " " "
" William Bugbee	Co. K. 22d. Mass. Vols.	" " " "
" Adolphus S. Crawford	Co. F. 2d. Maine Vols.	" " " "





Private	William H. Foss	Co. F. 2d	Maine	Vols.	to	Battery E. Mass. Art'y.
"	Charles Keene	"	"	"	"	"
"	William H. Mc Henry	"	"	"	"	"
"	William H. Jones	Co. C.	"	"	"	"
"	Alfred Fork	"	"	"	"	"
"	Charles E. Foster	"	"	"	"	"
"	John Murray	Co. I.	"	"	"	"
"	F. C. Williams	Co. K.	"	"	"	"
"	Robert Joyner	Co. F.	18th Mass.	Vols.	"	"
"	Ernest Hein	Co. H.	"	"	"	"
"	Richard Downey	Co. —	25th N. Y.	Vols.	"	"
"	Fred Bugler	Co. F.	13th N. Y.	Vols.	"	"

By command of *Brig. Gen'l Griffin.*

(Sd.) C. E. MERVINE,  
A. A. G.

HEAD QRS, DIV. ART'Y

1st Div. 5th Corps, March 19th. 1863.

Official:

A. P. MARTIN,  
*Capt. Com'd'g. Div. Art'y.*

Colonel Clement A. Lounsberry, who entered the service of the United States in the 1st Michigan Reg't. Infantry, and went home at the close of the war colonel of the 20th Michigan, wrote in a letter dated Fargo, N. D. Aug. 17, 1899:—

"It is unfortunate that the part taken by the 1st Michigan in this campaign is lost to history. They, however, lost 35 killed and died of wounds, and 97 missing, from March 1st to June 30th, 1863. The winter previous they had been guarding the Washington and Baltimore R. R., and came to the Potomac early in March. They were at this time brigaded with the 18th Mass. and 13th New York. At Second Bull Run they were with the 18th Mass. in their assault upon the Confederate batteries, advancing under a terrific fire, in which they lost in a few minutes eight officers, and nearly 50 per cent. of the men were either killed or wounded. They went into action with 20 officers and 227 men, and but 4 officers were in camp unhurt, and less than 150 men, when the battle was over.

The regiment had seen service at First Bull Run and was then re-organized 'for the War.' It was originally made up of militia companies, and was the first western regiment to reach Washington, in 'Sixty-One. It was from the cream of that regiment that the recruits mentioned came."



Corporal Shackley's Notes: "March 18, 1863. a number of men from the 14th N. Y., 1st Mich., 32d Mass. and 22d Mass. Infantry Regiments transferred to the Battery."

Phillips' Diary: "March 18th. Started at 8 a. m. in the 'Zephyr' for Acquia Creek. Arrived at 12. Missed the train, took the next one at 3 p. m., and arrived at camp at 4."

Chase's Diary: "March 18th. No drill today. Captain Phillips returned. The advance troops had a skirmish with the enemy yesterday, and the booming of artillery was heard today. A squad of recruits came today. . . . Gorton and Leahy came to board with us. . . ."

Scott's Notes: "March 19th. Battery shooting at target near us. . . Our pieces in position. Cavalry drive the Rebs at Kelly's Ford. 20th. One man detailed to Battery from 22d Mass. Order for Review of Division on the 25th."

Dyer's Notes: "March 20th. The 1st Brigade went on picket this morning."

March 21st, 1863. Jonas Shackley was appointed Corporal to the 1st Detachment. Patrick Welch was appointed Corporal to the 6th Detachment.

Scott's Notes: "March 21st Rebs undertake to cross the Rappahannock and are repulsed."

Phillips' Diary: "March 22d. . . . Lieut. Blake started on a ten days' leave. Fernald of my class called round in the afternoon."

Scott's Notes: "23d. 2 men from the 22d Regt. Balloons up on a reconnoissance. 24th. Review for the 25th postponed (to the 26th). Rebs seen in force by our pickets. An attack expected."

Chase's Diary: "March 24th. . . . Cutting and drawing up wood for family use, with Gorton and Leahy part of a. m. . . . Sergt. Pattison returned."

From a Letter of Capt. Phillips, March 24, 1863. "While I was off we had a hedge put up around our tents, and a



little more done in the way of fixing up. Our quarters are now a little village by themselves. 25th. About midnight rec'd orders to be on the alert as the enemy was expected to make a dash."

Scott: "25th. Troops turned out 4 a. m. False alarm. 26th. Division reviewed by General Meade. Battery in line."

Phillips' Diary: "26th. Squally in the forenoon. . . . Division reviewed in the afternoon. . . . The artillery crammed up in a heap in the worst part of the field."

Chase: "26th. Went with the Battery to the Review. . . . Reviewed by Generals Hooker, Meade, and Griffin. The Division made a fine appearance, and was witnessed by quite a number of 'the gentler sex,' including Mrs. General Griffin's sisters. Weather fine most of the day, but a slight snow squall about 5 p. m. 27th. On fatigue today . . . the only fatigue duty I've done since last November."

Scott's Notes: "March 27th. Sergt. Morrison goes home on recruiting service with Lieut. (Thomas M.) Cargill of the 3d Mass. Battery. Drill by Capt. Phillips."

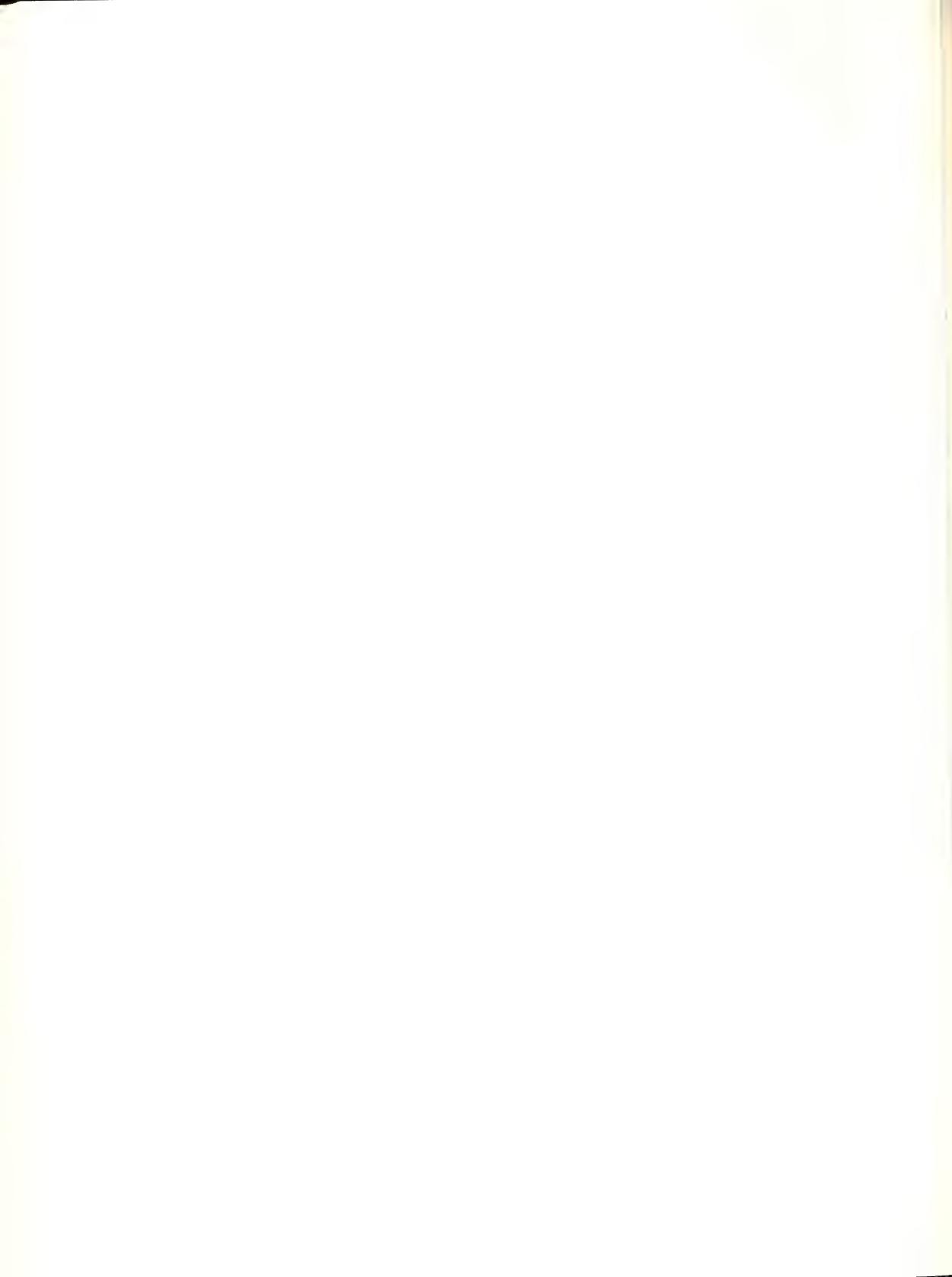
Dyer's Notes. "29th. We have had quite a spirited game of base ball today."

#### FROM A LETTER OF CAPT. PHILLIPS.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

March 29, 1863.

It is the day after a battle that decides the result, and many a defeat in the hands of an able general is of more advantage than a barren victory. . . . In my opinion if this Army is to make the main attack on Richmond from the North, it should be aided by another force operating from Suffolk against Petersburg and the enemy's communications with the South. There must be 50,000 or 60,000 men around Fort Monroe, Norfolk and Suffolk, and 20,000 could hold these points, leaving 40,000 free to operate



against Petersburg. A vigorous movement upon this place would oblige the enemy to abandon Richmond, or to weaken its defences so much that General Hooker would find it an easy capture. It is not impossible that the main attack may be made on the south side of the James River."

Chase's Diary: "March 31st, 1863. . . . About 3 inches of snow on the ground and rain one minute and snow the next. . . . Cleared up fine p. m. the snow nearly all melted. Spent the day in the tent playing cards and dominoes. No roll call this morning. Eighteen months in service. . . . Gained 'the hilltop of our service' today. Will the descent be as easy as the ascent? 3 spare wheels taken away to-day."

Phillips' Diary: "31st. . . . About midnight received orders to be in readiness as the rebels were at Hartwood Church."

Scott: "31st. . . . Roads very bad and creeks rising. . . . Our pieces still in position."

---

#### FROM LETTERS OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

April 1st, 1863. Camp near Potomac Creek: "Day before yesterday I rode down to the Lacey house, and took a look at Fredericksburg. The inhabitants appeared to have moved back somewhat, and a few ladies were promenading the streets, dressed as stylishly, for aught I could see, as our Northern belles.

April 5th. Last Wednesday, Scott and I rode down to the town of Falmouth where the 20th Regiment is encamped. I have several acquaintances in this regiment; among them Adjutant Patten of the class of '58 and Captain Henry L. Abbott of my class.

A part of the way we went on the same road on which we marched last summer on our way to join General Pope, and it is astonishing what changes have taken place since





that time. Then we marched along a narrow country road through a thick forest. Now nothing is left of the forest. The country presents nothing but a wide expanse of naked, barren hills. Fences have disappeared, and the old road can hardly be traced amid the labyrinth of wagon tracks.

The troops have gradually moved back from the river, and there are now hardly any camps within two or three miles of Fredericksburg. This movement has been more a matter of necessity than of choice, as troops must camp near firewood in winter time.

The town of Falmouth offers nothing remarkable. It consists of 300 or 400 houses, situated in a bowl shaped valley on the edge of the river. Sentinels of the Provost Guard are posted in the streets, and the principal houses are occupied as brigade and regimental headquarters. The population, exclusive of the 20th Reg't. consists principally of tow-headed children and a few clay-faced women. Between the town and the river a line of sentinels are pacing back and forth just as they do round camp at home. This is the outer picket line stationed on a narrow strip of meadow, which runs along the shore. On the other shore is a corresponding line of rebel pickets, posted at rather longer intervals than ours, and more inclined to stand still and sit down. A mill just opposite the town appeared to be a kind of headquarters, as there were half a dozen greybacks lounging round. The 20th had their dress parade while we were there, in one of the streets, perhaps 500 yards from the rebel pickets, who have the privilege of witnessing the show for nothing. An order has just been issued establishing distinctive badges (see p. 26) for the different divisions of the Army. All the members of our Division, officers and enlisted men, are to wear a red Maltese cross in the centre of the top of the cap. I rather like the idea. The object is to prevent straggling, as every man will be compelled to wear a badge and thus proclaim where he belongs."



Chase's Diary: "April 2, 1863. . . . Lieut. Blake returned and Corporal Gibbs left on furlough."

Scott: "April 2d. . . . 3d Army Corps said to be moving to Acquia Creek to embark. Roads drying up fast."

Chase: "3d. . . . Spent the evening playing euchre with Gorton vs. Leahy and B. Graham. 4th. . . . Commenced snowing about 7 p. m. 5th. Sunday. All last night snowing, with a high wind. About five inches of snow on the ground this morning. No roll call last night or this morning, on account of the stormy weather.

Battery arrived in front of Yorktown, Va. one year ago today, when we first heard the guns of the enemy. Lieut. Lull left camp for home."

IN THE MASS. LEGISLATURE.  
RESOLVES CONCERNING MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENTS  
IN THE FEDERAL ARMY.

*Resolved*, That Massachusetts bears in her heart those of her loyal citizens who have gone forth to defend the constitution and the laws, and to establish the integrity of our national government:

That she views with satisfaction and pride their steadfast loyalty, and their gallant achievements:

That she will continue to encourage and sustain them to the full extent of her power, and will send such reinforcements to their aid as the national authorities shall, from time to time, demand:

That never has her determination to support the government, or her assurance of final success, been stronger than today:

That, as she was the first to enter, so will she be the last to leave the field, until every armed traitor has disappeared from the land.

*Resolved*, That his Excellency the Governor be requested to forward copies of these Resolves to the commanders of Massachusetts regiments in the field, with the request that they be communicated to their respective commands.

Approved April 6, 1863.

---

Chase's Diary: "April 6, 1863. Drill on pieces, which are still in position; 12 m. Grand Review of Cavalry by Abraham Lincoln our President,—God bless him."



A CAVALRY REVIEW.  
LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"HD. QRS. BATTERY E. MASS. ART'Y."  
CAMP NEAR POTOMAC CREEK, VA.

April 7, 1863.

President Lincoln is on here just now and will, I suppose, review the whole army before leaving. Yesterday he reviewed the Cavalry under Major Gen. Stoneman, about 13,000 in number. The review was announced at 12 o'clock and I concluded to go. So Scott, Blake, and I mounted and set off. The roads were a little muddy, but not very bad. The Cavalry were drawn up in a hollow square covering considerable ground, in fact, there was no one spot from which you could see them all.

An American flag in the centre of the square marked the position of the reviewing officer, and thither we rode and soon found ourselves in a crowd of mounted officers of all grades, from generals to lieutenants; major-generals were quite plenty, in fact, I do not think I ever saw so many before, and there were brigadiers without number.

A guard was placed to keep a place clear for the reviewing officer, and they paid no regard to brigadiers, keeping them back with the rest.

General Stoneman was quite conspicuous, wearing his sash across the shoulder 'Officer of the Day' style.

A little after twelve the President arrived, announced by a salute of 21 guns, fired in poor style by a horse battery. General Hooker rode alongside of him, General Butterfield just behind, and then a numerous, nameless staff, and an escort of Rush's Lancers.

Mrs. Lincoln drove up in a carriage and took a stand in front of the crowd, in which were half a dozen ladies on horseback. Then the President, accompanied by Hooker and Stoneman, started off to review, and an immense caval-



cade clattered after them. Although they rode along the lines at a slow gallop, the process occupied an hour or two. . . . General Hooker is the finest looking general in the army: tall and straight, with light hair and florid complexion. General Stoneman is a fine looking man: tall, and with a long beard. He is a very good cavalry officer. While the cavalcade was riding down the lines, I took the occasion to look round the crowd.

There were lots of major generals that I never saw before. There was Carl Schurz looking very savage, Maj. General Howard with one arm, and Major General Meade. I also met Scott of my class now General Gordon's assistant adjutant general, and S. M. Weld on Benham's staff. By and by the President returned to his station, and the troops commenced to pass in review. This was rather a tedious process, but we sat it through. The 1st Mass. looked very well. After the Cavalry came the batteries of Horse Artillery attached to Stoneman's command, and they passed a second time at a trot. And then the escort of Lanciers came up, wheeled into line at a trot in front of the President in splendid style, and then we went home to dinner. Last night I received an order that the 5th Corps would be reviewed today, but it was countermanded this morning."

#### SOME RECRUITS GO BACK.

By Special Order No. 29, Head Quarters 1st Division 5th Corps, April 7, 1863, the following named enlisted men, temporarily attached to the Batteries of the Division, were relieved and ordered to report without delay to their regiment, the 1st Michigan:—Privates Lindsley, Hornby, Fox, Shepard, Northrop, and Van Iderstine.

#### GRAND REVIEW ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

From Captain Phillips' Letter of April 9th:—"President Lincoln rode round through the camp, the troops being





drawn up in line on the regimental parades. He rode by our camp about half past one: we presented sabres, he doffed his hat, and the ceremony was over. Yesterday the grand review of the season came off. The 2d, 3d, 5th and one other corps turned out on a large plain near the Phillips house, and in full view of the Rebels. The last corps mentioned being some distance off, I did not learn what it was, I think it must have been the 6th. [In his Diary he says "6th."] . . . The troops were drawn up . . . each corps in three lines of a division each, each division of three brigades in line of battalions and each battalion in column closed *en masse*.

The Artillery did not turn out.

There must have been in the neighborhood of 80,000 or 90,000 men.

About 11 o'clock the President and General Hooker rode up with the usual cavalcade behind, and Scott, Spear, and I fell in with the staff, having made up our minds that this was the only way to see the review. The President rode a dark bay horse, which he has ridden all the time. General Hooker on his usual, tall, white horse. Two little boys about 8 and 12, I suppose junior Lincolns, followed the President.

The 2d Corps was the first reviewed, and the President rode down in front of the 1st Division, and we pelted after him. As we rode along, I began to have some idea of the pleasure of riding in a cavalry charge. Half way down the line we came to a ditch and mud hole, and I expected to see somebody stuck, but the cavalcade all got through somehow, and away we went down the line, round the flank, and up the second line. More ditches and mud, but we pelt along up this line, down the third and round in rear, and the Corps is reviewed. Then we travel through the 5th Corps in the same way; the cavalcade diminishing in numbers all



the time; then the 3d Corps was finished up in the same way.

Then the President and General Hooker took position by the colors, and we, the staff, formed behind them, packed like dried herrings. It is very pleasant being in a mounted crowd, particularly if the horses round you are of a kicking kind. However, no accident occurred, and we sat patiently for two hours, while three corps passed in review. There was the usual variety of officers and men, but a description would be uninteresting unless from a better pen than mine.

By the time it was all over our appetites were pretty hearty, and we raced home to dinner. We had rather a funny time going and coming. Spear has a great tall horse, that has no idea of stopping after he gets started, and Scott's horse is a little worse, and never stops till you run him into a stone wall or a house. As we were going to the review we started off at a slow trot, but as each horse has a great fancy for being ahead, our trot soon changed into a run, and away we went. After running about half a mile, I reined up, but the others kept on. Spear succeeded in stopping soon after, but Scott kept on till we began to think he was going to Acquia Creek. Finally he got his horse off the road, and ran him into a dense thicket of grape vines which stopped his career. Unless he had done this it is doubtful whether he would have stopped at all, as his curb chain had broken, and the horse had it all his own way. On our return we fell in with Lieuts. (W. H.) Follett and (Lewis V.) Osgood of Martin's Battery, the latter having a horse very much like Scott's. They got run away with twice; the first time the horses were stopped by running into a fence round General Whipple's Hd. Qrs., the second time they rushed through Major General Slocum's staff, over half a dozen ditches, and finally brought up among the tents round General Griffin's Quarters."



Scott's Notes: "April 9, 1863. Ice made. Drill on pieces. Waterman taken his pieces from picket. The President reviews troops on the Potomac: Belle Plains. 10th. Drill on pieces. Company mustered for strength. President reviews troops at Stafford Court House."

Chase: "April 10th. . . . Music at General Griffin's Head Quarters last night by the band of the 33d Mass. Regiment."

Dyer's Notes: "April 11th, 1863. Saturday. Base ball this afternoon."

From Letter of Captain Phillips, April 12th:—"The past week has been noted for reviews. On Thursday, hearing that the President would review the 1st Corps, I started off with Lieuts. Follett and Osgood of Martin's Battery, to see it. Our jaunt proved a long one, and the review seemed ever receding, but after travelling 10 or 12 miles, we found the Corps drawn up on a level plain on the shore of the Potomac River. They had just begun to pass in review when we arrived so that we saw the principal part of the show. The review, on the whole, was quite successful; the field was very smooth and level, the day was beautiful, and the troops marched well. We arrived at home about supper time, tired and hungry.

Friday was very warm and pleasant, and the President reviewed the 11th and 12th Corps. I concluded, however, that I had had enough of reviews and stayed at home.

In obedience to orders I mustered the Battery and forwarded the rolls to the Adjutant General's, for the use of the Provost Marshal General in enforcing the draft. I hope they will fill up the old regiments and batteries at once. I find I have 117 enlisted men on the roll, needing 34 recruits.

This forenoon was warm and a little muggy, and we had the novelty of being reviewed by a foreign officer: Major



General Fogliardi of the Swiss army. I received the information just as I was hitching up for my usual inspection. The batteries were drawn up in a hollow square for review, and the General rode round the square. He did not seem inclined to spend much time in looking round, but rode round as if he was used to reviews. . . . I have read General Butler's speech, and consider it the finest oration delivered for a long time."

General Fogliardi had been chief of staff of Emperor Napoleon III. At this review he wore a cocked hat adorned with cock's feathers. He appeared to be about 30 years of age, and wore glasses. He was accompanied by Colonel Repetti and Lieut. Lubin, the latter acting as interpreter.

Chase's Diary: "Sunday, April 12, 1863. Corporal Gibbs returned from his furlough. . . . April 13th. On guard. Countersign 'Brighton.' . . . Unpacked all the ammunition in the caissons."

Scott's Notes: "April 13th. . . . A general movement of cavalry. Heard of Lieut. Lull's receiving a commission in the 14th Battery."

Phillips' Diary: "Monday, April 13th. . . . Lieut. Spear and I took a ride down to the Lacey house. . . . About 10 p. m. received orders to have 5 days' hard bread packed in knapsacks and 3 days' ready to issue."

Dyer's Notes: "April 14th. This morning we had orders to prepare for a march. Grain bags were made &c. . . . Went to Falmouth and changed ammunition."

Scott: "April 14th. . . . 2d and 3d Army Corps send sick to the rear. Balloons up reconnoitering." (At Falmouth.)

Chase: "April 14th. Usual drill a. m. Went with part of the company to Falmouth Station p. m. to change a part of the ammunition. Took all the caissons and limbers and exchanged the shrapnell for new ammunition of the same pattern. Had another view of the battle ground at Fred-





General Fogliardi of the Swiss army. I received the information just as I was hitching up for my usual inspection. The batteries were drawn up in a hollow square for review, and the General rode round the square. He did not seem inclined to spend much time in looking round, but rode round as if he was used to reviews. . . . I have read General Butler's speech, and consider it the finest oration delivered for a long time."

General Fogliardi had been chief of staff of Emperor Napoleon III. At this review he wore a cocked hat adorned with cock's feathers. He appeared to be about 30 years of age, and wore glasses. He was accompanied by Colonel Repetti and Lieut. Lubin, the latter acting as interpreter.

Chase's Diary: "Sunday, April 12, 1863. Corporal Gibbs returned from his furlough. . . . April 13th. On guard. Countersign 'Brighton.' . . . Unpacked all the ammunition in the caissons."

Scott's Notes: "April 13th. . . . A general movement of cavalry. Heard of Lieut. Lull's receiving a commission in the 14th Battery."

Phillips' Diary: "Monday, April 13th. . . . Lieut. Spear and I took a ride down to the Lacey house. . . . About 10 p. m. received orders to have 5 days' hard bread packed in knapsacks and 3 days' ready to issue."

Dyer's Notes: "April 14th. This morning we had orders to prepare for a march. Grain bags were made &c. . . . Went to Falmouth and changed ammunition."

Scott: "April 14th. . . . 2d and 3d Army Corps send sick to the rear. Balloons up reconnoitering." (At Falmouth.)

Chase: "April 14th. Usual drill a. m. Went with part of the company to Falmouth Station p. m. to change a part of the ammunition. Took all the caissons and limbers and exchanged the shrapnell for new ammunition of the same pattern. Had another view of the battle ground at Fred-



ericksburg; drank from Washington's favorite spring, and the afternoon passed away very pleasantly. Weather fine. Indications of a movement of the Army."

Phillips' Diary: "14th. Changed Schenkle shrapnell for a newer pattern without the metallic covering. Lieut. Col. Webb inspected horses."

#### GENERAL MEADE IN COMMAND.

April 15th, 1863. Major General G. G. Meade was assigned to the command of the Fifth Corps.

Scott's Notes: "April 15th. Turned in at station 4 horses. Rainy. Country flooded. Movement of cavalry stopped by Reb. cavalry; found enemy at the Ford. Some firing. Lieut. Lull returns from Mass. Went to Falmouth to purchase a horse. None there."

Dyer's Notes: . . . "Troops moved to the front in the hardest of the rain, but had to return, as the roads were too bad to advance."

Chase's Diary: "April 15th. . . . The tent flooded with water. No roll call this morning. . . . Orderly Serg't. Smith left camp on furlough."

Scott's Notes: "April 16th, 1863. . . . Went to the Station. Drew for the Battery 9 horses. Got an order from Chief Q. M. to purchase horse of Gov.: while at Falmouth saw the rebel camp and guns."

Phillips' Diary: "April 16th. . . . Went to see Weston, who has just joined the 18th Regiment with a 2d Lieut.'s commission. April 18th I paid \$120 to Capt. Pierce for my horse."

Dyer's Notes: "Sunday, April 19, 1863. Carloads of sick soldiers passed here going towards Acquia Creek to-day."

Chase: "April 19th. . . . Trains of cars very busy to-day, some run with great speed and others, up trains, are heavily loaded."



Phillips' Diary: "19th. Inspection at 1 p. m.; then rode down to the Phillips house with Spear and took a look through the telescope at the Signal Station."

Scott's Notes: "April 20th. The President with Secretary Stanton visits the Army again."

Phillips' Diary: "22d. Received orders to be in readiness to move. At 10 p. m. began to rain."

From Phillips' Letter of the 23d:—"There are several regiments in our Division of two years' troops whose time of service is almost up, and who are making arrangements for going home. I do not imagine any of the men will re-enlist until they have been at home two or three weeks, and spent all their money. However much a soldier may rail at the discomforts of his life, he is as certain to return to it as a sailor is to go to sea again."

Dyer's Notes: "April 23d. . . . Post rations again ordered for the Battery."

Scott's Notes: "April 24th. . . . Our pieces still in position. One piece of artillery put in fortifications at the Creek bridge. Communication open to Rappahannock Station from Alexandria by R. R."

Phillips' Diary: "April 26th. . . . Scott and I took a ride round by Falmouth &c."

Scott: "26th. Saw the Rebels on picket: their horses can be seen feeding."

Chase's Diary: "April 25th. Serg't. Smith and Gardner Groves returned to camp."

Phillips' Diary: "April 27. Pleasant. The Fifth Corps marched this forenoon. Sykes's Division at 10, Griffin's at 11, Humphreys' at 12. One battery with each Division. Waterman's accompanying our Division."

Scott's Notes: "April 27th. One regiment, 13th New York, refuse to march, their time being up. They remain in camp. Seward (W. H. Seward Secretary of State) re-



views one of the Corps. Salute fired. Troops moving up the river. One Brooklyn regiment leaves for home."

Dyer's Notes: "April 27th. . . . The 5th Regulars (Art'y) did not go."

Chase's Diary: "27th. The 10th New York Reg't. of Infantry—Zouaves—passed our camp this a. m. on their way home, free from service. . . . Warm bread' for supper per Gov't. Bakers; selling out cheap as the troops are moving. Weather delightful."

### AN INVALID CORPS.

On the 28th of April the campaign opened, and an Invalid Corps was authorized.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
WASHINGTON, April 28, 1863.

#### General Orders

No. 105

The organization of an Invalid Corps is hereby authorized.

The Corps shall consist of Companies, and if it shall hereafter be thought best, of Battalions.

The Companies shall be made up from the following sources, viz.:

First, By taking those officers and enlisted men of commands now in the field,—whether actually present, or temporarily absent,—who, from wounds received in action or disease contracted in the line of duty, are unfit for field service, but are still capable of effective garrison duty, or such other light duty as may be required of an Invalid Corps.

Regimental Commanders shall at once make out, from information received from their medical and company officers, and from their own knowledge, rolls,—according to the Form furnished,—of the names of all the officers and enlisted men, under their commands, who fulfill the following conditions, viz.:

- 1, That they are unfit for active field service on account of wounds or disease contracted in the line of duty, this fact being certified by a field by the medical officer, as above, after personal examination.
- 2, That they are fit for garrison duty: this fact being likewise certified by the medical officer in the service, after personal examination.
- 3, That they are, in the opinion of their commanding officers, meritorious and deserving.

By order of the Secretary of War.

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
Assistant Adjutant General.





Phillips' Diary: "April 28. The Corps has marched several miles beyond Hartwood Church. The 5th and 11th Corps are the only ones that have marched." Hartwood Church was a few miles north of Falmouth.

Scott's Notes: "April 28th. Pieces in position. Drill on pieces. 13th N. Y. Regiment leaves for home. 29th. Our forces begin to cross the river above and below."

Scott's Notes: "April 30th. Battery ordered to report at United States Ford to cross the (Rappahannock) river. Hitched up, broke camp and marched at 1 p. m. At 7 p. m. camped for the night at Hartwood Church (8 miles) near the Chancellor House. Eve, in camp. Travelling today bad. Forge not in camp."

Chase's Diary: "April 30th. Quite rainy. Drivers ordered to fill bags with grain. . . . An order read to us this morning that the recent movements of the Army have been successful &c. . . . Rather hard marching. The trail of the forge was broken, and men were at work all night repairing it. Some of the caissons had much difficulty in marching, and were delayed on the road an hour or more. Teams were sent back to help pull up the delinquents. National Fast by proclamation of President Lincoln."

Phillips' Diary: "April 30th. . . . The 5th, 11th and 12th Corps are across the river. Camped at dark at Hartwood Church, within 100 yards of our camping ground last November. . . . Broke Forge stock."

Dyer's Notes: "May 1, 1863. Reveille at 3 o'clock this morning. Boots and saddles about 5. Hitched up and left camp. We crossed U. S. Ford at 11 a. m. Heard firing ahead all day. Wheeling very bad. Reached the scene of action about 5 p. m., and drove into line at 10 yds. intervals. Fed horses, made and drank coffee, then turned in. Firing ceased about 6 o'clock. On guard."

Chase's Account: "May 1st. . . . A fine May morning. . . . Passed through the village of Eagle Gold Mine, and



halted about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an hour, halted again for about an hour, and then resumed our march and crossed a pontoon bridge over the Rappahannock, near United States Ford, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  past one p. m. A heavy firing of both artillery and musketry commenced in front about 3 p. m. and lasted until night. A very heavy cannonading commenced about sunset. A hard march today, roads very rough and muddy. Troops in large bodies moving to the front all day. Weather fine, but rather warm marching."

Scott's Notes: "May 1st. . . . Pressed on to join Division. Went into park at 6 p. m. near the Chancellor House. Skirmishing going on with enemy. Horses stood in harness all night. Division tried to obtain Banks's Ford, but were not successful. . . . Waterman's Battery in position last night. At dark quite a heavy skirmish."

Phillips' Diary: "May 1st. . . . The 3d Corps passed us, leaving their knapsacks in the woods.

May 2, 1863, formed line of battle, our left resting on the river. Barnes's Battery on our right (1st N. Y. Light Battery C, Capt. Almont Barnes), Randol (1st U. S. Batteries E and G, Captain A. M. Randol), Hazlett, and Martin on our left, Humphreys' Division supporting us. Heavy firing on our right and centre. All quiet in our front. The 1st Corps came over today. Our position in a beautiful oak grove, strengthened by a hedge abatis (Felled trees, with their sharp branches placed outward, and so interlaced as to present an irregular and thick row of pointed stakes towards the enemy.) rifle pits, &c."

Dyer's Notes: "Saturday, May 2, 1863. Our Battery with Martin's and the 5th Regulars still in park. Been hitched up all night. The 4th R. I. Battery came into park in our rear about 5. . . . We left here about 8 and went into position on the left in a wood on a high hill, commanding a front of 600 acres. Quiet in our post all day. About 5 p. m. heavy firing commenced on our right, and was kept



up at intervals until midnight. A picket by discharging his musket created quite a stir-about on the line about 10."

Chase's Account: "May 2d. Teams remained hitched up all night last night. Removed nothing from the pieces or caissons but our blankets. Cannonading last night kept up until about 8 p. m. Rested very well last night. Battery left the ground occupied last night at 7.30, and marched about  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile easterly, and placed the guns 'in Battery' in a piece of woods on the brow of a hill where they command a good sweep in front. The infantry are engaged in cutting down the trees and piling up wooden defenses. The position is a good one, well elevated, and the ground hard and dry. Weather delightful. The 4th Rhode Island Battery joined us this morning, having been engaged in a slight engagement last evening. But little fighting up to about  $\frac{1}{4}$  of 5 p. m., when it commenced in earnest on the Right, a sharp firing of musketry and some artillery. The impending storm has probably gathered all its fury and is ready to burst upon us. Everything is all ready for the enemy's reception, and the men are in good spirits. Weather warm. The firing slackened somewhat, but opened more furiously about  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 6 p. m. apparently on the extreme right, and gradually approached *our* front. Shovels and picks sent for, probably to throw up earthworks. The teams have remained hitched up all day, but were ordered to unharness about  $\frac{1}{4}$  past 7 p. m. The firing approaches nearer and nearer the front. Steady fighting until about 8 p. m. Furious fight commenced again about  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 11 p. m. and lasted about half an hour; night mild and very pleasant. . . ."

#### SEDGWICK AT FREDERICKSBURG.

Notes of Lieut. Scott: "May 3, 1863. Fighting commenced on our right at sunrise. Heavy and one continued crash. Still in line of battle. Hard fighting till 11 a. m.



Our troops hold their own. Lost one piece of artillery on the Right where the fight was. 12 and 2 p. m. cannonading heard at Fredericksburg. All quiet here. Very warm. Expect an attack on our front. Pickets driven in. . . ."

Dyer's Notes: ". . . 3 stands of colors passed here that were captured. The enemy came in on our front: a very few shots were exchanged by infantry. . . ."

Phillips' Diary: "May 3d. . . . The 5th Corps went to the right and the 11th Corps took their places. A house standing within musket range of Lient. Lull's section was burnt down to prevent sheltering rebel skirmishers. A barn followed suit early in the morning."

Chase's Diary: "May 3, 1863. Sunday. The sun rose red and clear. Not a cloud to be seen. Hard fighting commenced again this morning about half-past five. A good night's rest last night. Routed out at 3 a. m. Watered the horses and hitched up. . . . Half past 6 a. m. An incessant roar of artillery and musketry since the battle commenced. About a dozen prisoners of the 33d North Carolina regiment passed by us to the rear. A few wounded men are being brought to the rear. All quiet on the Left. A small squad, probably a General and staff, went out on the road on our left front at 20 minutes past 10 a. m., when picket firing commenced. Men were ordered to posts, but the reconnoitring force came back immediately and the firing ceased. . . . Troops who have been engaged and relieved are coming to the rear with their wounded, in perfect order. Not a minute's cessation of firing since the battle commenced, at half past five this morning, up to half past ten a. m., and the firing continues. . . . The firing began to slacken a few minutes after half past ten a. m., and gradually ceased. Had the luxury of a bath in a clear running brook this morning.

Ordered to go back to the caisson and remain there p. m. Another luxury, p. m., a change of clean clothing. Skir-





mishers went out on our left front at a quarter to 4 p. m. Weather warm but a good breeze p. m. Some skirmishing towards night. . . .

May 4, 1863. On guard last night, last half, with Corporal Proctor at the caissons. Very mild and pleasant. Picket firing commenced at 4 o'clock this morning. Morning very foggy. Major —— of the 60th N. Y. regiment accepted our hospitalities of hard bread and meat, this morning. His regiment was badly cut up in yesterday's fight and himself wounded in the left hand.

A little rain fell in the morning, very warm p. m. All very quiet a. m. Ordered to unhitch and unharness a. m. Ordered to pack up and hitch up about 1 p. m. Drew the caissons in line, and unhitched and unharnessed again. All very quiet along the line today up to 5 p. m. when a sharp engagement commenced in the centre, which lasted about a quarter of an hour. Weather warm. Troops commenced on a new line of intrenchments this evening."

Dyer's Notes: "Monday, May 4th. The morning opened foggy but the sun cleared it off as it rose. The 12th Army Corps came in our front as our support in case of action. All quiet along the lines at 12 m. Sharp firing at 5 p. m. occurred on the right, lasting about 15 minutes. Wrote a letter home from the Field. On guard."

Scott's Notes: "May 4th. Enemy open at daylight on the river at our baggage train across the river. The battery is taken with an Alabama regiment: so report. Enemy keep quiet today. Afternoon a reconnoissance is made on our right. The enemy found in force. Some cannonading on the right. Our Battery still in line. Our rifle pits extend the whole length of the line. Heavy cannonading heard at Fredericksburg, which is kept up late at night. An attack expected."

Phillips' Diary: "May 4th. . . . Kane's Brigade, Geary's Div. supporting us. General Kane in a state of perpetual



excitement. Major (Charles R.) Mudge and Lieut. Fox of the 2d (Mass. Infantry) came round."

FROM A LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"May 5, 1863, 8 a. m.

We have been in our present position since Saturday morning in line of battle, but the Rebels have not condescended to attack at this point. We were supported by the 5th Corps when we first came in here, but on Sunday morning they marched off to the right, and the 11th Corps took their place. The fighting on Saturday and Sunday was quite heavy. We could hear the fighting, but of course knew nothing definite. Sunday forenoon was very noisy. In the afternoon we sent out a few skirmishers in our front. Heavy firing is going on occasionally in the direction of Fredericksburg where Sedgwick has crossed. During Sunday night the 11th Corps marched out and the 12th Corps marched in. . . . The 2d Mass. is half a mile to our left supporting Martin. . . . Captain Scott and Lieut. Perkins of my class are wounded. The 2d Mass. has lost 120 men. One regiment near us have the colors of the 4th Alabama, one of the regiments which took our guns at Gaines Mills. The 7th New Jersey took 500 prisoners and 3 colors belonging to the 2d North Carolina. I saw the flags as they went by here: 2 battle flags and one Confederate flag. Our artillery cut the Rebels up awfully. Captain Weed has got 80 guns in position at Chancellorsville, and we have five batteries right along here. Our position is very strong. The line of battle extends along the crest of a hill strengthened by a rifle pit. In front is a road and a ravine, and beyond this an open field, the Rebel pickets being in the edge of the wood beyond, about 800 yards distant. . . . Cannonading has just commenced on the right.

Only a few rounds fired.

All still again."



Phillips' Diary: "May 5th. Nothing new in our front. In the evening marched to U. S. Ford, and crossed about 3 in the morning. The infantry crossed soon after day-break and thus ended Hooker's attempt to cross the Rappahannock."

Chase's Diary: "May 5th, 1863. A good night's rest last night. Troops at work all last night putting up defenses near us. Some fighting last night. Went across the river with Serg't. Smith twice for grain this morning. Troops cutting down the woods for defenses a. m. . . . Ordered to take 3 caissons and the Battery wagon to the rear about 3 p. m. Took the caissons of the 1st, 2d and 5th Detachments to the rear, and parked them near the river on the south side. A thunder shower came up about 4 p. m., the rain fell in torrents for about an hour, but rained some all night. Serg't. Smith came to us about 10 p. m. with orders for us to hitch up."

Dyer's Notes: ". . . Marched all night and recrossed the ford and camped about a mile beyond, raining all the time."

Scott's Notes: "May 5th. . . . Very dark. Arrived at the Ford and stayed all night. All the artillery crossing. Infantry and cavalry this side of the River. Very wet and cold. May 6th. 4 a. m. crossed the Ford and on the north heights parked the Battery and fed; the enemy following up the retreat to the River. The whole Army moving back. At 2 p. m. arrived at old camp completely used up. Battery all back in good condition. No loss."

Chase's Diary: "May 6, 1863. . . . Marched all the way but did not keep up with the Battery. Reached camp about  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 4 p. m., about an hour after the Battery came in. A long, tiresome march. Never so much fatigued before. Troops came back today, regardless of order as soon as they recrossed the river. Some cannonading heard in our rear this morning. Found our houses nearly all as we left them on the 30th ult."



In a letter of August 6, 1899, Mr. Chase speaking of the material furnished for the History of the Battery, makes the following allusion to this march:—

"I suppose others, like mine, were written under all the various vicissitudes of a soldier's life in camp and in battle, so that allowance must be made for imperfections. Some of mine was written while the enemy's bullets were whistling over us in line of battle—June 27, 1862—and the one written at the battle of Chancellorsville was wet through by a blinding rainstorm. The horse I was riding missed the trail and I came near being mired in a soldier's grave."

---

LETTER OF SERG'T. W. H. PEACOCK.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

May 6, 1863.

We arrived here from the Battle yesterday afternoon, all safe but awfully muddy and tired. Some men had been all under in mud. We had only a few hours' sleep in five days, and when we arrived here we were so much exhausted that some had not strength to unharness their horses. Every man dropped where they were halted, and fell asleep. Our Battery was stationed on the Left, but it was a strong position, and we could not coax the Rebels to attack us. We did no firing. No papers are allowed here yet. I should like to see one, to hear if the battle was a victory or a defeat. I think we killed the most men, yet our loss was very heavy. They took our line of rifle pits on the Right, and it cost us some 8000 men to retake them. Each of our guns was behind a breastwork, and they were built in all forms. I engineered our Section. We first cut down large trees, two feet through, leaving four feet of the butts above ground, then we cut up the trees in lengths of some 18 feet, piling them up in front of the stumps four foot high, the flank ends were put on of the same height and eight feet





long. In front of all this lumber was thrown solid red clay, eight foot thick, and the height of the logs. It was a strong work, and I was disappointed in not having a chance to use it. The Rebels fought very desperately, and charged our artillery to the muzzle of the Guns. Our loss of artillery men was very heavy. If I had time I could write you incidents enough of the Battle to fill a book. A Rebel captain, hearing heavy firing on the right,—he was a prisoner,—said, 'I would give my right arm to be with my company in that fight.'

It is reported here that our loss was 20,000, and the Rebels' 30,000. The firing on Sunday was the most terrific I ever heard. On both sides probably 150,000 men, and 250 pieces of artillery were banging at one time.

When you answer this please send me \$10. I am all out of money. Write soon. My love to all the folks. If I get killed use my money as you think best for my little sisters."

---

#### CONGRATULATIONS FROM HEADQUARTERS.

HEAD QUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,  
CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

May 6, 1863.

General Orders

NO. 40

The Major General commanding tenders to this Army his congratulations on its achievements of the last seven days. If it has not accomplished all that was expected, the reasons are well known to the Army. It is sufficient to say they were of a character not to be foreseen or prevented by human sagacity or resource. In withdrawing from the south bank of the Rappahannock before delivering a general battle to our adversaries, the Army has given renewed evidence of its confidence in itself and its fidelity to the principles it represents. In fighting at a disadvantage, we would have been recreant to our trust, to ourselves, our cause, and our country.

Profoundly loyal, and conscious of its strength, the Army of the Potomac will give or decline battle, whenever its interest or honor may demand. It will also be the guardian of its own history and its own fame. By our celerity and secrecy of movement our advance and passage of the rivers were undisputed, and on our withdrawal not a rebel



ventured to follow. The events of the last week may swell with pride the heart of every officer and soldier of this Army. We have added new lustre to its former renown. We have made long marches, crossed rivers, surprised the enemy in his entrenchments, and whenever we have fought, have inflicted heavier blows than we have received.

We have taken from the enemy five thousand prisoners, captured and brought off seven pieces of artillery, fifteen colors, placed "*kors-de-combat*" eighteen thousand of his chosen troops, destroyed his depots filled with vast amounts of stores, deranged his communications, captured prisoners within the fortifications of his capital, and filled his country with fear and consternation.

We have no other regret than that caused by the loss of our brave companions, and in this we are consoled by the conviction that they have fallen in the holiest cause ever submitted to the arbitrament of battle.

By command of Major General Hooker.

S. WILLIAMS,  
*Ass't. Adj. General.*

#### CAPT. PHILLIPS' REPORT TO CAPTAIN MARTIN.

DUPLICATE SENT TO CAPTAIN WEED.

HD. QRS. BATTERY E, MASS. ART'Y.  
CAMP NEAR POTOMAC CREEK, VA.

May 7th, 1863.

CAPT. WEED, Chief of Corps,  
Artillery.

*Captain:*

The Battery under my command left Camp at Potomac Creek on the 30th of April, in obedience to orders from Captain Martin, and marched to Hartwood Church.

On the 1st we marched to near Chancellorsville, and remained in park all night.

The next day I marched about two miles to our left, and placed the Battery in position, supported by Humphreys' Division. I remained there till the evening of the 5th, when by order of Capt. Randol I marched to United States Ford, crossed, and returned to our old camp.

I have not been in action, have lost no men or horses, and the few implements I have lost can be easily replaced.

Your Ob't Serv't,

CHARLES A. PHILLIPS, *Capt.*  
*Battery E, Mass. Art'y.*



Chase's Diary: "May 7, 1863. . . . The guards are like dead men when once asleep. Almost impossible to rouse them. Troops straggling back to camp all day. At work all day repairing and cleansing our caissons."

Dyer's Notes: "May 7th. . . . Orders came in the afternoon to cook up three days' rations, and hold ourselves in readiness."

Scott's Notes: "May 7th. The Rebs in full force at Fredericksburg."

In a letter dated May 7th Captain Phillips says of the march back, that "it was the muddiest, dirtiest time" he ever had. The door, and all the furniture of his house, gone, desk and washstand, but the floor was left.

Chase's Diary: "May 8th. . . . The 1st Brigade of the 1st Division, 5th Corps, started out again this morning to help get up the pontoon trains."

In camp near Potomac Creek, May 9th, Captain Phillips wrote the following review of the recent movement, beginning with the formation of the column:—

"The column consisted of the batteries of the 5th Corps which had remained behind, and marched in the following order:—Hazlett, Martin, Phillips, Barnes, Gibbs. (1st Ohio Light Battery L, Captain Frank C. Gibbs.) The roads were not very bad but our horses were unused to pulling, and the column lengthened out very fast. However, before dark we reached Hartwood Church and went into camp, Captain Martin occupying our old camp, and we occupying his old camp of last November. The next morning we took the road toward the river and after the usual amount of stoppages crossed on the pontoon bridge and pushed on. The road was quite bad, and we made slow progress. When we got over the river we could distinguish firing ahead, though not very loud. During the afternoon we passed the 3d Army Corps which had crossed just ahead of us. They were just unslinging knapsacks, and getting ready for ac-



tion. I saw General Whipple here for the last time, as he was riding along his Division. (Major General Amiel W. Whipple died May 7, 1863, of wounds received at Chancellorsville.) About dark, just after passing a rifle pit which the Rebels had thrown up the day before and had been driven out of that morning, we came to a large open field, full of batteries. On our right was a large brick house, 'Chancellorsville,' and this field was where the fighting took place. The firing ahead was kept up till about 9 o'clock. We remained hitched up all night, and the next morning preparations were made for action. The 5th Corps came in from the front and formed line of battle behind us, extending to the left. About six o'clock we started down a road which cut at right angles the one we had come up on, passing along the front of our Division. After marching about two miles Captain Martin directed me to place the Battery in position on a hill running towards the river, with Humphreys' Division supporting. The 5th Corps formed the left wing of the line extending to the river. The artillery of this wing was arranged as follows, counting from the left:—Randol 4, 12 pdrs., Martin 6, 12 pdrs., Hazlett 6, 10 pdr. Parrotts, Phillips 6, 3 in., Barnes 4, 3 inch, commanded by Captain Randol. Captain Weed commanded the Art'y of the Centre, consisting of 80 pieces. Waterman was between the Left and Centre. Randol, Martin and Hazlett were on a high hill, and their right was separated from my left by a deep ravine on which the line of battle formed a deep re-entering angle. Along our front extended rifle pits, at first mere brush fences, but growing all the time until they became quite respectable entrenchments. Our position was quite strong, as our artillery had a clear range of the country for a thousand yards in front. In the afternoon the attack commenced on our right. We could hear heavy volleys of musketry and artillery, but of course had no idea what was the result. All was quiet in front of





us, and a reconnoitering party sent out through the woods did not find any force of the enemy. So the day wore on and we quietly went to sleep. The next morning stragglers began to come along, most of them wearing the crescent—11th Corps—on their caps, and all these reported the rebels victorious, while all the wounded men said we were beating them.

On Sunday the firing commenced at daylight, and continued till afternoon very heavy. About midnight I was awakened by a trampling round me, and found regiments marching all around me. It was the 12th Corps relieving the 11th. One colonel jumped his horse over the log by which I was sleeping, and marched his regiment over, and before I got up in the morning, the pioneers had carried the log off to the entrenchments. Monday was perfectly quiet all along our lines. About 5 p. m. a thunder storm came on. The weather had been pleasant up to this time. About 9 we were ordered to march to U. S. Ford. It was pitch dark and raining as we started out, but we managed to get along without serious trouble, except that one caisson got stuck in the mud and we had to unharness the horses and work an hour getting it out. We got to the hill near the Ford about midnight, and found a crowd of batteries waiting to go over. So we waited while the rain poured down on our backs and got over about daylight. As soon as we were across we pushed for our old camp, and arrived at home about noon, cold, tired, hungry, and disgusted. I have not found any one who knows why we recrossed. The Rebels certainly had not licked us, and our men were in tip top condition. . . . No newsboys have been allowed up here since we came back."

Phillips' Diary: "May 8th. The general conclusion seems to be that the rebels ran away from us a few hours before we ran away from them."



Scott's Diary: "May 9th, 1863. Went down to Fredericksburg. Rebels plainly to be seen at work repairing breastworks. Our forces returned to old camps. Rebel loss stated at 18,000 last fight. Stoneman went within two miles of Richmond (see Hooker, p. 586) doing them a great deal of damage. Balloon up on reconnoissance. May 10th. All quiet on the Rappahannock. . . . Rebs occupy Fredericksburg."

Chase's Diary: "May 10th. Sunday. A day's rest."

Scott: "May 11th. . . . Stoneman's cavalry returned. Found the people in Rebeldom not in a state of starvation. Brought off many horses. Went to Falmouth. Some of our prisoners, wounded, being brought across the River. 25th New York Reg't. refuse duty, their time being out, and are kept under guard all night."

Phillips' Diary: "11th. Osborne of our class, ass't surgeon of the 1st Mass. Cavalry, came round."

Chase's Diary: "May 12th. . . . The 14th N. Y. Regt. passed our camp on their way home this a. m."

Scott: "May 12th. Ambulance train gone across the River for our wounded at request of the Rebs. Several regiments gone home today. Drill on pieces. May 13th. Official notice of General 'Stonewall' Jackson's death, Rebel Army. Order to this Battery to report to General (Robert O.) Tyler, Artillery Reserve."

Captain Phillips resumes his comments on the recent battle in a letter dated May 13th, 1863:—

"We crossed the river in good style, obtained a good position: the performance of the cavalry was splendid, and must have alarmed the enemy. But again we fell into the usual blunder of allowing the Rebels to attack us in detail. Even then, when their whole force was concentrated in an attack on our right wing, we kept them back. Only a portion of our Army was engaged. Of their three Corps commanders Jackson, Longstreet and A. P. Hill; Jackson was



killed, and Hill wounded, and it is known that all the available forces of Longstreet's Corps were engaged. Well, after we had driven them back, cut their lines of communication and captured their trains, and two days had passed, during which they did not venture to attack us, why then, we retreated across the Rappahannock and reoccupied our old camps!

Our Corps is being reduced very much by the expiration of the term of service of the 9 mos. and 2 years men. Humphreys' Division of 9 mos. Pennsylvania Regts. will have but two regiments at the end of this week. The 12th, 13th and 14th N. Y., 2 years men have left our Division and there are several more to go. . . .

Things look so much like a permanent occupation of the camp, that I am almost inclined to plant vines and flowers round my door. At any rate, it will do no harm if we move: morning glories, sweet pease &c. It will give me an opportunity to resume my botanical studies."

Dyer's Notes: "Thursday, May 14th. Orders came for all the infantry men in our Battery to report to the 5th U. S. Battery. They left about 8 o'clock."

Scott's Notes: "May 14th. Large guns, 100 pounders, being taken up to Falmouth. The R. I. Battery ordered to report to Artillery Reserve instead of 5th Regulars."

Chase's Diary: "May 15th. Broke camp about 8 o'clock this morning and marched about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles towards Falmouth Station. Remained hitched up until about two p. m., when we unhitched and laid out a camp."

Scott's Notes: "May 15th. Broke camp and moved to within a mile of Fredericksburg, in sight of the enemy's lines, and camped with the Volunteer Reserve Artillery, 14 batteries, all under the command of General Tyler. Camped under the direction of Major (John A.) Tompkins of Rhode Island. Assigned to 1st Brigade, Major Freeman McGilvery, 7 batteries."



"This move was a hard one for the 5th Battery," was a later comment of Lieut. Scott, "but it proved to be only temporary, for the interest of the movement then on foot."

The Battery was inspected by Captain George W. Adams, Battery G, 1st R. I. Acting Assistant Inspector of Division.

Dyer's Notes: "May 15th. Started in the direction of Hooker's Head Quarters. After marching half an hour we drew up into line about half a mile from his Head Quarters where we were inspected: then unhitched and pitched our tents. Encamped in a large field."

May 16th was passed in preparing camp accommodations half a mile from General Hooker's Head Quarters.

Scott's Notes: "May 16th. . . . Went down to the river in front of Falmouth. Rebs at work on their works, General Barksdale in command."

#### LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.

Sunday, May 17, 1863.

We have ceased to belong to the 5th Army Corps. An order was published last Wednesday, stating that the artillery in the different corps would be reduced, and certain batteries in each corps were ordered to report to Brig. Gen'l Tyler commanding Artillery Reserve. The batteries in our corps were Randol's (E & G) 1st U. S. Artillery, Hazlett's D, 5th U. S. Artillery, and mine. Waterman's was subsequently sent in place of Hazlett's. In accordance with this order, I reported to General Tyler, and on Friday marched from our old camp, and camped near a house formerly Gen. (D. B.) Birney's headquarters, and not a great ways from the Phillips house. . . . We are camped on a dry, barrer plain, without a tree in sight, and yesterday we found it very dusty. We have our tents pitched so that their fronts form three sides of a square, with a fly, covering the centre, form-





ing a cool and shady porch, in which I am now writing. Our camp is roomy, clean, and rather pleasant than otherwise. We have a good view from it of the hills back of Fredericksburg, rebel camp, etc. There are 13 other batteries encamped round us. . . . We are partially brigaded in brigades of four batteries. The weather is now quite warm and tents are very comfortable. We brought our floors along with us, and have found very good sutlers round here. This forenoon I had my usual inspection. . . ."

Phillips' Diary: "May 18th. . . . Lieut. Scott thrown off his horse."

Scott's Notes: "May 18th. Battery to be inspected by Captain Adams. . . . 11 a. m. inspection. Started with Captain Phillips on horseback, to go to Captain Martin's. Horse ran with me, and threw me against a tree, but did not hurt me beyond a few bruises."

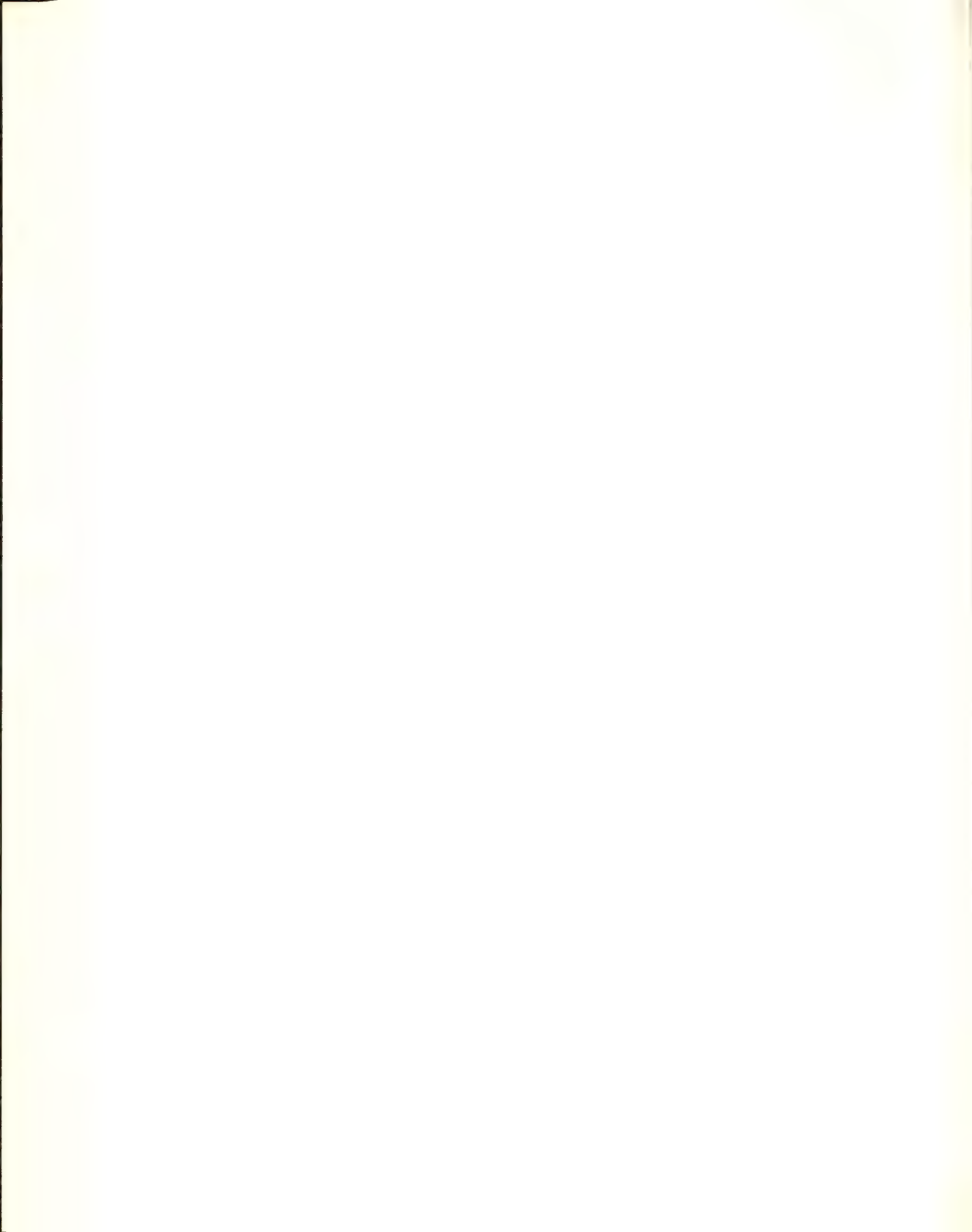
Chase's Diary: "May 18th. On guard today at Head Quarters of Major Tompkins . . . with W. H. H. Lapham, M. Coleman, and B. Doherty. Head Quarters at the residence of Mr. Thrashley. 19th. Relieved from guard this morning about 8 o'clock."

Dyer's Notes: "May 19th. . . . This evening the string band across the road gave us a moonlight serenade. On guard."

Scott's Notes: ". . . Mr. Gale of this Battery detailed as hospital steward Div."

Dyer's Notes: "May 20th. . . . Today the Battery drew rations from the Commission, such as vinegar, hard tack, and beans. Vinegar dealt out at night."

Chase's Diary: "May 21, 1863. Usual drill a. m. Went to see the Rebels go through their brigade drill, at 'Water Call' p. m. Witnessed the above performance just across the river near Fredericksburg. Weather very warm. Rode Serg't. Peacock's celebrated war-steed 'Gabriel' to see the drill p. m."



Corporal Chase says of this horse in a note dated January 29, 1901:—"Alexander's 'Bucephalus' was no account compared with 'Gabriel'; when he was fattest his ribs stood out in high relief like the ridges of a washboard, and when he was lean, it was no worse. He would eat anything and everything, man included."

### THE HORSE GABRIEL.

NOTES OF SERGT. PEACOCK, JAN'Y 26, 1901.

"About my old horse 'Gabriel,'—he certainly was a wonderful horse, and had a great affection for the Battery. On a march, or in a battle, I never hitched him. He would remain right with the Detachment horses until I wanted him, but gave me great trouble to drive away from the Battery, especially when on the move. Sometimes a carriage would break down, and I would be ordered to the rear to attend to it. I would turn Gabriel away from the Battery, but he would not budge. Often I was compelled to dismount and tie him to anything I could find, and wait until the Battery was out of sight, then I could manage him. He also was a great jumper, and would leap a wall or stream of water as easily as a rabbit. Sometimes he would take a notion to run away with me. After he had done this several times, our Blacksmith, Mike Hewitt, made me a long mouth bit, that reached well up into his mouth. To overcome this, Gabriel would bend his long arched neck, and get his chin on his chest. This checked the power of the bit, and he would run when he felt like it.

In leading the horses to water, when near it, he usually made a dash for it, going in almost up to his ears and giving me a good wetting.

Aside from these failings, he was a good horse, and we were much attached to one another.

Serg't. Stiles told me when I saw him last, that after Gabriel was condemned and turned into the Corral, he felt



so bad about it he got an order and went there and brought him back to the Battery, cared for him, and put him in shape so he rode him for some time.

While the Battery had so many horses killed and wounded Gabriel was never hit. My recollection is that Lieut. Scott rode him off the field at Gettysburg when he was wounded."

Scott's Notes: "May 22, 1863. . . . Order came for a commissioned officer to accompany the horses at all Water Calls to and from water. Usually done by a sergeant.

#### LEFT SECTION TURNED IN.

May 23d. Orders came to consolidate the Battery, turning in 2 guns, thus making us a 4 gun battery. Complement of men, present and absent, 118 men, 5 officers. This news was not well received by the company, but we were supposed to submit. Turned in Left section complete, to Major McGilvery at Acquia Creek."

Chase's Diary: "May 23d. Usual drill a. m. Ordered to make the equipments of the Right and Centre sections good from the Left section p. m., as two guns are to be turned in."

From Captain Phillips' Letters Sunday, May 24, 1863:—"The batteries in this Division have been reduced to four guns, on account of the small number of the men, and I think it will add to their efficiency. I have not men enough to man six guns, and can manage a great deal better with four. Major Tompkins informs me that the arrangement is merely temporary—until the batteries can be filled by the draft, and no officers will be mustered out.

I am sorry to say that everybody is moving to new and pleasanter camps. Hooker moved a day or two ago, and we shall move this week. My sorrow does not arise from any love for our present camp, but from the fact that these



movements do not look like an early advance. The roads are in splendid condition. We have not had a drop of rain for a fortnight, and the whole country is parched and baked hard. I don't understand why we don't go ahead."

Diary: "24th: Rode over to the 19th Regt."

Chase's Diary: "May 25th. Lieut. Spear and J. Winters left camp on furlough today. . . ."

Scott's Notes: "May 26th. Lieut. Lull goes to Acquia Creek to turn in the Left section."

Phillips' Diary: "May 27, 1863. Moved camp at 8 a. m. to near White Oak Church. Camped in the edge of the woods."

Chase: "27th. Marched about 2 miles easterly. . . . Reached camp about 12 m."

This was in the direction of Belle Plains.

Scott: "May 27th. . . . Camp at White Oak Church. A good situation in woods on a hill, quite a relief from the sandy plain we have just left. . . . Horses well-sheltered in a grove."

Chase: "28th. Quarters being built with much care."

Dyer: "28th. All hands busy fixing up around their quarters, cutting stumps, sweeping &c."

Scott's Notes: "May 29th. At 9 a. m. attended meeting of members to form a court martial at Major Tompkins' Hd. Qrs. Present Major Osborne Pres't. Captains Huntington and Douglass. Adjourned till Monday, same place. 5th Corps and other troops moving up River. Enemy quite active and said to have crossed the River. Turned in 26 horses. 4th Detach. equalized."

Chase's Diary: "May 29th. Lieut. Spear returned. An order read in line assigning Sergt. Pattison to the 1st Detachment and Sergt. Simonds to the 3d. Sergts. Peacock and Page still retain the same positions as formerly. Plenty of whiskey, ale, and gin for the men in camp, for sale and





gratis this p. m. The men of the Left section assigned to the Right and Centre sections today."

Scott's Notes: "May 30th. Rode over to Falmouth. Road very dry and dusty. Fifth Corps said to be at Kelly's Ford."

May 31st Lieut. Scott was appointed Judge Advocate. The court met and adjourned from day to day.

Chase's Diary: "May 31st, 1863. Sunday. The Battery with the 1st Ohio, Battery H, (Captain James F. Huntington) was inspected by Major McGilvery of the Volunteer Reserve Artillery and the officers of the two batteries. Weather very warm a. m. but a good breeze p. m. A fire was started in the woods in the rear of our camp, and the 'Assembly' was blown, and all hands sent to check the fire, which we succeeded in doing after some hot work. On guard yesterday and last night, first half. Battery H (Ohio) and E (Mass.) got mixed up some last night about 10 p. m. and Lieuts. Lull and Spear had to advance, and succeeded in scattering the guerillas. Some whiskey afloat and several knockdowns.

'All quiet along the lines' at 11 p. m."

Dyer's Notes: "Sunday. May 31st. A number of the boys are on mounted passes. June 1st. Today about 20 extra men were put on fatigue for a week."

#### THE 10TH NEW YORK LIGHT BATTERY.

Phillips' Diary: "June 1st. Captain Huntington marched about noon to Banks's Ford. Received 19 men from the 10th N. Y. Battery."

Scott: "June 1st. . . . Battery drill by Captain Phillips—the dust blowing in clouds."

Chase: "June 1st. A lively drill about 9 a. m. in presence of Major McGilvery: changed the wheels, dismounted the pieces, etc. Weather very warm.

June 3d. Battery hitched up at 8 a. m. and drilled about an hour and a half under command of Captain Phillips, and



afterwards drilled about an hour with the 10th N. Y. Battery under command, both batteries, of Major McGilvery. . . . Drilled on the manual half an hour p. m."

Captain Phillips rode over to Falmouth and visited Col. Devereaux of the 19th Mass. Infantry.

Dyer: "June 4th. Orders came early this morning to prepare to move. Everything got in readiness at 5 a. m. About 7 o'clock orders came to unhitch, unharness, and pitch our tents. . . . 19 men . . . came over tonight."

Chase's Diary: "June 4th. . . . The 1st Ohio, Battery H, hitched up the second time, and left the camp. Edward E. Rice left camp to accept a commission this a. m.

Some of the batteries have left their camps, and others still remain."

Scott: "June 4. . . . Only 2 batteries moved up to the Ford. All troops under arms. Alarm false."

Captain Phillips' Letter: "June 4th. A little brook runs along our front, where we water, and there is a wood in rear of our park in which our tents and horses are placed. . . . Our own tents are in among the trees, and we have built a green arbor where we swing a hammock and enjoy ourselves."

Scott: "June 5th. . . . Went to ride towards Belle Plain and Potomac Creek. Went outside Picket line. Received orders to draw another section, making us a six gun battery again: 33 horses from the 10th New York, and 19 men. Five p. m. firing on the Rappahannock below the city. Sixth Corps after shelling the rebels out, crossed the River. Went down to the River. Saw some skirmishing. The 5th Battery was inspected by Major McGilvery. The men were encouraged, and the Battery stood well in drill and inspection."

Dyer: "June 5th. Heavy firing heard in the direction of Fredericksburg at 6 o'clock p. m."



Chase: "Bugler Winters returned from furlough."

Captain Phillips' Letter: "June 5th 8 p. m. The 6th Corps crossed at Franklin's crossing of last December, about sunset. No serious resistance. . . . All furloughs stopped. Saturday forenoon: I have just got my two guns and horses. No movement yet. All quiet on the river."

### THE GUNS COME BACK FROM THE FOURTH RHODE ISLAND.

Notes of Private John E. Dyer: "Saturday June 6, 1863: At reveille we were notified we were to have two more guns again, and the men's names were read who were assigned to these Detachments. I being assigned to the 5th Detachment, Sergt. Morgridge.

Two guns came to us from the R. I. Battery, *our old Peninsula pieces.*"

Scott's Notes: "June 6th. Harris's Light Cavalry camped near us during the night, from Yorktown. . . . Some skirmishing on the river. Our troops in position. Rebs. obstinate."

Phillips' Diary: "June 6th. . . . Obtained two guns and caissons from Captain Waterman, and 32 horses and one section of harness from Lieut. C. T. Bruen, 10th N. Y. Battery."

June 6th a sergeant of the 10th N. Y. was assigned as sergeant of the 6th Detachment of the Fifth Mass. Battery, vice Simonds in charge of the 3d.

Dyer's Notes: "June 7th. Brigade inspection. . . . Regulations read in line at 'Retreat.' On guard."

Scott: "June 7th. Am Officer of the Day. . . . Our troops still across the river. Some cannonading this afternoon. Harris's Light Cavalry gone to Warrenton.

June 8th. . . . Went to the River. Our forces still across, having thrown up rifle pits."



Captain Phillips' Letter: "June 8th, 1863. Yesterday being very pleasant, after a brigade inspection I rode down to the river to take a look at our troops on the other side. The bridges are laid at 'Franklin's Crossing.' At this point the hills on the other side are nearly two miles back from the river, and the plain between the hills and the river is occupied by our troops. Our pickets are within pistol shot of the woods which cover the hills, while our main body lies just over the river. Part of the Corps is over, and the rest is on the flat on this side ready to cross. Everything seemed very quiet. A few rebels in the edge of the woods, but no other demonstration.

The 5th Corps is stretched along the river from Banks's Ford to Bealton: Huntington's Battery is at Banks's Ford: Ames of our Brigade at United States, (Capt. Nelson Ames Battery G, 1st N. Y. Light.) Martin at Kelly's. Captain Huntington was in here at noon, and reports all quiet where he is. The river is very low. A slight thunder shower Saturday night, is all the rain we have had since the storm when we recrossed the river from Chancellorsville, and the country is very dry. . . . I have the finest set of horses I ever had or saw. When I was reduced to a four gun battery I of course turned in the meanest ones I had, and last week when I received two more guns I went over to the 10th N. Y. Battery and picked out the best horses they had. So I have a lot now that will not stick at anything."

Scott's Notes: "June 10, 1863. Battery drill by Captain Phillips. Some firing up River said to be a cavalry fight at Culpeper. Detailed on Court Martial. June 11th. . . . Am off duty to-day attending Court Martial at Major McGilvery's. . . All quiet on the river here.

Fight at Ellis Ford with Stuart's cavalry."

Dyer's Notes: "Thursday June 11th. An inspection of knapsacks this afternoon."

Scott's Notes: "June 12th, 1863. . . . Went down to





the river. Our troops still across. Our forces mounting six 100 pdr. Parrots."

Letter of Captain Phillips: "June 12. Some movement is going on here. We have received orders to reduce baggage, and this morning I sent off knapsacks &c., allowing the men to retain merely a blanket and change of underclothes. The 3d Corps marched last night, and the 1st Corps this morning up river. The Battery is in tip top shape."

Chase's Diary: "June 13th, 1863. Marching orders p. m. Orders to destroy all our surplus camp equipage before leaving."



## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG.

July 1-3, 1863.

#### GENERAL MOVEMENTS

"But yester-eve, so motionless around,  
So mute was this wide plain, that not a sound  
But the far torrent, or the locust bird  
Hunting among the thickets, could be heard;--  
Yet hark! what discords now, of every kind!  
Shouts, laughs, and screams, are revelling in the  
wind;  
The neigh of cavalry; . . .  
Ringing of arms, and flapping in the breeze  
Of streamers from ten thousand canopies; . . ."

--THOMAS MOORE.

The display of audacity of the southern confederates, which during the Maryland raid of September, 1862, they were well aware had stimulated confidence in their cause abroad, was repeated in June, 1863, with the hope of hastening intervention in their behalf by foreign powers, and was carried into Pennsylvania so far north of the dividing line between that state and Maryland, as to give them, if unmolested, a fair chance of turning the tables on the national army, and of compelling from the national government the credit for intrepidity ever yielded to the ensnarer by the ensnared.

But the account for this bold cavalry dash was to be settled in plain view, for all the world to see and pass judgment upon for all time, in a clear field, divested of all complicating circumstances which could render it unintelligible: on free Pennsylvania soil, and north of the not too



# GETTYSBURG.

The Fight of July 2<sup>nd</sup>



1. Phillips' 5<sup>th</sup> Mass Battery. 2. Bigelow's. 3. 2<sup>nd</sup> N.Y. Battery B. 4. Hart's. 5. Ames'.
6. Thompson's. 7. Peach Orchard. 8. Trist's house. 9. Second Position of the 5<sup>th</sup> Mass. 10. Lost Part of 5th Mass. 11. Meade's Head Quarters.
12. McAllister's Mill. 13. Rebel Batteries Silenced. 14. Rebels infiltrating Batteries. 15. Low Marsh. 16. Hill upon which the Rebels brought their Batteries. 17. Removed Piece by hand. 18. Road from Taneytown Road to Emmittsburg Road. 19. Part of 5<sup>th</sup> Corps. 20. House and Barn.



loyal city of Baltimore, leaving the sacred cordon of defence around Washington not only inviolable but actually unassailed.

All the important bridges on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad from Martinsburg to Cumberland, Md. had been destroyed. Creeping up through the mountains the rebel cavalry, preceding a Division of infantry, encountering our forces in a series of skirmishes, reached the town of Carlisle, Penn. in the centre of the Cumberland Valley, 18 miles from Harrisburg the capital of the state, on the 27th of June.

Another Division of infantry, moving up by other roads, encamped near Chambersburg, Penn.; another marched to the north east of Gettysburg occupying the town of York, breaking railroad communication between Baltimore and Harrisburg; also, to facilitate their movements the Chesapeake and Ohio canal had been considerably damaged.

Orders were issued to move north to Harrisburg, but crossing the Susquehanna River at Wrightsville, they encountered our forces at the bridge, and soon becoming aware that their progress north was not to be unaccompanied, on the 28th of June, the day Meade was placed in command of the Army of the Potomac vice Hooker resigned; they called together their divergent columns, and leaving a Division at Chambersburg to guard their rear, after attempting to obtain supplies at Gettysburg, and there on the 30th being repulsed by our cavalry under General John Buford, who had come up from Fairfield through Emmittsburg; failing, also, to obtain supplies through the mountain passes in the presence of our troops who were being rapidly reinforced, they determined to make an attack upon Gettysburg, there establishing their lines in positions favorable for artillery on Seminary Ridge, all ready for immediate action in the great battle of Wednesday, July 1, 1863.

The Union General John F. Reynolds had moved up his





Corps, taking up a defensive position. He commanded the Right wing, consisting of the First, Third and Eleventh Corps.

The recoil of the rebel advance had placed the enemy in the vicinity of Gettysburg, a village originally laid out by James Gettys in 1780, situated seven miles from the southern border of Pennsylvania, which separates it from Maryland, and 136 miles by rail from Philadelphia. At the time of which we write, it had become a town of about 3000 inhabitants, and was the seat of Pennsylvania College, founded in 1832. In the near neighborhood are the Gettysburg medicinal springs, and one mile from the centre of the village there rises from the valley Seminary Ridge on which stands the Lutheran Theological Seminary, founded in 1825.

Gettysburg lies between two parallel streams, Willoughby Run and Rock Creek, which here run nearly south, about two and a half miles apart. Between these two streams run three parallel mountain ridges. Rock Creek flows along the foot of Culp's Hill on the east, and finally passes between it and another rocky, wooded eminence known as Wolf's Hill. Culp's Hill commands Cemetery Ridge and Spangler's Hill, another rocky elevation covered with woods, and its intrenchments protected our communications with Baltimore.

West of the town about a half-mile, is Cemetery Hill where Evergreen Cemetery is located. Cemetery Ridge and Seminary Ridge run on nearly parallel lines, north and south. Directly opposite Seminary Ridge about three miles south of Gettysburg are two wooded hills, spurs of Cemetery Ridge, called Great Round Top and Little Round Top.

Both hills were steep and covered with large rocks. Big Round Top has an elevation of 300 feet above the valley. Little Round Top is not so high by 113 feet.



Little Round Top is also called Sugar Loaf Mountain and Granite Spur. It is near a cross road, about a mile and a quarter long, between the Baltimore turnpike and the Emmittsburg road. Great Round Top lies southwest of Little Round Top. The road which led to Emmittsburg, a small town 50 miles w. n. w. of Baltimore and 10 miles s. s. w. of Gettysburg, left the Union Centre at the foot of Cemetery Hill, and diverged rapidly, crossing the field between the two armies, and entered into the Confederate line opposite the Union Left. This road was on rising ground, traversing obliquely the space between the main ridges. Far in the distance to the southwest is South Mountain of the Blue Ridge, in the state of Maryland, west of which the battle was fought September 14, 1862.

Ten roads from surrounding towns focus at Gettysburg viz., Hagarstown, Chambersburg, Harrisburg, York, Carlisle, Mummasburg, Hanover, Baltimore, Taneytown and Emmittsburg.

#### THE DISPOSITION OF THE FORCES.

The territory embracing all the movements of the three days' fighting, is five and a half miles long by four and a half broad, covering twenty-five square miles. On Seminary Ridge, about a half-mile beyond the town, which they held, were formed the enemy's lines. The Right of the Union forces turned, at the junction of the Emmittsburg road with the Baltimore turnpike, to the east and south, with the rebels between the extreme right and Rock Creek. The battle lasted for three days, commencing on Wednesday July 1, 1863. The engagement of July 1st was west and south of the town, our Left resting on the Millerstown road; the Right being prolonged to Rock Creek on the Harrisburg road.

The First and Eleventh Corps on July 1st had been overborne by superior numbers, and forced back through Gettys-



burg, with great slaughter, but held the field until the remainder of the Army of the Potomac came up. General Hooker in command of the Army broke camp at Fredericksburg June 15, 1863, and was moving northward from the Rappahannock.

On July 2d and 3d the fighting was on the south and east, the Union forces occupying a position south of the rebel army. The troops engaged were the First, Second, Third, Fifth, Sixth, Eleventh, Twelfth, and the Cavalry Corps under General Alfred Pleasanton, with an average for each corps of less than 11,000 men.

Brigadier General Henry J. Hunt was Chief of the Artillery of the Army of the Potomac, Brigadier General Robert O. Tyler commanded the Division of the Reserve Artillery. The First Volunteer Brigade of this Division was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Freeman McGilvery and was composed of the 15th New York, Light, Captain Patrick Hart, F and G, Pennsylvania, Captain R. B. Ricketts, Fifth Mass. Battery, Captain Charles A. Phillips, Ninth Mass. Battery, Captain John Bigelow.

#### THE POSITION, JULY 2d, 1863.

On July 2d, our Centre rested at the Cemetery, the line extending east across the valley to Culp's Hill, down its eastern slope, across Spangler's meadow, and resting at McAllister's Mill or Rock Creek. The Left wing commencing at the Cemetery extended down the Ridge and in front of it to Round Top.

General Meade arrived at 1 a. m. of the 2d, and approved of the position selected and the disposition of the troops.

#### THE BATTLE LINE.

On Culp's Hill were the Twelfth Corps, General Henry W. Slocum, at their left on Cemetery Hill were the First Corps, General John F. Reynolds, divided and thrown to



the right and left of the Eleventh Corps, General Oliver O. Howard, who occupied the Cemetery. The Second Corps, General Winfield S. Hancock, were placed on the left of the First Corps. The Third Corps, General Daniel E. Sickles commanding—Captain George E. Randolph chief of artillery Third Army Corps—who arrived on the night of July 1st and lay on Cemetery Ridge, took position on the 2d at the left of the Second Corps. Subsequently, abandoning the line drawn from Cemetery Ridge toward Little Round Top he advanced to the Emmittsburg road without, it is asserted, informing General Hancock and thereby leaving a gap of some hundreds of yards between the right of the Third Corps and the left of the Second. One reason given for this change was that the position to which General Sickles had been assigned was low and untenable. Having reached the Emmittsburg road, he formed of his troops an angle, both sides of which were subject to an enfilading fire, one along the Emmittsburg road to the peach orchard, the other from the peach orchard southeast to Devil's Den, a rocky gorge at the foot of Little Round Top.

Early in the morning, General Robert O. Tyler had two Brigades of the Artillery Reserve in park behind the line prescribed for the Third Corps, and by 10.30 a. m. the remainder of the Reserve had arrived, and was parked between the Taneytown road and the Baltimore turnpike. The right of the Third Corps was three-quarters of a mile in front of Hancock's left, and the left a quarter of a mile in front of the base of Round Top. At this time nearly all of the Confederate army had reached Gettysburg, and was in condition for immediate action. The Union troops were rapidly concentrating. General Meade was on the ground.

The Fifth Corps under General George Sykes, which had marched at night from Hanover, 16 miles east, came up at





noon of July 2d, and moved to the Left of the line on and about Round Top. The Sixth Corps, General John Sedgwick, making a hurried march, and coming up later in the afternoon, were massed on the Taneytown road at Manchester, Md., a small village about 34 miles n. n. w. of Baltimore, and 9 miles northeast of Westminster, which is on the Western Maryland railroad. Taneytown, Md., is on the Frederick branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad  $22\frac{1}{2}$  miles n. e. of Frederick, and 40 miles n. w. of Baltimore.

The Union lines from Cemetery Hill to Round Top faced nearly west, but from Cemetery Hill to the extreme right it faced east, being about four miles long, nearly semicircular in shape; the two flanks being one and a half miles apart. The Confederate line was nearly the same shape, but about a mile and a half longer, being on the outside, which in some respects was a disadvantage, but the long range of hills afforded more available space for artillery.

The number officially reported as "present for duty equipped" in the Army of the Potomac was 101,262, of which 6,427 were officers, and 7,546 belonged to the artillery arm of the service, but it is computed that the actual strength, including the reserves and all arms of the service, was approximately 85,674, with 354 pieces of artillery.

Major General Meade was in command of the Army of the Potomac, General Hooker having voluntarily resigned on account of incompatibility. He could not see his way to act contrary to his own judgment. General Meade's headquarters were in a small house on the south side of the Taneytown Road, a short distance in the rear of the Second Corps the Centre of his battle line. In front of the advanced line of the Left wing was a ravine, and beyond the ravine was a stone wall, which enclosed a wheat field, and south of that was a peach orchard.

From Seminary Ridge descended the Confederate force on July 2d, to attempt to turn our Left near Little Round



Top, and from the same elevation on the same day, they made an equally futile attempt to storm our Centre at Cemetery Hill.

General Sickles' advanced line extended through the Devil's Den, along the Emmittsburg road, and across Plum Run. It was to turn this line and obtain possession of the ground, that the rebel general Longstreet made the memorable assault of the 2d of July, on Ward's (Colonel George Hull Ward's) Brigade of the Third Corps, which soon extended along the line. The design of the enemy was either to turn our Left flank, or to move directly across country and take the Union army in the rear, and they made choice of the plan to outflank.

In the rear of the Third Corps, afterwards reinforced by the Fifth Corps and the infantry of the Sixth, were the Brigade of batteries commanded by Colonel McGilvery, which included the Fifth Mass. Battery.

Between two and three o'clock the rebels, who were directing the fire of their artillery upon the troops at the Peach Orchard and along the Emmittsburg road, sent their infantry down into the valley. They crossed the Wheat Field, leaped the stone wall, and charged on the Divisions of the Third Corps, which were unable to hold their position, notwithstanding the assistance given them on their right by the Fifth Corps, on account of their inability to hold the two mountain spurs and defend their left flank.

The endeavor to extend their line to cover this exposed ground, scattered their forces, and compelled them to fall back after two hours of hard fighting. The retreat of a Division of the Third Corps on the extreme left forced by this desperate charge, let the determined Confederates in upon the artillery in the gap between the left of the infantry line and Round Top, numbering 30 pieces hurriedly posted there: the extreme left of which was held by the Ninth Mass. Battery, who were in position with the Fifth Mass.



Battery on the cross road to the left of the Peach Orchard, and who at this critical moment were directed to remain on the ground, and continue firing, until other batteries should be sent to their relief. But the Ninth Battery was forced to give way and retire firing, saving five out of their six guns, and so the enemy fell upon the Fifth Mass. Battery, which retired in the same way, and with the Ninth took up a new position farther up the hill from which they again opened on the enemy, whose attack now being enfiladed by the fire from the troops of the Centre of our line suffered great loss. They had encountered a Division and a Brigade of the Fifth Corps coming up from the Baltimore turnpike, who protected the mountain spurs Little and Big Round Top, and drove the rebels back across the ravine, over the stone wall to the Wheat Field which they held for the night.

Our new position was strengthened by reinforcements from the Right and Rear, consisting of Divisions of the First and Twelfth Corps, and later of the Sixth Corps, aided by a cross-fire of the powerful batteries of the Artillery Reserve now posted along Plum Run: so that before nightfall of July 2d, the advantage was on the side of the Union forces, for the elevated position on Cemetery Ridge to which they had been compelled to retire, proved to be impregnable.

While the Third Corps had been making this bold advance and suddenly been whirled back again, the field at the Centre and on the Right was comparatively quiet until dark, when a charge was made on our batteries on Cemetery Hill, by the enemy's troops leaving the town for that purpose, and was repulsed.

Then a night attack was made on the Right wing, by which they gained a temporary advantage, having our works in their possession for a few hours, and seriously threatening our Rear. All failed, however, through the alertness of our



artillery, which was placed in a position to protect the weak portions of our line on the Right, and at daylight on the 3d, our infantry, after a sharp contest, had repossessed themselves of the works, and frustrated the attempt to cut off our communications with Baltimore. On July 2, 1863, the sun set at 7.23. After dark a council of war was held, at which all the corps commanders were present, and it was resolved to retain the present positions, and fight it out on those lines on the morrow.

## THE BATTERY MOVEMENTS.

"Who are these hangers-back, these  
dark-robed ones?  
They are the mothers who are left of  
sons;  
The wives whose dearest lie all unca-  
ressed  
Afar with vital stains on brow or  
breast:  
The children orphaned at the mouths of  
guns."

—RICHARD BURTON, *The Background Group*.

The following minute narration of the movements of the Battery leading up to the Battle of Gettysburg, has been collated with the most painstaking accuracy, from the Diaries and Letters of 1863, as well as Notes of a more recent date, from the pens of Captain Phillips, Lieuts. Scott and Blake, Serg't. Peacock, Corporals Thomas E. Chase and Jonas Shackley, Privates John E. Dyer and Louis E. Pattison.

---

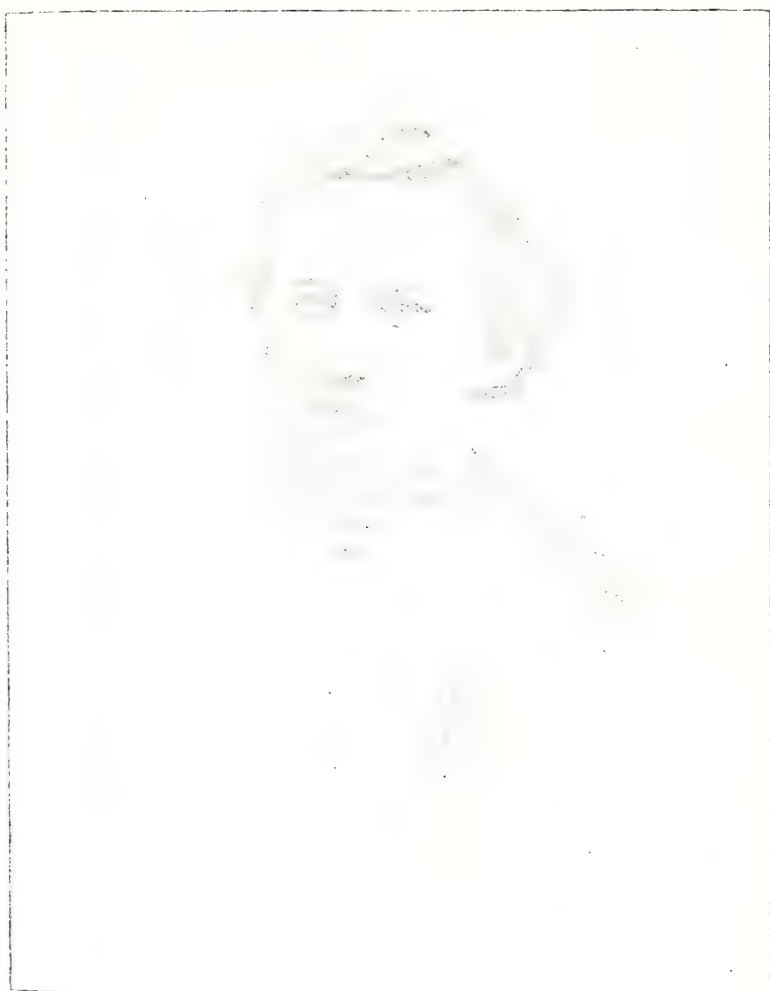
We left our camp near White Oak Church, Saturday afternoon June 13, 1863, between 4 and 5 o'clock. As we had been expecting to move with the Artillery Reserve for some time, we were all ready, and started out on the road to Stafford Court House. The road was quite good, but dusty. Weather very warm until about 7 p. m., when a thunder-





storm came up, but very little rain fell. We of course encountered the usual delays from wagons, teams etc. A short distance before reaching Stafford Court House there was a steep hill, which seemed to have caused most of the delay. Half a dozen wagons, a caisson, and a forge, were tumbled over on either side, but we got up without a halt. We were on the march all night. Drove out on the side of the road at 4 a. m. of Sunday the 14th. Ceased raining. We fed our horses, made coffee, and after a halt of half an hour and a scanty meal, we started and pushed on for Brooks Station and Dumfries on the Potomac. The roads were good, though very dusty, and we travelled briskly. Went about two miles on a wrong road; countermarched, and took the right road. Reached Dumfries about noon and made another short halt. After dinner we started again, and with constant halts pushed on till dark. Then for some inexplicable reason, the column halted and remained till nine, moving during that time about a quarter of a mile by fits and starts, then another halt of two hours. All the delay was caused by a hill ahead, up which our Battery went with halting. After passing this hill we kept on at a pretty good jog. We had marched all day and all night, a hard march for man and beast, and were pretty well played out. At 7 p. m. when we had made coffee, we lay down to rest, but before we had rested 15 minutes we were called to "Attention." Not a wink of sleep Saturday night, and but one hour's sleep Sunday night. About sunrise, Monday, June 15th, we crossed the Occoquan River by fording it at Wolf Run Shoals. Halted at 6 o'clock, and unhitched and unharnessed; watered, fed and groomed our horses, made coffee, and rested about an hour. About 9 a. m. hitched up and marched about 3 miles beyond Fairfax Station, and went into park in a large field just at the edge of a fine grove of hard wood, about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile from Fairfax Court House, at 1 p. m. When we arrived we were very







dirty, very hungry, and very sleepy. Take it all through it was a pretty good march. We were on the road 44 hours, and marched over 50 miles without sleep or rest of any account. Some of the men went to sleep on horse-back, and one sergeant rode quite a distance ahead of the Battery, fast asleep.

On this march, Major McGilvery's wagon got stuck in a mud hole the other side of Dumfries, and the driver got discouraged and left it, reporting to the Major on his arrival in camp. The Major sent back after it, but as several thousand infantry had passed over the same road, nothing was left but a drowned mule and a few fragmentary evidences of the contents. By this accident the Major lost his trunk, clothing, papers, tents, mess stuff, and was in a very destitute condition. On the morning after we reached Fairfax Court House, Captain Phillips found him breakfasting off hard bread and coffee, and insisted on giving him something better, which he was fortunately able to do, as his larder was pretty well stocked.

The night of the 15th all had a good night's rest. Reveille at the usual hour on the morning of Tuesday, the 16th. Rested in camp all day. At night shelter tents were issued to the men. Inspection of the Battery at 6 p. m. in light marching order by Major McGilvery. News came that the rebels were in Chambersburg. The Rappahannock evacuated. Roll call in the evening at 8 o'clock. Turned out at 9 p. m. Drew two days' rations of coffee, salt pork and bread, and strapped on 4 bags of grain to each caisson and two to each gun, at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 9 p. m., to be ready to march the next day: then turned in again.

On this day Captain A. P. Martin was put on detached service,—commanding Artillery Brigade, Fifth Army Corps, by Special Order, and Lieut. Aaron F. Walcott assumed command of the Third Mass. Battery.



Reveille at 4 o'clock June 17th. Rebels said to be in Maryland. Fifth Corps at Manassas; other corps on the march toward Leesburg. Struck tents, hitched up and packed up for a march. After waiting about an hour orders came to unharness and stretch the picket line. Turned in our grain, and quietness reigned again.

June 18th. Battery hitched up about half past 9 a. m., and was inspected by Major McGilvery. A sergeant and five gunners were sentenced to stand on the caissons, for not knowing what they had never been taught about the "time" and "elevation" table. They were ordered to stand there until they learned the table, but were relieved in about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an hour as ignorant as before. The men had raw pork for dinner.

June 19th. Big drill on the manual of the piece in the afternoon and harness by detail. Cavalry fight at Aldie. The Rebs are driven.

June 20. All the 2d Corporals called to Head Quarters and questioned about the "time table" etc.

On the 21st heavy cannonading was heard to the northwest in the direction of Bull Run. Fighting all day at Thoroughfare Gap. Cannonading at the rate of 6, 15, 12 rounds per minute.

June 22d, the Battery hitched up and drilled in the morning; company drilled on the manual in the afternoon; also the drivers harnessed their horses by detail. The men were kept at drill on the piece, harness drill and battery. Nothing but famine rations of fat pork had been served out to the men for two or three days, and they were being reduced to a state of suffering and tyrannical discipline as fast as possible. No coffee allowed the "Non-Coms." for twenty-four hours, as punishment for not suppressing noisy and disorderly conduct of the men at tea time. "Non-Coms." had coffee as usual, without having to go after it. Pork





without—anything else—for dinner. About 400 rebel prisoners pass, from Thoroughfare Gap.

This day Lieut. Spear was appointed acting assistant adjutant general in McGilvery's Brigade. Some cannonading to the west.

June 23d, laid out a new camp in the grove and cleared the ground of rubbish. Two rows of tents were arranged, and we now had a neat, orderly camp. Captain Waterman's battery had been transferred to the Sixth Corps, and Captain James F. Huntington (of Battery H, 1st Ohio, Light) had been transferred to the 3d Brigade of the Artillery Reserve, taking command of the brigade. The only infantry in our neighborhood, was the Sixth Corps, and we knew nothing of the whereabouts of the rest of the army. We heard firing occasionally to the westward, and knew the result when we got the newspapers. Two batteries of our brigade, Ames' (Battery G, 1st N. Y. Light, Captain Nelson Ames) and Dow's (Sixth Maine Battery, Captain Edwin B. Dow) started this morning for Edwards Ferry. News came of the cavalry fight at Middleburg on Sunday. Two pieces of artillery, 3 caissons, 1 blown up, and the enemy driven towards Ashby's Gap. Major McGilvery gone to Washington.

#### LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"CAMP NEAR FAIRFAX COURT HOUSE.

Tuesday morning, June 23, 1863.

As things began to look like a permanent camp, I have taken to drilling, and yesterday I had the camp pitched over again. We have sent on to Washington, and are now living on such luxuries as tomatoes, pease, string beans, squash, asparagus &c., bottled ale for dinner, and oranges and bananas for dessert. I wish our men's fare was as good, but they are at present living very poorly, on hard bread



and salt pork, no soft bread, no vegetables, not even salt beef, and what little fresh beef they get is hardly fit to be eaten. And as if to prevent them from improving the bill of fare the sutlers are not allowed to come out from Washington,—rather aggravating, to be within 15 miles of a good market and not allowed to buy anything.”

---

June 24th, about 125 rebel prisoners passed in the morning. The men of the Battery had boiled fresh beef, for a change. At supper time by request of the cook, Corporal Jonas Shackley called Tucker (bugler) to sound the call and the men repeated it along the line. As a punishment the Captain stopped the coffee for half an hour. As soon as the issue was resumed the calls for Tucker were heard, and the Captain stopped the coffee entirely and ordered that the non-commissioned officers go without coffee for 24 hours. *Perhaps* they did. Corporal Shackley did not ask any one for coffee, but it was in his tent at meal time.

#### LETTER FROM LIEUT. P. W. BLAKE.

FAIRFAX COURT HOUSE, VA.,

June 24, 1863.

“We are now 15 miles from Washington, but the d—l knows where the rebels are. We had a rather hard march up here, 48 hours without rest. The way that most of the corps came was the old road that we came to Bull Run last August. There was only one spring on the road; the men and horses suffered greatly for the want of water. There were 20 men in one corps who dropped down dead on the march. Most of our infantry are around the mountains somewhere. Wounded are being brought in every day from the mountains, ours and rebels.

I suppose there are a good many who are joining General



Debility's army at present up north. I hope the rebels will come to New York and other places, and stir them up a little. My duty is rather laborious at present, one officer (Lieut. Scott) is on court martial, and another (Lieut. Spear) is on the Major of the Brigade's staff."

## VETERAN VOLUNTEERS.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE.

WASHINGTON, June 25, 1863.

General Orders  
No. 191

## FOR RECRUITING VETERAN VOLUNTEERS.

In order to increase the armies now in the field, volunteer infantry, cavalry, and artillery, may be enlisted, at any time within ninety days from this date, in the respective states, under the regulations hereinafter mentioned. The volunteers so enlisted, and such of the three years' troops now in the field, as may re-enlist in accordance with the provisions of this order, will constitute a force to be designated "Veteran Volunteers."

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of the Secretary of War,

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant General.*

June 25, 1863. Reveille and roll call just at sunrise. "Boots and Saddles" at 8 a. m. Broke camp and packed up, and left Fairfax Court House with the Artillery Reserve at about 9 a. m. Marched all day and evening. The Brigades marched in the following order: Ransom, Huntington, McGilvery, DuPeyster, Taft.—

DuPeyster switched off for Washington. The Ninth Mass. Battery joined our Brigade. We started towards Washington, but changed the direction of our route, and marched towards Edwards Ferry on the Potomac River. Passed Leesburg station at 4 p. m. Roads good, especially the Leesburg turnpike, a macadamized road. We had much halting until the last two hours of our march, when



we moved very fast, a good part of the time "double-quick." Upset one caisson about 5 p. m., and broke the stock, but not so badly as to detain us. We righted the caisson and proceeded. At 6 o'clock it commenced raining and rained all night. About half past 6 we passed through Dranesville. Halted for the night a mile from the river about 11 p. m., but did not unhitch. The men made coffee and lay down on the wet ground by the fire without shelter except a rubber blanket. They passed the long, dreary, wet night in misery, being wet to the skin and not a wink of sleep.

June 26th. Friday. Morning rainy, and the sky very cloudy. Horses still standing in harness. Left park about  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 7 a. m., and marched about a mile to the bridge across the Potomac at Edwards Ferry. There were two pontoon bridges across the river. Our Battery crossed the bridge on the right. There were 65 boats under the bridge. Length 1400 feet. We crossed at half past 8 a. m., and went into Maryland. Camped about half a mile from the bridge and stopped here all day and all night on the plantation of a man of the name of Fisher. We had marched about 28 miles. Heavy masses of troops and wagon trains on the move all day. The Fifth Corps passed in the afternoon. Signs of a long rain at dusk. Everything was water-soaked. The men made tents of their tarpaulins and had plenty of wheat straw.

June 27th, 1863. Anniversary of the battle of Gaines Mills. Cloudy morning. We packed up and marched about 8 o'clock a. m. Marched through Poolesville, Uniontown, Barnesville, and Monocacy Junction, crossing Monocacy River twice. Marched round Sugar Loaf Mountain, Md. The road was quite rough, and we capsized one of our wagons, but did no serious damage. After getting off the mountain the road was quite smooth, and we travelled quite rapidly. No infantry marched on the road we came. We marched about 27 miles, a considerable part of it being





"double-quick." We reached Frederick, Md. about 10 p. m., passed through it where we went into park about a mile north of the city, on the Gettysburg road. There were only three cannoneers present to stretch the picket rope, and some did not come up until the next day. The men went to bed supperless, too much fatigued to make coffee, but they had a good night's rest. The people of Frederick were very hospitable to us.

June 28th, Sunday, we were routed out about the usual hour, and remained in camp all day. Turned in some condemned horses. Many of the men were allowed "passes" to the city. The Captain went into Frederick in the afternoon and evening. The city was full of soldiers and they heard a rumor that General Meade had relieved General Hooker. Captain Phillips saw General Hooker in the town; also General (Alfred) Pleasanton who was at the City Hall. The Third and Eleventh Corps went through in the afternoon.

#### EXIT HOOKER.

#### HIS FAREWELL TO THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

#### HEAD QUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

June 28, 1863.

#### General Orders

No. 65.

In conformity with the orders of the War Department, dated June 27, 1863, I relinquish the command of the Army of the Potomac. It is transferred to Major General George G. Meade, a brave and accomplished officer, who has nobly earned the confidence and esteem of this Army on many a well-fought field.

Impressed with the belief that my usefulness as the commander of the Army of the Potomac is impaired, I part from it: yet not without the deepest emotion. The sorrow of parting with the comrades of so many battles, is relieved by the conviction that the courage and devotion of this Army will never cease, nor fail,—that it will yield to my successor as it has to me, a willing and hearty support. With the earnest



prayer that the triumphs of its arms may bring successes worthy of it and the nation, I bid it farewell.

JOSEPH HOOKER,  
*Major General.*

ENTER MEADE.

HEAD QUARTERS  
ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,  
June 28, 1863.

General Orders

No. 67.

By direction of the President of the United States, I hereby assume command of the Army of the Potomac. As a soldier, in obeying this order—an order totally unexpected and unsolicited—I have no promises or pledges to make.

The country looks to this Army to relieve it from the devastation and disgrace of a hostile invasion. Whatever fatigues and sacrifices we may be called upon to undergo, let us have in view constantly the magnitude of the interests involved, and let each man determine to do his duty, leaving to an all-controlling Providence the decision of the contest.

It is with just diffidence that I relieve in the command of this Army, an eminent and accomplished soldier, whose name must ever appear conspicuous in the history of its achievements; but I rely upon the hearty support of my companions in arms to assist me in the discharge of the duties of the important trust which has been confided to me.

GEORGE G. MEADE,  
Major General Commanding.

---

AS REWARD: A MEDAL OF HONOR.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
WASHINGTON, June 29th, 1863.

General Orders

No. 195

The Adjutant General will provide an appropriate Medal of Honor for the troops who, after the expiration of their term, have offered their services to the Government in the present emergency; and also, for the Volunteer troops from other states that have volunteered their temporary service in the states of Pennsylvania and Maryland.

By Order of the Secretary of War.

E. D. TOWNSEND  
Assistant Adjutant General.



June 29, 1863. Reveille at half past 3 a. m., packed up, hitched up, took rations of bread and raw pork, and after waiting three hours in a pouring rain, got on the road about 6 a. m. Marched through Frederick City. Had a halt for about an hour, half a mile from the place we left. Very rainy. Passed through the village of Walkersville, Md. about 10 a. m. Marched about three miles and halted for about two hours, to allow wagon trains and troops to pass us. Passed through Ladysburg and reached Woodsborough about half past 4 p. m. Marched very steadily until about 9 p. m. when we halted for the night. Roads very hard and good. Marched apparently about 25 miles through the pleasantest part of the country. The men reached camp very much fatigued and footsore, and had a good night's rest. We had been marching in the direction of the Pennsylvania line about ten miles distant. The camp was now about two miles from Taneytown.

June 30, 1863. Cloudy and rainy. Reveille as usual. Hitched up and left park about  $\frac{1}{4}$  past 10 a. m., and we were until  $\frac{1}{4}$  past 4 p. m., going about three miles, the roads were so full of troops. About 15 rebels passed us in the afternoon. Passed through Taneytown, Md. and went into park about a mile from the town, and about 5 miles from the Pennsylvania line, where we remained until the morning of July 2d, when we marched to Gettysburg. The camp was a very pleasant one, quite near a mill stream, and "all hands" had a good bath. Here we had plenty of hay for the animals. Lee's forces said to be at York and Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

#### DUTY AND THE DEATH PENALTY.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

June 30, 1863.

Circular:

The commanding general requests that previous to the engagement soon expected with the enemy, corps and all other commanding officers



will address their troops, explaining to them briefly the immense issues involved in this struggle. The enemy are on our soil. The whole country now looks anxiously to this Army to deliver it from the presence of the foe. Our failure to do so will leave us no such welcome as the swelling of millions of hearts with pride and joy at our success would give to every soldier in the Army. Homes, firesides, and domestic altars are involved. The Army has fought well heretofore. It is believed that it will fight more desperately and bravely than ever, if it is addressed in fitting terms.

Corps and other commanders are authorized to order the instant death of any soldier who fails in his duty at this hour.

By command of Major General Meade.

S. WILLIAMS  
Ass't Adj't. General.

---

July 1, 1863. First anniversary of the Battle of Malvern Hill. In camp, but liable to move at any moment. Rumors of fight at Gettysburg, the death of General John F. Reynolds of the First Corps, and the capture of a Brigade of rebels. Extra wagons sent to the rear. Our forces formed line and held the enemy. Fight heavy. A ration of fresh meat—raw—and 3 days' rations of coffee served out in the morning. Two Brigades of the Reserve marched at 7 p. m.

Thursday, July 2, 1863, the Battery crossed the celebrated "Mason and Dixons line," and entered the state of Maryland. (This dividing line was partially re-surveyed in 1765, by two learned mathematicians and surveyors, Charles Mason and James Dixon, of London, employed by the proprietors of the two colonies of Penn and Calvert, and afterwards completed by other engineers. A stone was set up at the end of each mile, and every fifth stone, which was larger than the others, had on the north side the arms of Thomas and Richard Penn, and on the south side the arms of Frederick, Lord Baltimore. The preliminary work of restoring the historic landmarks of Mason's and Dixon's line, for many years the dividing line between the free





states and the slave states of the Union, in order to establish some portions now in doubt, was begun by a commission appointed by the state governments of Pennsylvania and Maryland and the U. S. Geological Survey, in September, 1900. The original stones which remained in a good state of preservation have been reset in solid cement bases, and iron posts are put up in places where the old markers have disappeared.)

July 2, 1863. First call at half past 2 a. m. We packed up and left camp about 4 a. m. Marched to the edge of Taneytown but countermarched, and took the road towards Gettysburg. Saw some prisoners and wounded men coming to the rear. Travelled very fast most of the time. Heard cannonading in the direction of Gettysburg about 10 a. m., and musketry skirmishing about half an hour later. Marched about 12 miles before halting. Weather damp and cloudy. Halted in a field, with close intervals, and cleared the guns for action.

### THE FIGHT OF JULY 2D.

Two letters of Captain Phillips, one written soon after the battle, and the other after an interval of more than four months, give in detail his views of the situation, with accompanying plans, drawn from the indelible impressions made upon his mind while the contest raged the fiercest around him at his post, one of the most conspicuous positions on the field.

The first bears the date: "Camp near Littlestown. Penn. July 6, 1863."

"The long barns which abound in this country had all been converted into hospitals, and everything portended a fight. Some little shelling was going on, and we could see our troops in line on the hills in front. About 3 o'clock the fighting commenced, and Hart's and Bigelow's Ninth



Mass. were sent to the front. I was ordered up at 4, and found the shelling pretty lively. I took position between Hart and Bigelow, and threw a few shells at a rebel battery, which was about silenced. The following diagram will explain our position. (See Plan of Operations.)

The woods on our left were occupied by our infantry, and skirmishers were deployed in the ravine in front of us. The line of battle extended some distance, and our infantry was placed on our flanks: there was none immediately in front or rear of Hart, Bigelow, or myself. Thompson was on a knoll higher than my position, which concealed the rebel line in that direction from my sight.

About five o'clock the rebels charged across the fields into the woods on our left and drove back our line on our right. We poured a very uncomfortable enfilading fire into them as long as they were in sight in the fields on our left, and could have driven them back if the infantry and artillery on our right had held their ground. But Thompson was driven back, losing one gun, Ames retired, and Hart left the field, and our whole line of infantry fell back.

We had been for an hour very much annoyed by the enfilading fire of some batteries on our right, which were pouring in shell in a very uncomfortable way. We could have silenced them if we could have seen them.

At the same time that our right fell back, the rebels had got so far into the woods on our left that their musketry became very annoying. Finding that the place was getting too hot, Major McGilvery ordered us to retire, which we executed very successfully. The horses on my left piece were knocked over, and we started the piece off by hand. Lieut. Scott was pushing the piece off when a bullet struck him in the face passing through both cheeks, and breaking the roof of his mouth. Fortunately it missed his eyes and teeth, and he will easily recover. We fell back across the fields, and took up a new position about 1000 yards to the



rear. The rest of the Brigade had gone still farther to the rear, taking with them my caissons and three of my pieces which had got beyond my control while I was looking after the rear of the column. Lieut. Scott's wound also created a little confusion. However, I got three pieces in position, and blazed away at the rebels. Lieut. Dow's 6th Maine Battery was on my left, and did good service. The rebels brought their batteries on the hill we first occupied, and commenced a pretty vigorous shelling, but I fancy they found that two could play at that game. I blazed away till dark, and used up all my ammunition, when I was relieved and retired to get the Battery together. (The guns had been carried about a mile to the rear.) I finally got them together by daylight.

I suffered pretty severely in this day's fight: 3 men were left dead on the field, and one died the next morning in the hospital. Some 30 horses were killed, but all that the rebels made out of me was one limber and harness, and these we got off two days after. Bigelow suffered still worse. Four of his guns were left on the field, but were all saved eventually. Lieut. Erickson was killed, Captain Bigelow and Lieut. Whitaker wounded. This battery did splendidly, particularly considering it was their first fight. They were exposed to a very hot fire of musketry and could not have saved their guns."

The remainder of this letter refers to the fight of July 3d, and his letter dated Camp near Kelly's Ford, Nov. 21, 1863, contains the following regarding the second day's fight which was also on the 2d of July:—The letter was addressed to his brother George.

"I received your letter and plans of Gettysburg the other day and have indicated our position as accurately as possible on the enclosed plans. (These plans have been consulted in the present work.)

As I went into position on Thursday under a hot fire,



and came out under a hotter one, I did not get a very clear idea of localities.

On the morning of July 2d we left Taneytown, and came into park on the right of the road. We stayed here till 3 p. m. when McGilvery's Brigade went up, one after another, to take position with the Third Corps which had been advanced in front of the rest of the line. As we came up we were formed in position on the road running from the Taneytown to the Emmittsburg road. The left of the Brigade rested on the woods held by the Fifth Corps, and the right stood in the peach orchard. We were arranged in the following order, commencing from the left:--

Ninth Mass. Captain (John) Bigelow.

Fifth Mass. Captain Phillips.

A New Jersey Battery belonging to the Third Corps. (Battery B, 2d New Jersey Artillery.)

15th N. Y. Battery, Captain (Patrick) Hart.

Battery C, Penn. Art'y, Captain (James) Thompson.

My left piece stood in the road. Hart was a little in advance, but soon fell back.

Four of Thompson's Guns faced the same way as the Brigade, the other two faced to the right where a rebel battery was enfilading our line in a very uncomfortable manner. Some rebel batteries in front of us on the wooded hills were firing pretty lively, but soon after we got into position we silenced them, and the only artillery fire that did us any serious damage was the enfilading battery on our right. As the peach orchard was on higher ground than where I was, I could not see any of the rebels in this direction, nor the Third Corps. About 5 o'clock the rebels started a heavy column across the field in front of us towards the woods held by the Fifth Corps. We blazed away at them all the time, but most of them contrived to get into the woods. A second column followed right after with similar luck though they suffered worse than the first. Some of them tried to





get behind the house and barn in our front, and after the fight 120 dead South Carolinians were found in the enclosures round them. All this time it was pretty noisy on our right, and happening to look that way, I saw our infantry coming back through the peach orchard. Hart and the New Jersey Battery (Battery B, 2d N. J. Artillery) left at this juncture, and Thompson got out of the way losing one gun. I ordered Lieut. Lull with the Right section to retire 200 yards and come into position again. At this moment Major McGilvery ordered us all to retire, and we fell back. My horses were rather mixed up, dead ones being rather more plenty than live ones, but we managed to limber up and get off. The Right Section, being all ready, got off first, the Centre Section followed, and then the Left. Unfortunately, as we were going to limber up the left piece the horses were all shot, but we managed to haul it off by hand. By this time the rebels were between us and the peach orchard blazing away with great carelessness, and one of them hit Lieut. Scott as he was dragging off this piece. However, we managed to drag it down into the hollow by Trossel's house, and the sergeant brought back a limber, and we went off.

During this retreat a circumstance occurred which annoyed me very much. While I was in the rear the head of the Battery got mixed up with some other batteries by Trossel's house, and Captain Hart, as he informed me afterwards, not seeing any officer, took charge of three of my guns, and carried them off a mile to the rear. So when I caught up I found only three guns. McGilvery had got the 6th Maine in position behind Trossel's house, and I came into battery on his right. The Ninth Battery was not so lucky in getting off. They ran into a stone wall and lost four of their guns, the rebels getting up very close on to them. When we got to our second position, the rebels were in the peach orchard blazing away at us, but it was pretty



dark and we did not suffer much. We stayed here till dark, when the rebels were pretty well checked, and then, as I was out of ammunition, I retired across the Taneytown road, and unhitched for the night. By midnight I got the whole battery together and went to sleep."

This letter is continued in the history of the Battery on July 3d. In his Notes of that date he says:—"We whipped them handsomely yesterday (the 2d). I saved all my guns, though I had to haul one  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile. The Ninth Mass. Battery close by us did splendidly. The artillery suffered very much."

### THE PROLONGE.

With relation to the use of the prolonge Captain Phillips thus wrote in a letter dated Camp near Sharpsburg, Md., Thursday Evening, October 16, 1862:—

"The long rope coiled on the trail of the gun is called the 'prolonge.' It is used when you want to retreat and to fire while you are retreating. To do this the order is given 'Fix prolonge to fire retiring!' Then, in the lucid language of the book, 'the limber inclines to the right, wheels to the left about, and halts 4 yards from the trail. No. 5 uncoils the prolonge and passes the toggle to the gunner, who fixes it in the trail by passing it upwards through the lunette, whilst he attaches the other end to the limber by passing the ring over the pintle and keying it. At the command 'Retire!' the cannoneers face about, all march on the left of the piece except Nos. 1 and 3. They keep their implements in their hands &c. &c.' That is to say, they go on loading and firing, but the horses all the time dragging the gun away from the enemy. The prolonge is also very useful in many other ways."

In the rear of the axle-tree of the limber is a pintle-hook to receive a strong ring on the end of the trail called the



"lunette." It has a key. A "toggle" is fastened to one end of the prolonge by three rings and a thimble which is worked into the rope; another thimble holds a hook at the other end of the rope.

## SCOTT ON THE FIGHT OF JULY 2D.

### NOTES OF 1863.

"Camp of the Artillery Reserve July 2, 1863. Morn cloudy. Orders to march at 4 a. m. Hitched up and moved on towards Gettysburg. One limber of Taft's (5th N. Y. Battery Captain Elijah D. Taft) Battery blown up on the road, one man killed 10 a. m. Arrived at the front 12 m. All the Artillery Reserve hitched up and bunched in the rear of the line of battle near the Baltimore turnpike. Near us was the Ninth Mass. Battery, Captain John Bigelow. Nothing could be seen from where we were of the line of battle. All was quiet. Hitched up at 4 p. m. Fighting commenced at 5 p. m., when the ball opened in earnest. Ordered to the front. I was talking with First Lieut. Christopher Erickson of the Ninth Mass. about the probable result of the coming contest, when the batteries, one by one, began to start out in a hurry. A staff officer rode up to Captain Phillips to direct the Battery to the front. The order to strip for action came quickly. All incumbrances were thrown aside, and we started out on a trot across the field, passing by the foot of Little Round Top, over stone walls and other obstructions. We could see, as we advanced, the terrible fight that was going on. The air was already full of sulphurous smoke. The Battery in full jump had hard work to keep Captain Phillips, who was with the staff officer, in sight. An officer rode up to me and said: 'The Battery is wanted at once on the Round Top.' I said, 'There is my captain ahead. I know no other.'

Passing the Trostle house we swung into a rocky lane



leading to the Emmittsburg pike. Gunners on the limber. One man was thrown and his arm was broken by one of the limber wheels, and he was out of the fight. Passing half way up the lane spoken of, we swung square to the left into an open clear field, which we crossed at a rapid rate. Overtaking Phillips at the edge of a lane running at right angles from the Emmittsburg pike past Little Round Top, the Battery was thrown quickly into line by a right oblique movement, thus bringing the Right section on the left.

Six batteries were in this line, Bigelow's Ninth Mass. close to our left. Though no enemy could be seen in our immediate front, the smoke of the enemy's guns could be seen over a rolling, open country in a line of woods, some 1500 yards, more or less, distant.

The order 'Commence firing' was given, and with our rifled guns shot and shell were thrown, with what effect we could hardly tell.

At last a Battalion of Artillery came out of the woods on a gallop. Down the slope they fled, and on a ridge, half the distance before mentioned, went into action. We had them in full view, and we opened on them fiercely, but we had them in range but a short time, when their infantry came down obliquely on the Third Corps stationed on the Emmittsburg pike and peach orchard. The Right section obliqued its guns and opened on this line leaving its fire on their artillery.

Up to this time we had met with no material loss in the Battery that I was aware of.

The charge of the rebel line was a magnificent sight, too much for the Third Corps. It had to retire, and commenced to fall back in our rear to Cemetery Hill. The batteries on our right were falling back. The Centre and Left section on the right were leaving. The Right section had orders to fix prolonge and fire retiring. The horses were faced to the rear. The prolonges were strung out. Now came the





time that tried the men of the section. The order was given to 'Limber up' the guns, as the enemy were almost upon us. The horses of the right piece were killed with the drivers. The prolonge was taken hold of by Captain Phillips and the gunners, and pulled off the field. The left piece of the section was limbered up after a struggle, in which I dismounted from my horse and through the confusion and excitement, with the assistance of one cannoneer at the trail threw the lunette on to the pintle hook and gave the order 'Drive on!' At that moment the driver, Henry Soule of New Bedford on the lead, dropped from his horse, J. Sanford pole driver's arm was broken, and as the muzzle of the gun passed me a shot went through my face and I was out of the fight. I threw my hand up, thinking my face was gone. The blood flew and I was gone.

Coming to a realizing sense that I was alive, I rose up and saw the rebel line near me, colors flying. I did not like the idea of being a prisoner in their hands and started for the rear. The field where the Battery had stood was clear. I did not notice limber or dead men and horses of the Battery, in fact did not think I should get far alone, but Sergt. O. B. Smith of the Battery came to my assistance with his horse, and mounting me upon him led me off the field.

The utmost confusion prevailed near the Trostle house and barn. The Ninth Mass. Battery had been severely handled. Four of the guns were held by the enemy for a short time, but the guns of the Fifth Battery covered them at its new position 700 yards in rear of the first position. Captain Bigelow told me afterwards that Captain Phillips with his guns covered them so completely that the enemy could not take them off and they were afterwards recovered.

Corporal Graham hauled the limber of the First detachment from under the fire of the enemy's pickets with a little help during the night after the battle. Seven men of the



Battery were killed or died from wounds on the field. Twelve were wounded, and the loss of horses was about fifty. Had not the order to fix prolonge been given I am of the opinion that the Right section would have left the field without loss. No time was given for drill movements and such time was lost that we came near annihilation. Colonel McGilvery gave Phillips great credit (see McGilvery's Report p. 667) for the part he took in the Reserve Artillery on this occasion. The Artillery Reserve lost heavily in this fight. I have often talked with General Henry J. Hunt chief of artillery on the part the artillery took. He thought they did not get half the credit belonging to them. Certainly the men of the Fifth Battery did their duty bravely and well, without any distinction of office or place.

I was carried to the rear from the Trostle house to near Rock Creek and the Baltimore turnpike by two men of the Battery, one of them I recollect was Charles Stiles. I rested on the bank of the Creek during the night alone, as best I could. No room near the hospital. The next day, the 3d July, 1863, I could move about. The heat of the day was oppressive. I could hear the cannonading of the artillery, and wished I could have been with the Battery. I was threatened with lockjaw and suffered severely. I fell into the hands of a field surgeon whose name I never knew. He dressed my wound after an examination and said:—

'You may thank your stars and your God today, for the slightest variation of the shot, you would never have known what hurt you.'

It would have been suicide to have continued with the battery further, and I remained with the hospital department until I could get transportation home. The hospitals were crowded with the wounded. Every available house, barn, or church was crowded. First Lieut. Erickson of the 9th Mass. Battery whom I conversed with before going into



the light of the 2d, and was but a short distance from me, was shot through the head and instantly killed. First Lieut. Alexander H. Whitaker shot in the knee, was in the hospital, but died before reaching home. Provisions were short. I had \$5 with me with which to help those who were worse wounded than I was myself. I gave up 3. During the day I met General Griffin of the Fifth Corps, who formerly commanded Battery D, 5th Regulars, of Bull Run fame. He had been sick and had just arrived from Baltimore. Knowing me, he inquired after the Fifth Battery. I told him what I knew. He was much pleased and said in complimenting Captain Phillips, that he considered him one of the best artillery officers in the Volunteer service, and he would not except the Regular.

The Fourth of July, 1863, was a rainy day, but General Lee was on the retreat. On the 5th the army was on the move, and at 12 noon the Fifth Battery moved out of Gettysburg with the Artillery Reserve, and to me it was like parting with my best friend as the Battery passed out of sight."

#### NOTES OF CAPTAIN SCOTT.

JANUARY 30, 1901.

"I had nothing to do with the Right piece of the section. Captain Phillips speaks of the Left piece. The Right section of the Battery was on the left, and as being in command of that section I have spoken of the Left piece of the section as the Right piece. Phillips was right, however. Phillips gave the order to fire retiring. I repeated it. Before the order could be executed, Phillips gave the order, 'Limber up!' which I repeated. The horses facing the rear, with the prolonge stretched, had to be reversed. Here I think if the section had gone to the rear they might have got clear. The horses of the Left piece were shot but with the Right piece the limber came about. Mounted on my horse



I saw Phillips, with the end of the prolonge over his shoulder, leading his horse, pulling off the field. Cannoneers pulling and pushing the Gun. I saw but one cannoneer near my Gun. I jumped from my horse and he at once left the field. With one man I limbered the Gun. You can imagine I had no easy task,—the horses and drivers uneasy, and it was a mere chance that we did not have to leave the Gun.'

In regard to the charge of the rebel artillery from the woods. (see p. 630) he adds the following:—

"I saw the charge and the battery in our front, but I directed the fire of the section to their infantry. I do not think we silenced their batteries entirely that day."

#### FROM LIEUT. SCOTT'S DIARY.

"July 6, 1863. Morn cloudy. In hospital. Wagon trains moving. Sick being cared for. Our forces in pursuit of the enemy. Afternoon cloudy. Very quiet. The enemy said to be very much discomfited. Gettysburg full of wounded. A great many rebels left behind and prisoners taken.

July 7, 1863. Took the cars for Baltimore and at 11 p. m. went to the hospital in a bad condition.

July 8, 1863. In the hospital at Baltimore. Got a pass and took the cars at 8 p. m. for New York. Very feeble.

July 9, 1863. Arrived at New York at 5 a. m. Went on board of steamboat for Newport, which left at 5 p. m. Very sick this night.

July 10, 1863. Arrived at Newport R. I. at 4 a. m. Went to my home and called a doctor (Butler) who attended me." (The entries in the diary are from July 11th to July 25th. "Sick this day.")

"July 25, 1863. The wounds healing some."

---

Lieut. Scott's leave of absence lasted until September 25, 1863. On the 24th he arrived at Washington at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past





6. Got a "pass" and went to Alexandria. At 3 p. m. took cars for the Front. Arrived at Culpeper at 9 p. m. Stopped at Almy's, 1st Division, 1st Brigade, 2 miles south of Culpeper. Batteries in line of battle.

"Friday, Sept. 25th, 1863. Morn pleasant. Went to the Battery and reported to Captain Phillips. Troops about to move."

---

#### FROM CAPT. PHILLIPS—THE GUIDON.

To a little nephew, written at the camp near Warrenton July 31, 1863:—"In the fight of the 2d they had a battery right in front of us shelling pretty lively when I went into position, and when we came up they had got the range pretty well. I placed my guidon, which is almost as large as a regimental flag, on the right of the Battery, and the rebels must have aimed at it, for their first shot killed the two wheel horses on the Right piece and broke the carriage pole all to pieces. All the time we were there we had to work pretty hard changing harnesses as fast as the horses were killed. The way we do it is this,—I send to the rear and have spare horses brought up, and then as soon as a horse is killed, the driver sets to work, takes off his harness and puts it on a new horse. This takes some time, as an artillery harness is very heavy, and they generally have to take it all to pieces to get it off a dead horse, and when the enemy's infantry get within musket range, they can kill horses faster than we can change them. That is the reason we had to leave one limber on the field.

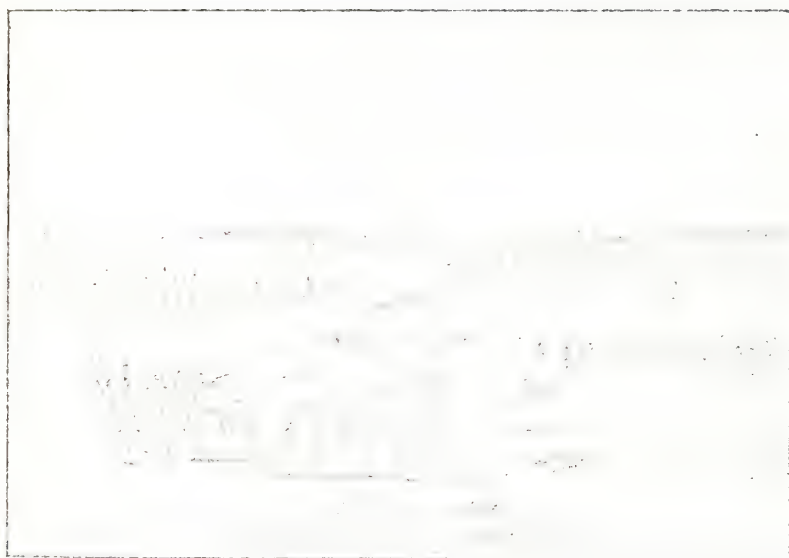
When we were ordered to fall back the enemy were within pistol shot on both flanks. We limbered up all the pieces but the Left one. One wheel-horse on this had been shot a few minutes before, and we had just got the harness on a new horse, when, before we could hitch him in, down went the other wheel-horse and the leaders, and we found we



must pull it off ourselves or leave it, so we hitched on the prolonge, and the cannoneers pulled the gun off lively. Lieut. Scott was pushing away on the carriage when he was struck. The shot came from our right, and I think must have been a bullet from a smooth bore musket. The enemy in that direction were firing buck and ball cartridges.

One of my sergeants came pretty near being hit. One bullet went in close by his coat buttons, and came out in the middle of his back, having made the circuit in his coat lining. Another bullet struck the top of his gun while he was aiming it, and glanced through the top of his cap. One wheel on my Left piece had seven spokes hit by shell, and a piece of shell sticking in the hub. On the whole, the old iron flew round pretty lively. What bothered us most was a battery on our right which we could not see, and which was throwing case shot at us very carelessly, and every minute a shower of bullets would come in, *whoosh*,—just like a heavy shower of hailstones. . . . They seemed to have a wholesome dread of getting in front of our guns, but made for the woods on our flanks, and having driven our infantry out of these, we concluded to retire, and so fell back a little way in good order. If some of the batteries in our Brigade had not got frightened, we should have given the Rebs a hotter fight than we did, but as soon as the order was given to fall back, Hart and Thompson fell back at least two miles. . . . I felt pretty mad when I found out that they had carried off some of my guns and caissons with them, so that I had only about 70 rounds of ammunition left. Major McGilvery was rushing around, and trying to form a new line, and so I came into battery again. I lost several men in this second position, and they got up a story that I was killed, because a staff officer was killed about 10 feet from me. We stayed till dark, using up all our ammunition, and then I went back and brought up Seeley's (Capt. Frank Seeley, Battery K, 4th U. S. commanded by Lieut. Robert James)







Regular battery to relieve me. I was up all night hunting up my carriages, and did not find some of them till the next morning."

#### SHACKLEY ON THE FIGHT OF JULY 2D.

Corporal Jonas Shackley, one of those who "brought off the last gun" in a letter dated Dec. 11, 1900, thus explains the composition of the Battery:—"The Battery was composed of six guns, numbered from one to six. No. 1 was the right piece, and was in charge of Sergeant Wm. B. Pattison. No. 2 was in charge of Sergt. W. H. Peacock. The 1st and 2d detachments formed the Right section under First Lieut. Henry D. Scott. Each full detachment, or gun-team, comprised a corporal who aimed the gun, seven cannoneers, and a corporal who had charge of the caisson.

Corporal Benjamin Graham was Gunner and Corporal Jonas Shackley was chief of caisson in 1st detachment, Right section."

#### NOTES OF SHACKLEY, 1863.

"July 2, 1863, arrived at Gettysburg about 10 a. m. Went into line in close order near the Taneytown road, until about 4 p. m. Ordered into line of battle, mounted the cannoneers and went on the gallop. The ground being rough Corporal Eagan was thrown and his arm broken in two places: which ended his services in the army. John Moudorf was also thrown but not seriously hurt, though he did not go to the front that day.

The Battery went 'On the Left into line,' which placed the 1st detachment on the Left of the Battery, next to the Right section of the 9th Mass. Battery, which joined the Right of the Fifth Corps on Little Round Top. The Third Corps was on our right in the Peach Orchard. The two batteries filled the gap between the two Corps, with no infantry support.

Longstreet's Division advanced obliquely across our





front toward our Left, at a distance of from five hundred to three hundred yards, and the writer (Jonas Shackley) could see the rebels fall and the gaps closed at each discharge; our guns loaded with canister.

The right wheel horse of the 1st piece was soon shot, and the harness was taken from him, and put on Bugler James Winter's horse, but meantime he was wounded twice and left loose with the harness on, and came into camp in the night bringing the harness on him.

The 9th being driven from their position, and we outflanked on our left, our ammunition nearly exhausted, Captain Phillips gave the order to fix prolonge and fire retiring. The limber was reversed with the five horses. Almost instantly all but the right swing horse went down. The prolonge was toggled to the trail, but not hitched to the pintle-hook. Captain Phillips gave orders to break the sponge staves and leave the piece. Corporal Graham broke the staves. The Captain then ordered by hand to the rear, and taking the prolonge over his right shoulder, and assisted by Corporal Benjamin Graham, A. K. P. Hayden, and Corporal Jonas Shackley, brought the gun 500 or 600 yards to the rear, when we met Sergt. Wm. B. Pattison with the limber of the caisson, and, limbering up, proceeded to the next ridge of ground, and together with the 5th piece went into battery and fired at the enemy on our former position. The limber was left, with 7 horses.

While coming to the rear, the advance of the Sixth Corps marched in between us and the enemy. Captain Phillips exclaimed 'Thank God, there's the Sixth Corps!'

Soon after beginning our movement to the rear First Lieut. Henry D. Scott was shot through the face, but not fatally.

Soon after sunset we went into park near Rock Creek, and collected what was left of the Battery. The 1st piece fired 84 rounds on this day.



After getting into park Lieut. Peleg W. Blake, Sergt. Wm. B. Pattison, Corporal Benj. Graham, and Corp. Jonas Shackley, went back to the field to try to recover our limber, but the rebel pickets were close to it, and the officers of our pickets would not permit us to pass through. So we returned to the Battery."

#### NOTES OF CORP. BENJAMIN GRAHAM.

Corporal Benjamin Graham, when he was urged to contribute something from his store of recollections of the war to the history of the Battery, observed that it brought back to him the times when Captain Phillips would send for him and say:—

"Here Graham, here is another letter from your mother, who is wanting to know if you are dead or alive. Now sit on that limber, and answer it!"

#### ARMOR IN THE WRONG PLACE.

##### GRAHAM'S NOTES OF NOV. 12, 1900.

"Just before we went on the field in the fight of July 2d, we drew up in line just off the Taneytown road to wait for orders to see where our position should be, and just then the rebels opened fire on us, and as good soldiers we all laid as close to the ground as possible. The right piece was on the Left, as it always was when there was any trouble ahead, and we were sheltered by some large rocks, when our lead driver of the piece was hit by a fragment of a shell and had to go to the rear. The steel vest that he wore did not protect him in the right place.

#### BRINGING OFF THE LAST GUN.

When the order came to retreat on the afternoon of the 2d and Captain Phillips gave the order to 'Fix prolonge' and 'Fire retiring,' as Gunner it became my duty to attend to that. After I had fixed the prolonge, I gave the order



to 'Drive on,' and when they did not move stepped to one side of the limber to see why, when I discovered that all six of the horses were down. Then I asked the Captain what I should do. Captain Phillips said 'Bring the Gun off if you can, if not, leave it.' I replied to the Captain that we would stay by the piece as long as the piece would stay by us. I then unhooked the prolonge from the pintle-hook. (The pintle-hook is in the rear of the axle-tree and ordinarily receives the lunette, or strong ring of the trail.) By that time the Captain had dismounted. He seized the end of the prolonge with one hand, while he held his horse by the bridle with the other, and then, with the assistance of James Kay, William L. Purbeck, A. K. P. Hayden and myself, we started to the rear, and after going a few hundred yards, the Captain mounted his horse, and said he would send up assistance. We four then drove the piece down the lane near the Trostle house, where we met Corporal Shackley with the limber. We then limbered up and drove to about where the railroad is now, where I saw the Second Corps coming in.

I ordered the piece to halt, and went in action for the second time, where we stood until after sundown. It was here where little Purbeck was wounded.

The men manned the Gun in this manner:—Hayden No. 1, Purbeck 2, 5, 7, Kay 3 & 4, Shackley 6, Graham, Gunner.

#### WHO WILL CARE FOR MOTHER NOW?

We had not been in action long, when a shell from one of the reb. batteries exploding on our right, struck one of General Hancock's aides-de-camp, and his horse; the horse falling on the officer. The officer was calling for help, and the horse was whinnying, as much as to say, 'Help me, too,' when little Purbeck, a good, smart boy, only 17, saw the man and horse down, and started to go over towards them, when he, too, got hit in the side with a piece of shell.



He was taken to the rear and to the hospital, where he died that night, and as he was dying he uttered these words,—‘Who will care for Mother now?’ They suggested the song which became immensely popular.

As I understand it, he was a widow’s son and his mother’s only support. The words were written by a sergeant of the 22d Regiment, and the music by some man in Boston. There was not a braver boy in the army than Purbeck.

#### BRINGING OFF THE LIMBER.

After we had supper on the night of the 2d about 9.30 p. m., Captain Phillips came to me, saying,—‘Graham, you take four men and the prolonge, and go and see if you can get that limber.’

I picked out the ones to help me, Kay, Hayden, and one other whose name I have now forgotten. We got along all right until we came to the picket line, for the limber was 200 yards outside of the line and within 100 yards of the rebels line. The picket halted us, and we made our business known, and he sent for the Officer of the Day. When he came we told him what we wanted, and after a long talk he allowed us to proceed, and when within about 100 yards of the limber, I had the men to lie down, and then I crept on my hands and knees to where the limber was, the dead horses still hitched to it, and in trying to unhitch them the chains on the traces and on the pole yoke would rattle, and for every rattle of the chains I would get a volley from the rebels.

I was some time in trying to get the horses loose, for one of them had fallen across the pole, and the limber and horses were struck several times while I was trying to get them loose. I had to lie down in between them, and when I had everything ready I gave a signal, and the others came up to help me, and it did not take us long then to take





the limber down to the Trostle house, where we found in waiting for us, William Pattison, with two horses, and after shaking hands with the pickets and bidding them good night, we returned to camp."

#### ABOUT THE FIRST DETACHMENT.

Louis E. Pattison became company clerk on the reorganization of the Battery in 1862, and held that office and also worked on a gun until his discharge at the expiration of his term of service Oct. 8, 1864, as they were always short of men until the last campaign. He was succeeded as clerk by John S. Doane. He was in the 4th detachment in charge of Sergt. Baxter who succeeded Page.

In a letter dated Nov. 1, 1900, he says of the detachment in charge of his brother William B. Pattison, that being on the right it always seemed to have to bear the brunt of nearly all the actions.

#### GRAHAM ON THE GUN.

"Our gun number was 8.85½ pounds, and we had that gun from the time it came to us until I was wounded on the 12th of May, 1864. I asked some men of the 10th N. Y. Battery, as they passed us as we were drawing the Gun from the field in the fight of July 2d, and as Shackley was coming in with the limber, for a sponge staff. I had brought in the sponge staff and worm as we started to draw the Gun off the field, so if we had to leave the piece, they could not turn it on us. But on getting back the limber I found that there was only one round of ammunition left in it, and that was a case of canister."

#### THE WHEEL OF THE 1ST PIECE.

Shackley notes in his Diary of July 30, 1863, record. that "We turned in the wheel of the 1st piece, which was disabled



at Gettysburg on July 2d, 1863, by having seven spokes knocked out or broken. It was an object of much interest to thousands of men on the march south."

His attention having been recently called to this note of Shackley's Graham said:—

"I remember the wheel well. It had seven fellys (portions of the circumference of the wheel) and fourteen spokes, and every felly and spoke was hit but one spoke. One of the spokes had a piece of shell fast in its centre, and the left side of the piece looked as if you had dipped your fingers in black lead, and then marked the side of the piece with them. There were hundreds of spots on the Gun to show where it had been hit. It makes me shiver even now to think that I was sighting the Gun while all that was going on, but I did not shiver then. The boys will all remember how I kept singing. I could hear them say, 'Hear Ben!'—'Hear Ben!'—I was not singing because I was brave. It was my duty to stay there, and I was like the little boy in the dark cellar, he had to whine to give him courage. It is too bad we lost sight of that wheel, for it ought to be in the State House with the flags."

#### LIST PRESERVED BY CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

In the back of his Diary for 1864, Captain Phillips preserved the following list:—

- "Men who brought off the right piece at Gettysburg:—
- Corp. Graham.
- " Shackley.
- Private Barry.
- " Kay.
- " W. H. Wells 10th N. Y.
- " Hayden."

#### NOTES OF FRANCIS P. WASHBURN.

##### A DRIVER ON SIMONDS' GUN.

"We were in position near the Peach Orchard, and Pickett's men came on, only to be mown down by our fire



which was something terrific. The enemy advanced in echelon (a formation of troops, where battalions or brigades follow each other on separate lines like the steps of a ladder) presenting a soldierly front in each line. We had been given orders to reserve our fire, and were as restless as colts. Finally, word was given, and we began by pouring shrapnell into the ranks of our foe. As Pickett's troops neared our position, we loaded with single canister, and after changing front to bring our guns to bear more directly on the centre of the enemy, we loaded with double canister, which we sent down into their ranks, making great gaps, only to be filled in again by those fearless fellows. Just as Pickett's men were within 25 yards of us, Captain Phillips sang out 'Triple shot with canister boys!'

We could see their begrimmed faces looking at us with intense hatred before that shot was fired which mowed down those poor fellows. The reality of war was never more vividly impressed on my mind than during that awful carnage, with the fearful result of that one shot of triple canister, and I believe it is the only time that we fired such a shot. Captain Phillips raised his sabre, and with the cry 'We've got 'em now,' gave the order for single shot. It was a fearful slaughter of the enemy. The slaughter of our horses was so great that we were nearly crippled, 59 being killed. In that battle we fired 700 rounds."

#### FROM THE DIARY OF CORP. CHASE.

"July 2, 1863. Reports that the 11th Corps broke again yesterday, and that our troops were beaten. Battery halted about 10 a. m. in a field in rear of the line of battle, and about 1½ miles from Gettysburg. Battery remained in the field until about 4 p. m. when we advanced, and took position in the line of battle on the right of the 9th Mass. Battery, and commenced shelling the enemy with slow firing. The enemy advanced batteries in front of us, and opened



a very destructive fire upon us; they also advanced their line of infantry, who kept up a murderous fire on us. Fired all our canister at the enemy and fixed the prolonges, and some of the pieces fired retiring. Limbered up and fell back as many as three times, and retired about 100 yards each time. Many of our men fell: some never to rise. Lieut. Scott seriously wounded in the jaws and face; a frightful looking wound, perhaps dangerous. Lieut. Scott left the field,—when the pieces did,—and went to the hospital. Edward Fotheringham, John W. Verity,—formerly of the 10th N. Y. Battery,—killed. Henry Grafferman of the 10th, slightly wounded. Of our men, John Hathaway, William L. Purbeck, Martin J. Coleman, H. W. Soule, W. E. Estee, John Sanford, Henry Fitzsimmons, John Agen, George Trumbull, and Bernard Doherty, all wounded. Was shot through the flesh of my left arm just above the elbow, while retiring with the Battery. The ball just touched the bone and benumbed my two little fingers; bone uninjured. Acted as No. 3 and 4 man from the time the Battery went into the engagement until we came out. My wound bled profusely, but did not become very painful until I left the field. Left the field about dusk, having been engaged about three hours in the hottest position we ever occupied. Brought off all our pieces and caissons, but lost horses. The pieces and caissons went into park in different parts of the field, having separated when they came out of the fight. Worked on Serg't Peacock's piece, 2d detachment, and on Serg't Morgridge's, 5th detachment. My person and clothes very tired, bloody, and dirty, and my wound very painful in the evening. Lost my bundle from the caisson, with everything except what was about my person. Found the caissons and had my arm bandaged. Weather through the day cloudy, muggy, and the heat oppressive. The hardest day's work I ever did up to date. Wm. E. Estee probably mortally wounded. Darkness quelled the dreadful storm.





and in the evening and through the night all was still, as though death was satisfied with the slaughter of the combatants. Remained around a bivouac fire all night, chatting with two intelligent rebel prisoners from the 8th Georgia Regiment, Longstreet's Corps. Exchanged buttons with one of them."

---

This was the situation at nightfall of July 2, 1863, when, as in Campbell's "Soldier's Dream,"

"the sentinel stars set their watch in the sky;  
And thousands had sunk on the ground overpowered,  
The weary to sleep, and the wounded to die."

---

#### THE ACTION OF THE BATTERY.

##### OBSERVATIONS.

#### FROM THE HISTORY OF THE NINTH MASS. BATTERY.

"Our place in the park was on the left and rear, and in the south-west corner of the field, nearest the part of the line of battle occupied by Gen. Sickles' 3d Corps. A little after 4 p. m. (July 2d) an aide-de-camp rode up to the wall near the left piece of our battery, inquired for Colonel McGilvery, commanding the brigade, and said, 'Capt. Randolph, chief of artillery of the 3d Corps, sends his compliments, and wishes you to send him two batteries of light twelves.'"

Colonel McGilvery turned around and said 'Capt. Hart and Capt. Bigelow, take your batteries and report to Capt. Randolph!' (Colonel McGilvery in his official report says the "5th Mass. Battery Captain Phillips," instead of "Capt. Hart." See p. 667.)

The distance across the field was 300 yards, up a slope to a road: fences all down.

Our position was between the Peach Orchard and Wheat Field, on the left of the 5th Mass. Battery, and nothing in sight on our left. The position was swept by Confederate artillery, and some were wounded while going in battery."

General Henry J. Hunt, Chief of Artillery of the Army of the Potomac, is quoted as saying in a paper published in the *Century* of December, 1886:—



"Although already much cut up he (Bigelow) was directed by McGilvery to hold that point at all hazards until a line of artillery could be formed in front of the wood beyond Plum Run; that is, on what we have called the Plum Run line. This line was formed by collecting the serviceable batteries and fragments of batteries that were brought off, with which and Dow's Maine Battery, fresh from the Reserve, the pursuit was checked. . . . When, after fully accomplishing its purpose, all that was left of Bigelow's Battery was withdrawn, it was closely pressed by Humphrey's 21st Mississippi, the only Confederate regiment which succeeded in crossing the Run. As the battery had sacrificed itself for the safety of the line, its work is specially noticed, as typical of the service that artillery is not infrequently called upon to render, and did render in other instances at Gettysburg besides this one."

The Adjutant General's Report of the state of Massachusetts has the following in the narrative of the Ninth Mass. Battery:—

"Canister could be brought to bear only on the centre of the rebel line, while its wings, comparatively unhurt, closed in on either flank.

After suffering the losses enumerated . . . the enemy firing from our limber chests, and the exit through the stone wall blocked up with dead animals, the command was ordered to fall back and necessarily left four of its pieces on the field. (Horses being killed.) Covered, however, by the efficient fire of the Fifth Massachusetts Battery, Captain Phillips, the guns were all afterwards secured."

#### FROM CAPT. BIGELOW'S LETTER.

Captain Bigelow wrote a letter June 2, 1879, to the *Philadelphia Times* in which occurs the following reference to the Fifth Battery:—

"Owing to large stone bowlders interfering with my left section, I ordered Lieut. (Richard S.) Milton to take it out and to the rear. In accomplishing this most of the horses were shot, and one of the pieces was drawn off by hand, but the right and centre sections remained until overwhelmed by the enemy, who came in on their unprotected flanks. While we were thus engaged, McGilvery succeeded in placing the Sixth Maine, Dow, and 5th Massachusetts, Phillips, Batteries in position on the high ground in my rear, Cemetery Ridge proper. When I was raised from the ground, the enemy who had come in on the flanks of the Battery, were standing on the chests shooting down my cannoneers who were still securing their guns; but McGilvery was ready. I ordered my men to stop firing and get back to our lines as best they could. Dow and Phillips immediately opened fire on their positions,



and the enemy's advance in this direction was stopped, although there were no infantry on our line for some time afterward."

### THE FIGHT OF JULY 30.

"With bristling bayonets glistening in the sun,  
The stubborn ranks, inspired by victories won,  
Pressed grimly on, unmindful of the storm  
Of shot and shell that rebed full many a form.  
Until an earthquake shook the startled earth,  
As though the fiends of hell were given birth.  
The Federal guns now belched volcanic wrath,  
Which carried untold misery in its path.

"Strike! Strike! for freedom and your native land!"  
And bayonets clashed in contests hand to hand.  
Oh, fierce the struggle, but they break! they fly!  
And God to freedom gives the victory."

—BREVET COLONEL HORATIO C. KING.

Thirty-second Annual Reunion Society of the Army of the Potomac

Edwin Forbes who made the famous sketches on the battle fields, in his description of the field of Gettysburg on the morning of July 3, 1863, says:—

"A great convulsion of nature could not have made more universal destruction; everything bore the mark of death and ruin. The whole slope was massed with dead horses."

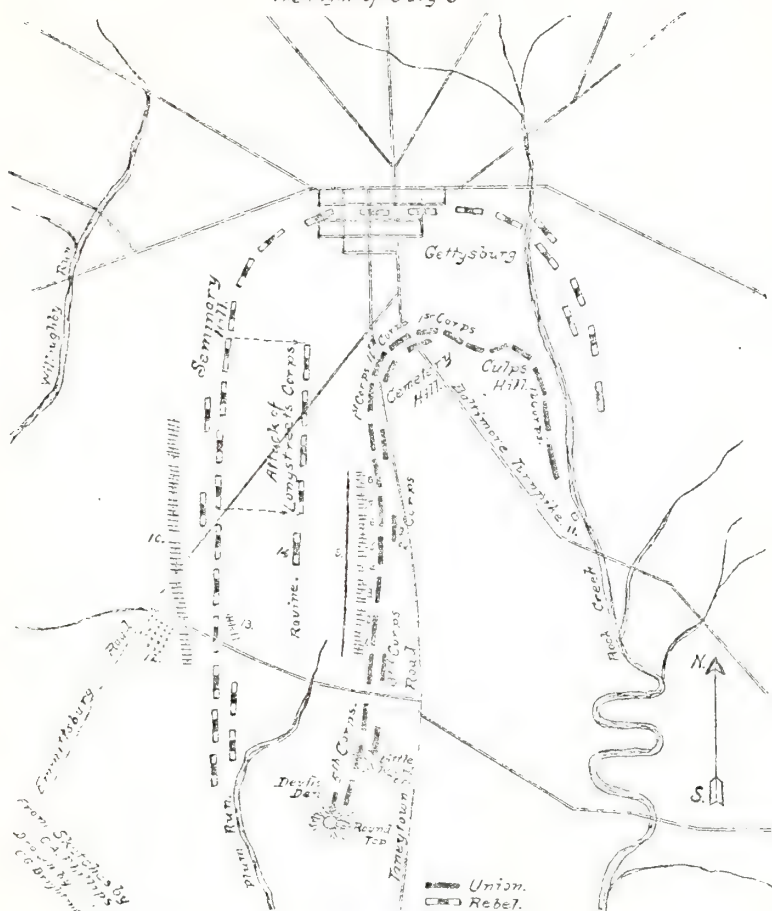
### THE DISPOSITION OF THE FORCES.

Slocum with the Twelfth Corps and Wadsworth's Division of the First, held Culp's Hill, reclaimed from the rebel general Ewell in the early morning. Howard's Eleventh Corps and Robinson's Division of the First, were on Cemetery Hill, then extending to the left came Alexander Hays' Brigade of the Second Corps in two lines; the front being posted behind a low stone wall until the line turned westward where it was lower, with a rail fence on the top of the wall. Farther along, in front of John Gibbon's Division of the same Corps the only protection was an ordinary rail



# GETTYSBURG.

The Fight of July 3<sup>rd</sup>.



1. Ames' 2. 6<sup>th</sup> Maine. 3. 2<sup>nd</sup> NJ Battery B. 4. Ronke's Section 5. 1<sup>st</sup> Conn.  
6. Hart's 15<sup>th</sup> NY 7. Phillips' 5<sup>th</sup> Mass. 8. Thompson's C. Penn. Art'y.  
9. Paradoxer breastwork of rails and dirt, 2<sup>nd</sup> high, sheltering a Division  
of infantry as well as the Batteries. 10. Rebel guns. 11. McAllister's  
Hill. 12. Peach Orchard. 13. Guns advanced by the Rebels. 14. Florida  
Brigade captured by a Union Brigade.





tence put together by the troops for the occasion. Next came General Abner Doubleday's Division of the First Corps; then General J. C. Caldwell's Division of the Second Corps; then the Third Corps with D. B. Birney's Division in the front line; then the Fifth Corps, closing up the line to Round Top, and the Sixth Corps principally in reserve.

At eleven o'clock on July 3d the battle ceased on the right. The Federal line was that to which it had been forced back on the previous day, and almost as it was at noon of July 2d, before the Third Corps moved out to the Emmittsburg road and the Wheat Field, except that the Fifth Corps extended the line on the left, occupying Little and Big Round Tops.

The assault of the enemy was made upon the ground occupied on July 2d, by the 2d and 3d Divisions of the Second Corps.

The Artillery Reserve, commanded by General Henry J. Hunt, were posted from General H. W. Slocum's Head Quarters near the Baltimore turnpike, to the extreme left of Great Round Top.

At one o'clock p. m., the enemy, whose artillery had been placed on the most commanding positions, from Benner's Hill on the right to Seminary Ridge opposite Round Top, opened fire on our batteries out of a line of artillery three miles in length, concentrated on a clump of trees held by Webb's Brigade of the Second Corps. There were 150 guns on the rebel side, 80 effective guns on ours. The battle on the Union side according to General Henry J. Hunt, was a purely defensive one. The Confederates fired two hours without interruption from our guns, and ceased. Our troops were protected by whatever shelter they could pile together. Then followed absolute silence. The Confederates have observed the fire of the guns, attached to the Corps as described from right to left, dying down—the Second Corps batteries had nothing left but canister,—and believe all our guns are being silenced. They advance the



attacking column, a long line of skirmishers to the number of 18,000 across the field and up the slope of Cemetery Ridge, and the rebel flags of Virginia and the alleged Confederacy wave for a moment over the low stone wall in front of Webb's Brigade in the very centre of the Union position.

In another portion of the field a desperate battle was being fought by cavalry; Custer's Michigan Brigade against the rebel general Stuart for the possession of the road to Baltimore.

The ill effects of the bombardment of the Union Centre were more easily avoided by those who occupied Cemetery Ridge than those lingering on the plain behind it. Headquarters and ordnance stores were reached by the flying shells, and had to be removed farther to the rear, while General Meade and staff rode forward nearer to the line of battle on the Ridge, a much safer post of observation than the open plain.

#### GENERAL O. O. HOWARD'S STORY.

General Howard thus wrote in an article published in the *Atlantic Monthly* for July, 1876:—

"Longstreet is said to have brought together in his front, opposite the low ground north of Little Round Top, fifty-five long range guns, and Hill massed some sixty more a little farther towards and opposite to our centre. . . . As there seemed to be actually no place of safety, my staff officers sat by me nearly in front of four twelve-pound Parrott guns that played over our heads, almost every available space being covered with artillery.

At half past two p. m. we ceased to fire. . . . The firing of the enemy lulled, and I could see, better than the day before, their infantry in line; at least a quarter of a mile of it was exposed to my view, as it started from Oak Ridge opposite our left. It was like an extensive parade; the flags were flying, and the line steadily advancing. . . . As soon as they were near enough, Osborne, Wainwright, McGilvery, and other artillery chiefs, started the fire of their batteries; first with solid shot, making hardly any impression, soon with shells exploding near and over and beyond the advancing line. . . . When nearer the canister



was freely used, and the gaps in the enemy's line grew bigger and harder to close. Soon this array came within short musketry range of our full long line in their front, all concealed by temporary cover, breastworks, stone walls, and trenches. As if by some simultaneous impulse, the whole line fired and continued to fire, rapidly, for perhaps five or ten minutes. As the smoke rose I saw no longer any enemy's line. There was running in every direction. Regiments of ours from Steinwehr's position to Round Top, were moving into the valley, with their flags flying, and apparently without much order, taking flags, guns, and provisions, and bringing them in."

### FROM HYDE'S "FOLLOWING THE GREEK CROSS."

General T. W. Hyde thus describes the assault:—

"On they came, it looked to me like three lines, about a mile long each, in perfect order. They cross the Emmitsburg pike and our guns, eighty in all, cool and in good shape, open first with shot, and then with shell. . . . But a tremendous roar of musketry crashes out, and I know the big guns are firing grape and canister now. And soon they appear again, and this time the colors are together, like a little forest, but the men are dropping like leaves in autumn. . . . From a hill I was fortunate enough to see the defeat of Stuart's cavalry by Gregg. All it looked like was a dust cloud with flakes of light in it, as the sun shone upon the swinging sabres."

It is said that a motion in the British House of Commons to recognize the Confederate States, would have passed but for the news of the victory at Gettysburg.

### THE POSITION OF THE BATTERY.

At daylight July 3, 1863, we took position to the right and rear of our position on the day before. At 10 a. m. General Hunt, chief of artillery, made an inspection of the entire line. "Phillips' Fifth Massachusetts 6 3-inch," is mentioned as one of the batteries on the left of the Second Corps, between Thompson's Pennsylvania and Hart's New York.

At 3 o'clock when Longstreet's Corps charged we enveloped them terribly. Powell the historian says:—



"the rifled guns of the Union Artillery, having no canister, were withdrawn from the line, and the double-shotted 12 pounders were left to do the work."

Captain Phillips in his letter written at Littlestown, Penn., July 6, 1863, in relation to the fight of July 3d proceeds as follows:

"The next morning I went into position at daylight, and everything remained quiet till one o'clock. Finding that the rebels were massing artillery in our front, the Major ordered us to throw up a parapet, which we afterwards found conduced very much to our comfort. About one they commenced the most tremendous cannonading I ever heard. They must have had 80 or 90 guns in position. As artillery ammunition was rather short, we had been ordered not to reply to their batteries, and so we could lie still and enjoy it. My men were entirely sheltered by our parapet, and about the only damage done was to kill 8 or 10 horses.

Viewed as a display of fireworks, the rebel practice was entirely successful, but as a military demonstration it was the biggest humbug of the season.

About half past one General Hancock ordered us to reply, thereby showing how little an infantry officer knows about artillery. The rebels were not doing us any harm, and if they wanted to throw away their ammunition I do not see why we should prevent them. However, we obeyed orders. Fortunately, Major McGilvery came up and stopped us before we had fired a great while.

After firing an hour and wasting all their ammunition, and probably fancying that they had achieved a great result and silenced our guns, Longstreet's Corps made the grand charge of the day. This charge was made on our right, so that the rebels, in crossing the fields, exposed their right flank to an enfilading fire from our position.

As soon as the rebel line appeared, our cannoneers sprang to their guns, and our *silenced* batteries poured in a rain of





shot and shell, which must have sickened the rebels of their work. I never saw artillery so ably handled, or productive of such decisive results. It was far superior even to Malvern Hill. For half an hour our line was one continuous roar of artillery, and the shot ploughed through the rebel ranks most terrifically. Then our infantry went in and repulsed the rebels, taking a great many prisoners.

During this charge an event took place, which must have convinced the rebel artillery officers that they had something to learn. They advanced a 12 pdr. battery about 200 yards on our left, and blazed away. We let them get well at work, and then the Major turned four batteries on them, and in less than ten minutes not a cannoneer was left to work the guns: all were dead or had 'skedaddled.' The guns stood out in the field till late in the afternoon, when we allowed the rebels to take them off, as it cost too much ammunition to keep them off, and they could have removed them after dark any way.

After the repulse of the grand charge, a ridiculous demonstration took place in front of us. A Florida Brigade advanced and got into a ravine about 200 yards in front of us, when a Brigade of ours got the other side of them and captured the whole concern! This finished the rebels for that day, and the next day their batteries had disappeared, but our forces, instead of advancing, by which we might have gained a decisive victory, spent the whole day in skirmishing, allowing a line of rebel pickets to conceal from us what was going on in their rear,—I may be mistaken, but this is the way it struck me.

Saturday forenoon we retired to the Rear and rested, and yesterday we marched to this place. My losses for the two days foot up 1 officer wounded severely, 4 men killed, 16 wounded,—2 probably mortally—40 horses killed, 690 rounds fired. There were, of course, the usual number of narrow escapes, but I was not wounded even in my coat or hat."



In a letter dated December 16, 1901, Private Louis E. Pattison says of the reference of Captain Phillips to the action of General Hancock:—

"Phillips' comment upon Hancock's action at Gettysburg in ordering the artillery fire, is exactly what the rank and file thought.

Had Hancock let Hunt manage the whole line of artillery, the rebel column would never have reached the clump of trees, and a counter charge should then have been made by our Army, which would have been successful, and much of the slaughter of 1864, would have been avoided. Our Battery was only excelled by D, 5th U. S."

---

From the letter of Captain Phillips sent with the plans from the camp near Kelly's Ford Nov. 21, 1863:—

"At daylight the next day (July 3d) McGilvery placed his Brigade in position. He had 37 guns placed close together, arranged as follows, commencing from the left:— Battery G, 1st N. Y. (Capt. Nelson Ames) 6 guns, 6th Maine (Captain Edwin B. Dow) 4 guns, New Jersey Battery (Battery B, 2d N. J. Art'y), 6 guns, N. Y. (Rank's Section) 2 guns, 1st Conn. 6 guns, 15th N. Y. (Capt. Patrick Hart) 4 guns, Fifth Mass. (Phillips) 4 guns.— I did not have men and horses enough for six,—C. Penn. Art'y (Capt. James Thompson) 5 guns. ["Rank's Section" was a section of Battery H, 3d Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery, which served that day as Light Artillery, commanded by Captain William D. Rank.]

The rebel batteries were arranged along the crest in our front, the peach orchard being full of them. From the woods on our left to the right of our Brigade we threw up a little breastwork of rails and dirt, about two feet high, very useful and convenient. A Division of infantry were placed on this line between our guns, and only one man in the whole Division was hurt by the rebel artillery fire, and



he was foolishly lying about 10 feet behind the breastwork.

About noon the rebels opened a grand cannonade from their whole line, and for an hour and a half we had a grand Fourth of July performance. During the whole of this time the reports averaged by actual count 70 or 80 a minute. I don't know what the rebels expected to do, but it was certainly a very foolish performance.

We hitched our horses to trees, placed all our men snugly behind our heap of dirt, and rather enjoyed it than otherwise. To be sure they made a great noise, and the shells whistled round our heads so thick that a timid man hardly cared to stand up and look round to see what was going on, but we did not care about running away, when it was a great deal safer to stay where we were. I suppose the rebels thought they were blowing everything to pieces. The attack of Longstreet's Corps was on our right, but we had a splendid range on them as they came across the fields, and must have injured them badly. The country was so open that they had no shelter from our fire and as we nearly enfiladed them, we could not help hitting them at every shot; so when they were repulsed they evidently did not care about going across the same open fields, but retreated more to our right, where they could get into the woods easier."

Corp'l George L. Newton in Notes dated Oct. 24, 1899, adds the following to the quotations from Captain Phillips:—"I remember some years after the War ended, I was with Captain Phillips in his office in Boston, and we were talking over old times, and he told me that the Battery fired nearly 5½ tons of ammunition at Gettysburg during the fighting on the 2d and 3d of July."

#### LETTER OF SERGT. WM. H. PEACOCK.

"July 5, 1863.

CAMP NEAR THE BATTLEFIELD OF —, PA.

I came out of the fight all right. Our Battery was engaged two days, and a terrible time we had of it. . . . The



9th Mass. Battery lost 38 men killed and wounded. Captain Bigelow of Brighton was shot through the side; not a fatal wound, I hear. On my Gun one man was killed and five wounded, out of 10 of us. The second day we gave them an awful whipping. I think we will have another battle before the rebels leave this state, or Maryland."

#### FROM CORPORAL CHASE'S DIARY.

"July 3, 1863. Not a wink of sleep last night: wound very painful. Four of our pieces left for the front about 6 this morning, the other two pieces, caissons, battery-wagon and forge advanced about half a mile nearer the front about 10 a. m. Cannonading began again this morning at daylight. Kept with the caissons this morning. Met Lieut. Lombard of the 16th Mass. Reg't. Not much fighting until 1 p. m. when a terrific cannonading commenced, and at 3 p. m. has not slackened. Wm. L. Purbeck died of his wounds this a. m. and his remains were buried. No hopes of the recovery of Wm. E. Estee this a. m. Battery engaged again this p. m. John Canty and John Olin wounded this p. m. Olin slightly. The battery-wagon, forge teams, two guns and caissons, started to the Rear when the heavy firing commenced. Serg't. Nye came to us this p. m. with rations. A furious cannonading kept up until about 4 p. m. when it gradually slackened. The men on our pieces in front report that the enemy is shelling them terribly. Quite a large lot of rebel prisoners—about 800—passed us about 4 p. m.; among them several commissioned officers. The prospect looks more and more favorable for us this p. m. Martin J. Coleman and Henry W. Soule still missing. D. K. Shackley slightly bruised by a fragment of shell p. m. Very quiet up to the front at 6 p. m., but little cannonading at this time. Many of the rebel prisoners today badly wounded. Our guns partly sheltered from the fire by breastworks, but many of the caisson horses were killed.





My wound very sore today and somewhat inflamed. Weather cloudy and quite cool. Stragglers warned of the wrath to come if they incur the indignation of General Meade by skulking. Wm. Greeley made delirious by the wind of a shell p. m.; sent him to the hospital. W. A. Waugh slightly bruised by a piece of shell. More hopes of Wm. E. Estec tonight. John Cauty's right arm amputated to-day. M. J. Coleman still missing. The 5th detachment exchanged gun (see p. 923 Captain Fitzhugh) for one with a charge wedged in from a New York battery.

July 4, 1863. All quiet this morning. Not as much as 'bunch of crackers' to be heard, except the grinding of hard crackers this morning. Quite a comfortable night's rest last night. A little rain fell in the night. The dead body of H. W. Soule found on the field where we fought on the 2d inst. by Lieut. Spear this morning. Serg't. Smith reports that we have already lost forty horses in the two days' fighting. Had a good bath this morning and feel quite refreshed. My wound doing well but very sore. Martin J. Coleman found on the field seriously wounded, a. m. He was brought to the rear and carried to the hospital.

The 5th and 6th detachments with guns, caissons, and the battery-wagon, forge and team, moved to a field near where we halted before going into action on the 2d inst., in front of the 11th Corps hospital. The whole Battery in park in the above field. A thundershower came up about half past 3 p. m. and rained very fast for about an hour. Went on the battlefield after the shower p. m. Many bodies of both Union and rebel soldiers were unburied. Saw 20 dead horses within the space of half an acre, probably horses belonging to the 9th Mass. Battery. Put up tents and 'turned in' on the wet ground! A party of our men went out on the field p. m. and buried the remains of Fotheringham, Verity, and Soule.—Distant cannonading heard in the evening. Weather cool and comfortable with some rain.



Some of our men went out beyond the outer pickets for the limber of the 1st detachment gun and brought it to camp; a hazardous job. The rebel pickets fired upon them without effect.

July 5, 1863. Sunday. Went to the hospital this morning and had my wound dressed. No hopes of the recovery of Martin J. Coleman. J. Hathaway seriously wounded. J. Canty comfortable. All quiet today. Lieut. Scott came to us a. m. Battery hitched up and joined the column on the march for Frederick City, Md. Went to the hospital of the Reserve Artillery with all our wounded, p. m., hospital on the Baltimore turnpike about three miles from the battlefield. Hospital a good dwelling house and a barn. All hands had a plentiful supper of broiled mackerel, bread and coffee. Remained with the wounded till 11 p. m., with G. Trumbull, attending to their wants. Two of our men up all the time and were relieved every two hours.

Our Battery, with the Volunteer Reserve, passed the hospital about 6 p. m. on the march to Frederick, Md. Lieut. Scott left here with us.

July 6, 1863. Quite a comfortable night's rest last night. The wounded men rested very quietly most of the time. Hard bread and coffee with a little beef steak for breakfast. Some clean clothing given to those of us who needed it most. By request of M. J. Coleman wrote to his father that he could not live, and that the letter would probably be the last he would hear from him. The Dr. has no hopes of Coleman's recovery. Boiled meat and broth for dinner, ham, bread and coffee for supper. Went to see some rebel prisoners in the hospital,—wounded,—p. m. Their hospital was a small church and a cemetery, graves serving as pillows.

July 7, 1863. John M. Canty died last night about 11 p. m. and was buried this morning. Arose at 2 a. m. to help watch with the wounded. A good, plentiful breakfast



of fried ham this morning; boiled fresh meat, and a good broth for dinner. Lieut. Scott with other commissioned officers left us today for home. Ham for supper. Weather quite cool and comfortable.

### DYING WORDS OF COLEMAN.

NOTES OF AUG. 13, 1899.

Martin J. Coleman was mortally wounded at Gettysburg and was brought to a temporary hospital where I was. I did not know that he was seriously wounded until I asked the surgeon how he was getting on, and he told me he could not live long. Soon after Coleman sent for me to write a letter for him. I could relate other instances to show the spirit and material of the old 5th Mass. Battery, but writing that letter was the most pathetic act I was called upon to perform while in service. He dictated this to me:—  
'Dear Father: I have not long to live. I have tried to be a faithful soldier, and I die for the flag.'

### FROM NOTES OF CORPORAL SHACKLEY, 1863.

"On the 3d July we went into line with only 3 guns, not having men and horses to serve more.

### THE WOUNDING OF JOHN M. CANTY.

After the enemy had shelled our lines, and had begun their advance, we commenced firing. John Canty was driver of the pole team of the 1st caisson—the limber of the Gun was left on the field on the previous day,—and was kneeling on his right knee, his right arm behind the horse's left fore leg, his left hand holding the bridle rein. Corporal Shackley, assisting No. 5 to serve ammunition, had a Schenke combination shell on the ground, between his knees, trying to turn the cap to set the time-fuze, when a shell came and took off the horse's leg above the knee,



Canty's arm off above the elbow, and the horse's right hind foot off above the ankle with such force as to tear the shoe clear of the foot, and the shoe struck the Corporal on his left wrist, and made him lame for nearly a week. The skin was not broken, but turned very dark, the sleeve of his blouse having protected it to some extent. The shell fell to the ground under the Corporal's nose and he picked it up, and threw it away.

Canty died of his wound. The shell did not explode."

In relation to the battle Shackley wrote in a letter at the time:—"We have had two days of as hard fighting as has been done in this war, but as long as I have health I will not grumble."

#### NOTES OF JOHN E. DYER, 1863.

"July 3, 1863. A thick morning. Firing commenced about daybreak. Our Battery, with four pieces, went to the front at 6 a. m. At 1 p. m the most awful cannonading commenced from the enemy, and was kept up until 3½ p. m. During the time we silenced one of their batteries. General Longstreet reported taken with part of his men. Slept on the field.

July 4, 1863. Independence Day. Still on the field. Went over it, and among the wounded found Coleman and J. Hathaway. Took a blanket, put one in at a time, and brought them off. About 7 a. m. we left our position, and went to the rear with all our pieces and caissons, but with a loss of 21 men killed and wounded, also 41 horses killed. This is a great loss for artillery."

#### NOTES OF CORPORAL GRAHAM.

##### FINDING THE BODIES.

"On the afternoon of the 4th Captain Phillips ordered a sergeant to go down on the centre of the field, out beyond our pickets, where the rebs had left one of their guns the





day before. So he mounts a horse and starts down. When he got to the picket line his heart failed him, so he came back. Then the Captain came to me, and he says, 'Graham, you go down on the field, and get me that pole-yoke from that limber.' So I went out on the centre of the field, and tried to get it, but as I had no wrench, and there was none in the limber chest, I had to leave it. I walked from there in the centre of both picket lines, to the position we occupied on the second day. It was there where I found poor Henry Soule. He was the first one that I found. He was under a small apple tree. Fotheringham was nearer the position of the Battery.

From the field I went into the Trestle house, where I found John Hathaway and Coleman. They were both badly wounded. The rebels had stripped Hathaway of all his clothing. When I found him he was sitting in a chair underneath a mirror, and I saw him in the glass first, and he gave me quite a fright, for the only thing he had on was a white sheet. He looked more like a ghost than a man. I asked him if there were any other of the boys in the house, and he said he did not know, so I looked the house over from garret to cellar, and there, behind the chimney, found Coleman. I tried to get an ambulance to take them to the rear, but it was of no use. I went back to the Battery and reported to the Captain. He had the men make some stretchers, and had Hathaway and Coleman taken to the field hospital, where they died in a day or two. The last I saw of Henry Soule they were digging a grave under that apple tree, but I did not stay to see whether he was buried there or not."

The last resting place of Henry W. Soule is in Oak Grove Cemetery, New Bedford, Mass.

"You may lean your backs against comrades now,  
They'll moisten your lips, and they'll kiss your  
brow.



For they fought like men, and a man may weep  
When he lays a man to his last long sleep."

—RICHARD MANSFIELD.

### REPORT OF CAPTAIN C. A. PHILLIPS.

HD. QRS. BATTERY E, MASS. ART'Y,

July 6, 1863.

MAJOR MCGILVERY, *Com'd'g 1st Brig. V. A. R.*

MAJOR:

I have the honor to forward a report of the battery during the action of July 2d and 3d.

On the morning of the 2d I marched from Taneytown towards Gettysburg, and came into park near the battlefield. At 4 o'clock I was ordered into action, and took position on the right of Captain Bigelow and left of Captain Hart. The enemy soon opened a heavy artillery fire on our front and right, one battery on my right which I could not see, giving us a very hot enfilading fire. Towards 5 o'clock the enemy succeeded in forcing back our lines on our right and left, and the battery was subjected to a heavy musketry fire on both flanks. Accordingly upon receiving the order from you, I limbered to the rear and retired. The horses on the left piece were shot before limbering, and we were obliged to bring the piece off by hand, leaving the limber.—this was however brought off on the 4th. Lieut. Henry D. Scott was shot in the face and severely wounded while bringing off this piece. After retiring about 1000 yards I came into battery by the side of the 6th Maine Battery, Lieut. Dow com'd'g, and remained until my ammunition was expended, when I marched to the rear, and went into park for the night.

At daylight on the 3d I was ordered to the front, and took position to the right and rear of the position of the day before, on the right of Captain Hart, and left of Captain Thompson. Under your direction the guns were protected by a slight parapet, which proved of very great service.







About one o'clock the enemy opened a heavy fire from a long line of batteries, which was kept up for an hour, but beyond the noise which was made, no great harm was done. Having received orders from General Hunt, and from you, not to reply to their batteries, I remained silent for the first half hour, when General Hancock ordered us to open. We then opened fire on the enemy's batteries, but in the thick smoke probably did very little damage. By your orders we soon ceased firing. Soon after a charge was made by General Longstreet's Corps, and from my position I was enabled to pour a heavy enfilading fire into the rebel infantry. After the repulse of this charge, another was made by a Florida Brigade within range of my guns. During the charge of General Longstreet, the rebels advanced a battery of 12 pdrs. on our left, whereupon the batteries of the 1st brig. were ordered to concentrate their fire on it, which was done with such good effect that the rebel cannoneers were driven from their posts almost immediately, and left their guns in the field.

I remained in this position until Saturday forenoon.

I beg leave to express entire satisfaction with my officers and men. During the two days I fired 690 rounds, lost 1 officer wounded, 4 men killed, 16 wounded, 40 horses killed, and a number disabled. A number of small implements were lost during the falling back of the first day, but the only losses of material which interfere with the efficiency of the Battery are:

- 1 Wheel Harness for one horse.
- 4 Sets Lead Harness.
- 2 Wheels.

I am very Respectfully

Your ob't Serv't,

CHARLES A. PHILLIPS, *Capt.*

*Battery E, Mass. Art'y.*





LIST OF KILLED AND WOUNDED OF BATTERY E, MASS.  
ARTY AT THE BATTLE NEAR GETTYSBURG,  
PA., JULY 2<sup>D</sup> AND 3<sup>D</sup>, 1863.

NAMES.	RANK.		
Henry D. Scott	1st Lieut.	wounded	face
Thomas E. Chase	Corporal	"	arm slightly.
John Agen	"	Arm broke	
Wm. L. Purbeck	Private	Killed.	
Henry W. Soule	"	"	
John G. Sanford	"	wounded	side slightly.
Henry Fitzsimmons	"	"	leg severely
George R. Trumbull	"	"	foot slightly.
Martin J. Coleman	"	"	Knee and Arm mortally.
William E. Estee	"	"	hip severely
William H. Dunham	"	"	shoulder slightly
John F. Hathaway	"	"	breast severely
John M. Canty	"	"	arm amputated.
Daniel K. Shackley	"	"	arm slightly
John H. Olin	"	"	hip severely.
William A. Waugh	"	"	arm slightly.

LIST OF KILLED AND WOUNDED OF THE 10<sup>TH</sup> NEW  
YORK IND. BATTERY NOW SERVING WITH BATTERY  
E., MASS. ARTY AT THE BATTLE NEAR GETTYS-  
BURG, PA., JULY 2<sup>D</sup> & 3<sup>D</sup>, 1863.

NAMES.	RANK.		
Edward Fotheringham	Private	Killed.	
Henry Graffelman	"	Wounded	by severely
Thomas Fairhuret	"	"	shoulder slightly
William M. Kern	"	"	groin severely.
John W. Verity	"	Killed.	

In the Roll of Honor, published in Fox's "New York at Gettysburg," names of soldiers in New York Regiments and Batteries, who were killed or mortally wounded at that Battle, are:

10TH INDEPENDENT BATTERY L. A.

Fotheringham Edward. Private.  
Verity John W., Private.

Temporarily attached to the 5th Massachusetts Battery.



In relation to the Third Day's Fight Captain Phillips wrote his little nephew, under date July 31st, 1863: "On the next day we had a splendid exhibition of fireworks got up by the rebel chief of artillery for our amusement. For about an hour and a half there were at least 100 shots a minute, and the banging and whizzing round was so constant as to be quite confusing. Just before it commenced Lieut. Lull and I were lying in a little shelter tent, but when the shower came we concluded to get behind a pile of dirt, and it was lucky we did so, for in less than five minutes a shell struck the shelter tent and knocked it all to pieces . . . But when the infantry came out we jumped up and went at it hammer and tongs. We had a splendid chance at them, and we made the most of it . . . The prettiest thing, however, was the way we silenced a rebel battery which they brought out into the field. We let them get into position and all ready, and then we went at them. For about five minutes the shells were bursting round their heads pretty thick, and when the smoke and dust cleared away we could see one horse, but no men left. The guns stood just where they placed them, but they did not fire another shot."

#### LETTER OF LIEUT. J. E. SPEAR.

"The Major referred to here is Major McGilvery of Maine, who commanded several batteries on Sickles' line when he was forced back the second day. I was on his staff as Assistant Adjutant General." Note by Lieut. Spear July 24, 1901.

"HEAD QUARTERS 1ST BRIG. VOL. A. C.  
CAMP NEAR FREDERICK, MD.

July 7, 1863.

Well here we are back to Frederick, Md., which place we left one week ago last Monday morning. The first day,—



Monday,—we marched as far as Middleburg, Md., and there we went into camp for the night. The next morning,—Tuesday,—we broke camp and marched that day about ten miles, to Taneytown, where we went into camp, and remained until Wednesday morning, when we were ordered to move, but orders were countermanded, and we remained until Thursday morning, when we broke camp and marched towards Gettysburg, Pa., and we went into park about 1 o'clock, near the Battlefield.

At 4 o'clock the Major received orders for his batteries to move into position, and they were placed near the centre of the 3d Corps on the Left of the line of battle. As soon as the batteries were placed in position the rebels opened a heavy artillery fire on our front and right. Towards 5 o'clock the enemy succeeded in forcing back our lines on our right and left, and the batteries were subjected to a hot musketry fire on the flanks. Some of the batteries then commenced to retreat before the order was given by the Major, but Capt. Phillips and Capt. Bigelow of the 9th Mass. Battery, remained until the Major gave the order to retire. When retiring Capt. Phillips and Capt. Bigelow lost a great many men and horses, and had to pull some of their pieces off by hand. After retiring about 1000 yards these two batteries came into position and remained there until all their ammunition was expended, when they went into park to the rear of the Battlefield.

At daylight on the 3d we were ordered into position near the centre of our line, and here the men built a slight parapet to protect themselves from the shells and bullets of the rebels, which proved of very great importance, for it saved the lives of many men. About 1 o'clock p. m. of the 3d the enemy opened a heavy fire from a long line of batteries, which was kept up for an hour, but beyond the noise made no great harm was done. Soon after the firing ceased, the rebels made a charge, and from our position



we were enabled to pour a heavy enfilading fire into the rebel infantry.

After the repulse of this charge, another was made by a Florida Brigade within range of our guns. These were very soon repulsed, and we remained in position until the day after, when the rebels commenced to retreat, and we commenced to march and head them off. We expect to move towards Antietam."

#### REPORT OF COLONEL FREEMAN MCGILVERY,

FOUND AMONG THE PAPERS OF MAJOR CHARLES A. PHILLIPS:

"Report of the part taken by the 1st Brigade Vol. Division Artillery Reserve, and other Batteries under my command in the Battle near Gettysburg Pa. July 2d and 3d 1863."

The list of batteries composing the Brigade is here given, then follows the Report:

"GENERAL R. O. TYLER, Commanding Artillery Reserve A. P.

*General.*

I have the honor to respectfully report that my Brigade being in park at a central position near our line of battle at half-past three o'clock p. m. on the 2d of July, I received an order from yourself to report to General Sickles with one Light 12 pdr. and one Rifled Battery.

The 5th Mass. Battery, Captain Phillips, and 9th Mass. Battery Captain Bigelow were marched immediately to a position occupied by General Sickles, near a belt of oak woods considerably in front of the prolongation of the natural line of defenses of our Army on the Left Centre, in which General Sickles' command was engaged with the enemy.

By General Sickles' order I made an examination of the ground, and placed the two Mass. Batteries in a position that commanded most of the open country between the woods held by our troops on the Left Centre and the woods and high ground occupied by the enemy on their right. A New Jersey Battery immediately on the right of the two Mass. Batteries, was receiving the most of the fire of two or more rebel batteries. Hart's 15th New York Battery reporting at that time, I placed it in position in a Peach Orchard on the right and a little to the front of the New Jersey Battery. The four batteries already mentioned presented a front nearly at right angles with the position occupied by our troops facing towards our left, the fire of which I concentrated on single rebel batteries, and five or more were driven in succession from their position.





Captain Thompson's F and C consolidated Pa. Battery of my Brigade, took position on the right of the 15th New York Battery, two sections of which battery fronted and fired in the direction of those heretofore mentioned and the right section fronted to the right and opened fire on a section or more of rebel artillery posted in the woods at canister range, immediately on the right of the batteries under my command, the enfilade fire of which was inflicting serious damage through the whole line of my command. At about 5 o'clock a heavy column of rebel infantry made its appearance in a grain field about 850 yards in front, moving at quick time towards the woods on our left where the infantry fighting was then going on. A well directed fire from all the batteries was brought to bear upon them, which destroyed the order of their march and drove many back into the woods on their right, though the main portion of the column succeeded in reaching the point for which they started, and sheltered themselves from the artillery fire.

In a few minutes another and larger column appeared at about 750 yds. presenting a slight left flank to our position. I immediately trained the entire line of our guns upon them, and opened with various kinds of ammunition. The column continued to move on at double quick, until its head reached a barn immediately in front of my left battery at about 400 yards distant, when it came to a halt. I gave them canister and solid shot with such good effect that I am sure that several hundred were put *hors du combat* in a short space of time. The column was broken; part fled in the direction from whence it came, part pushed on into the woods on our left. The remainder endeavored to shelter themselves in masses around the house and barn. I visited the position after the battle where the column in confusion massed up around the house and barn heretofore mentioned, and found 120 odd dead belonging to three So. Carolina Regiments. This mortality was no doubt from the effects of the artillery fire. The asperities of the ground in front of my batteries were such as to enable the enemy's sharpshooters in large numbers to cover themselves within very short range. At about a quarter to six o'clock the enemy's infantry gained possession of the woods immediately on the left of my line of batteries, and our infantry fell back both on our right and left, when great disorder ensued on both flanks of the line of batteries. At this period of the action all the batteries were exposed to a warm infantry fire from both flanks and front, whereupon I ordered them to retire 250 yards and renew their fire. The New Jersey Battery mentioned being out of ammunition retired to the rear. The 15th New York Battery also retired from the field. Captains Bigelow and Phillips, who were under my observation about all the time, evinced great coolness and skill in retiring their batteries. Captain Phillips with Lieut. Scott and four men hauled off one piece by hand, every horse on the limber having been shot down. Lieut.



Scott was shot through the face whilst at this work, and it is a mystery to me that they were not all hit by the enemy's fire, as they were nearly surrounded and fired upon from almost every direction. Captain Bigelow retired by prolonge, firing canister, which with Captains Phillips and Thompson firing on his right in their new position, the enemy was checked effectually in his advance for a short time. Captain Thompson, having all the horses killed from the limber of one of his pieces whilst retiring, was compelled to leave the piece, which fell into the hands of the enemy.

The crisis of the engagement had now arrived. I gave Captain Bigelow orders to hold his position as long as possible at all hazards, in order to give me time to form a new line of artillery, and justice demands that I should state that Captain Bigelow did hold his position, and execute his firing, with a deliberation and destructive effect upon the enemy in such a manner as only a brave and skilled officer could, until one officer killed and the others wounded and more than half his men either killed or wounded and his horses all shot down at the limbers, he was forced to leave four guns and retire. Lieut. Milton brought two guns safely to the rear. In the meantime I formed a new line of artillery about 400 yds. to the rear, close under the woods, and covering the opening which led into the Gettysburg and Taneytown road, of the following batteries and parts of batteries: Battery I, 5th Regulars, and a volunteer battery which I have never been able to learn the name of. Three guns of the 5th Mass. Battery, Two of Captain Thompson's Pa. Battery, and commenced firing on the enemy's line of infantry and artillery which had formed in the open field only about 7 or 800 yards in our front; a brook running through low bushes parallel to our front midway between ours and the enemy's lines, being occupied by rebel sharpshooters. As soon as the 6th Maine Battery reported, which was just before sundown, I ordered canister to be used on the low bushes in front, which compelled them (sharpshooters) to retire. About this time Pettit's 1st N. Y. Battery reported, and took a position on the right of the 6th Maine. At this time the enemy's fire, artillery—was very rapid and heavy. The unknown volunteer battery heretofore mentioned left the field. The guns of Battery I, 5th Reg. were abandoned. Captain Thompson's guns being out of ammunition were sent to the rear. Pettit's 1st N. Y. Battery remained only a few minutes, and left while I was directing the fire of the 6th Maine and a section of the 5th Mass. Captain Phillips, which remained in position and kept up a well directed fire upon the enemy's lines until they had ceased firing, which was about 8 o'clock. I then placed Captain Seely's Regular Battery Lieut. James, in position near Lieut. Dow's Battery, with instructions to watch the enemy closely and fire upon any advancing column, or reply to any artillery that might be opened upon us. There ended the engagement of the 2d of July. A detail was now made from the 6th



Maine and Seely's Battery, to go to the front and haul off the guns of Battery I, 5th Regulars. Lieut. Dow I instructed to procure an infantry detail and go to the front and haul off the guns of the 9th Mass., all of which was accomplished. The Guns of the two batteries, numbering 8, were brought safely to the rear, and arrangements made to secure their safe transportation in the event of any contingency that might necessitate a retreat or other movement. During the engagement my horse was hit four times in the fore shoulder and breast by musketry, once on the fore leg by shell, and once on the hip by spent solid shot, of which wounds he soon after died. During the night I ascertained the whereabouts of all my batteries and early in the morning of the 3d of July brought them into line on the low ground on our left centre, fronting the woods and elevated position occupied by the enemy along the Gettysburg and Emmitsburg road, a point at which it was plain to be seen they were massing artillery in great force. The line of batteries under my command commencing on the left, which rested on an oak wood occupied by our infantry were in numbers and kinds of guns, as follows:—

Ames' Battery G. 1st N. Y., 6 Lt. 12 Pdrs.

Dow's 6th Maine Battery 4 Lt. 12 Pdrs.

A New Jersey Battery 6, 3 in. Guns.

One Section New York Artillery, Lieut. Rank 2, 3 in. Guns.

[Rank's Section, Battery H, 3d Penn. Heavy, see p. 654.]

1st Conn. 4 James Rifled & 2 Howitzers.

Hart's 15th New York Ind. Battery 4 Lt. 12 Pdrs.

Phillips' 5th Mass. 6, 3 in. Rifles.

Thompson's Battery F. & C. Consolidated Pa. Art'y 5, 3 in. Rifled.

Total 39 Guns.

In front of these batteries I had a slight earthwork thrown up, which proved sufficient to resist all the projectiles which struck it, and the commanders of batteries were repeatedly ordered that in the event of the enemy's opening a cannonading fire upon our lines to cover their men as much as possible, and not to return the fire until ordered.

At about half-past 12 o'clock the enemy opened a terrific fire upon our lines, with at least 140 Guns; this fire was very rapid and inaccurate, most of the projectiles passing from 20 to 100 feet over our lines. About one half hour after the commencement some general commanding the infantry line, ordered three of the batteries to return the fire. After they had fired a few rounds I ordered the fire to cease, and the men to be covered.

After the enemy had fired about an hour and a half, and expended at least 10,000 rounds of ammunition with but comparatively little damage to our immediate line, a slow, well-directed fire from all the guns under my command was concentrated upon single batteries of the enemy of those best in view and several were badly broken up, and suc-



passively driven from their position to the rear. At about 3 p. m., a line of battle of about 3 or 4000 men appeared, advancing directly upon our front, which were completely broken up and scattered by our fire before coming within musket range of our Guns. Immediately after appeared three extended lines of battle of, at least, 35,000 men, advancing upon our centre. Those 3 lines of battle presented an oblique front to the guns under my command, and by training the whole line of guns obliquely to the right, we had a raking fire through all three of their lines.

The execution of the fire must have been terrible, as it was over a level plain, and the effect was plain to be seen. In a few minutes instead of well ordered lines of battle, they were broken and confused masses, and fugitives flying in every direction.

This ended the operations of the batteries under my command at the battle of Gettysburg.

In conclusion I feel it my duty to state that the officers and men of the batteries in my Brigade behaved in the most gallant manner on the 2d of July, where the battle raged most furiously. Part of the 5th and 9th Mass. and C. & F. Consolidated Pa. Art'y, contested every inch of ground, and remained on the field to the very last. The 6th Maine Battery came into action in very opportune time, and rendered very valuable service. Captain Irish (Nathaniel Irish) of Battery F, Pa. Artillery, acting voluntary aid to me, was hit on the thigh in the early part of the engagement by solid shot, but would not leave the field until ordered by me to do so to have his wound dressed, and notwithstanding a serious contusion which he was suffering under, reported to me on the morning of the 3d of July, and remained with me during the day, ready to discharge any duty.

Captains Phillips and Bigelow's conduct was gallant in the extreme.

F. MCGILVERY *Col.*

*Mc. Art'y Comm'd'g.  
Brigade."*

This copy of Colonel McGilvery's report was not dated, but the note accompanying it was written at

HEAD QUARTERS 1ST BRIGADE

ART'Y RESERVE A. P.

September 17, 1863.

*Captain:*

Herewith I send you a true copy of my report of the part taken by my Brigade in the Battle of Gettysburg, and as I have no other copy, you will greatly oblige me if you will cause a copy to be written for





yourself, and return the one I send you as soon as you have done with it. I shall try to come over and see you this evening.

Very truly yours,

F. MCGILVERY.

CAPT. PHILLIPS

*Com'd'g 5th Mass. Battery.*

## THE MONUMENTS.

"The brave men, living and dead, who struggled here, have consecrated it far above our power to add or detract."

—ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

Immediately after the invading forces had been driven out of Pennsylvania, Governor Andrew Y. Curtin, the "War Governor" of that state, with the co-operation of the governors of states represented on the field, proceeded to secure a suitable site of seventeen acres adjoining the village cemetery, for the interment of the soldiers who there fell in defense of the Union, and purchased it in the name of the state of Pennsylvania, which assumed the expense of maintenance, while the cost of re-interment and the erection of a suitable monument, was borne by the several states in due proportion. For this purpose, Massachusetts appropriated \$9,471.83; her burials numbered 159.

Unknown 979. Total for all the states 3,555. But this does not, by any means, represent the actual loss of the Union army in killed and wounded. Many bodies were exhumed and taken North for burial, and some of those buried in the cemetery died of disease after the battle. The headstones for the known and unknown cost \$20,000. The work of disinterment on the battlefield and removal to the cemetery beautifully located on the highest ground of Cemetery Ridge, commenced October 27, 1863.

Major General Darius N. Couch of Taunton, Mass., was in charge of the arrangements for the dedication in these grounds, November 19, 1863, of a monument which cost



\$50,000. The Hon. Edward Everett, ex-governor of Massachusetts and ex-president of Harvard College, delivered the oration in the presence of the President of the United States, members of his cabinet, foreign ministers, governors of many states, and an immense concourse of people, and President Lincoln made his famous Gettysburg address.

In 1864, the legislature of Pennsylvania passed an act establishing "The Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association." In 1867, and 1868, Pennsylvania appropriated \$3000 for the purchase of land on the battlefield, which was used in the acquisition of land on Culp's and Cemetery Hills and Little Round Top.

On July 1, 1869, the national monument was dedicated; address by General George G. Meade, an oration by Governor O. P. Morton of Indiana, and an ode by Bayard Taylor.

In 1872, the cemetery was transferred to the care of the National Government in whose charge it has since remained, and generous appropriations have been made for its improvement by congress; titles to lands on the battlefield being acquired.

Congress in 1873, and 1887, donated a large number of cannon and cannon balls to the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association, which have been effectively used; the cannon being placed in positions occupied by the batteries during the battle.

Tablets as markers were erected on Little Round Top by Grand Army Posts of Pennsylvania, but the first regimental monument erected on the battlefield, was that of the Second Massachusetts Infantry, Twelfth Corps, in 1879. It is near Spangler's Spring, which is on Culp's Hill just in the rear of the Twelfth Corps line. The next was in 1880, the 91st Penn. Infantry, Fifth Corps, on Little Round Top. In 1883, an appropriation of \$5000 was received from the state of Massachusetts, which was the first grant of money for the erection of monuments on the field.



At a meeting of the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association May 5, 1887, it was resolved that hereafter regiments erecting monuments on the grounds of the Association would be required to locate and place them in the position held by the regiment in the line of battle, but that they would not be prohibited from erecting such markers on the field to indicate *secondary* or *advanced* positions, as the Association might determine.

February 11, 1895, the Secretary of War was authorized by act of congress to receive from the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association a deed of conveyance, embracing about 800 acres, and on May 22, 1895, at the last meeting of the board of directors, the land owned by the Association consisting of 600 acres and 17 miles of driveways,—earth-works having been preserved or reconstructed whenever practicable,—was transferred to the United States Government. It is now under the care of three government commissioners, and is known as "The Gettysburg National Park."

The total amount of expenditures made by the various states, 18 in number, on account of the Gettysburg battlefield, including purchase of land, cost of monuments and contributions to the work of the Memorial Association, exclusive of appropriations for the National Cemetery, is \$680,228.33, of which Massachusetts' share is \$30,000.

#### THE 10TH N. Y. IND. BATTERY.

FROM "NEW YORK AT GETTYSBURG," EDITED BY LIEUT. COL. WILLIAM F. FOX.

"At Gettysburg the Tenth New York was attached to Phillips' Fifth Massachusetts Battery, and with that command fought in the battles of the second and third day. Of the 21 men killed and wounded in Captain Phillips' command, 5 were from the Tenth New York Battery. In the second day's battle, Phillips was stationed with his six guns on the road leading from the Wheatfield to the Peach Orchard, where he was hotly engaged. On the third day his battery was in position on Cemetery Ridge, when it participated in the grand cannonade of that day.



In July, 1863, after Gettysburg, the battery (Tenth) under command of Lieut. T. C. Bruen, was stationed in the defences of Washington, where it formed a part of the Twenty-second Corps. The monument is situated on what is now called 'Sickles Avenue,' on the north side of the road leading from the Peach Orchard to the Wheatfield and Little Round Top. The general dimensions are, base 4' 3" x 3' 3". Total height 7' 8". Bronze letter tablet on front 2' 0" x 3' 0". Materials of Construction Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$500."

## INSCRIPTION.

## (FRONT.)

"10th Independent Battery  
New York Light Artillery  
1st Volunteer Brigade.  
Artillery Reserve.  
July 2, 1863  
Attached to 5th Massachusetts  
Light Battery 'E.'  
Casualties.  
Killed 2, Wounded 3.  
Organized as the 2d  
Excelsior Battery  
Mustered into U. S. Service  
April 9, 1862  
Consolidated with 6th  
N. Y. Independent Battery  
June 21, 1864.  
Mustered out June 22, 1865."

## THE FIFTH MASS. BATTERY.

In 1883, the position selected for the monument to the men of the Fifth Mass. Battery, was a short distance farther to the front than that which it now occupies, but it was thought best to place it on the ridge beside those of the Ninth Mass. Battery, and Clarke's Battery (Battery B, 1st N. J.) on Sickles Avenue, Wheatfield Road. It stands near the road running from the Peach Orchard to Little Round Top. It is of pure granite, and was made and erected by the Smith Granite Company of Westerly, Rhode





Island; about five feet square, resting on two bases, and about six feet high, with bevelled top. On the top are two sponge staves crossed. On the front face is the Fifth Corps badge, and within the Maltese Cross are the words:—

FIFTH  
MASSACHUSETTS  
BATTERY.

On the right:—

THE NATION LIVES.

On the base:—

RESERVE ARTILLERY.

On the left:—

7 enlisted men killed.

1 officer and 12 enlisted

Men wounded.

700 rounds fired.

Chs. A. Phillips, Captain

Commanding.

July 2d, 1863.

The cost of the monument was \$550, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts contributing \$500, and the Battery the remainder.

On July 15, 1885, at a meeting of veteran organizations of the state of Massachusetts, arrangements were planned for its dedication, which took place Thursday, October 8, 1885, between 9 and 10 o'clock, a. m., in a drizzling rain. The members of the Battery present were Captain Henry D. Scott, Corporal Thomas E. Chase, Serg't. Patrick Welsh, Privates John G. Sanford and John F. Murray, and Corporal Rodney Campbell. Captain Scott made the dedicatory address, and remarks were made by Captain John F.







Murray, secretary of the Fifth Mass. Battery Association. At the close of Captain Scott's address "America" and "Auld Lang Syne" were sung.

At 2 o'clock in the afternoon the Fifth Mass. Battery monument, with others dedicated on that day, was turned over by Colonel Edward J. Russell of Worcester, Mass., a veteran of the Fifteenth Mass. Reg't. Infantry, and a member of the Governor's Staff, representing His Excellency Governor George D. Robinson, to the keeping of the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association. The ceremony took place in the hall of Corporal Skelly Post 9, G. A. R.

At the exercises at the Court House, after the decoration of the graves of the Massachusetts dead in the National Cemetery, the following message from Governor Robinson was read:—

BOSTON, Oct. 8, 1885

TO COLONEL EDWARD J. RUSSELL, Gettysburg, Pa

Massachusetts will never fail to appreciate the noble heroism and abundant loyalty of her soldiers on the field of Gettysburg. She offers now her tenderest tribute of reverence to the memory of her sons who fell there in defence of liberty and union.

GEO. D. ROBINSON.

The band played "Home, Sweet Home." Among the speakers was Colonel John B. Batchelder of Hyde Park, Mass., the Government Historian of the Battle of Gettysburg, who described successively the movements of the Massachusetts organizations in the battle. The Memorial Association was represented by Mr. David H. Buckler, vice-president of the organization. At 5.30 the exercises closed with the singing of "My Country, 'tis of thee," and thus ended the dedicatory exercises of the Fifth Mass. Battery Monument at Gettysburg. In the words of Lieut. Edward M. Knox, wounded at Gettysburg, in his address at the



dedication of the 15th N. Y. Ind. Battery, Hart's, July 2, 1888:—

"Stand here, oh block of granite  
Against all storms of time!"

### THE HIGH-WATER MARK.

At a meeting of the board of directors of the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association May 10, 1891, the board approved the plan for a large tablet at the "Copse of Trees" or "High-Water Mark," at the position of the Second Corps, Hancock Avenue. This designation of "high-water mark" was applied by the historian William Swinton in his "Prelude to Gettysburg," 1867:—

"Into this bunch of woods a few,—it may be a score or two,—of the boldest and bravest that led the van of Pickett's charging column on the 3d of July, 1863, attained. Thus far the swelling surge of invasion threw its spray, dashing itself to pieces on the rocky bulwark of Northern valor. Let us call this the high-water mark of the rebellion."

What is called the "bloody angle" was the angle made by Pickett's line crossing the two stone walls. At the northernmost crossing he was stopped. This was the "rocky bulwark" upon which the invasion dashed itself to pieces. The corner was held by Webb's Brigade of the Second Corps, July 3d, 1863.

The inscription on the Right Hand Page of the bronze book is as follows:—

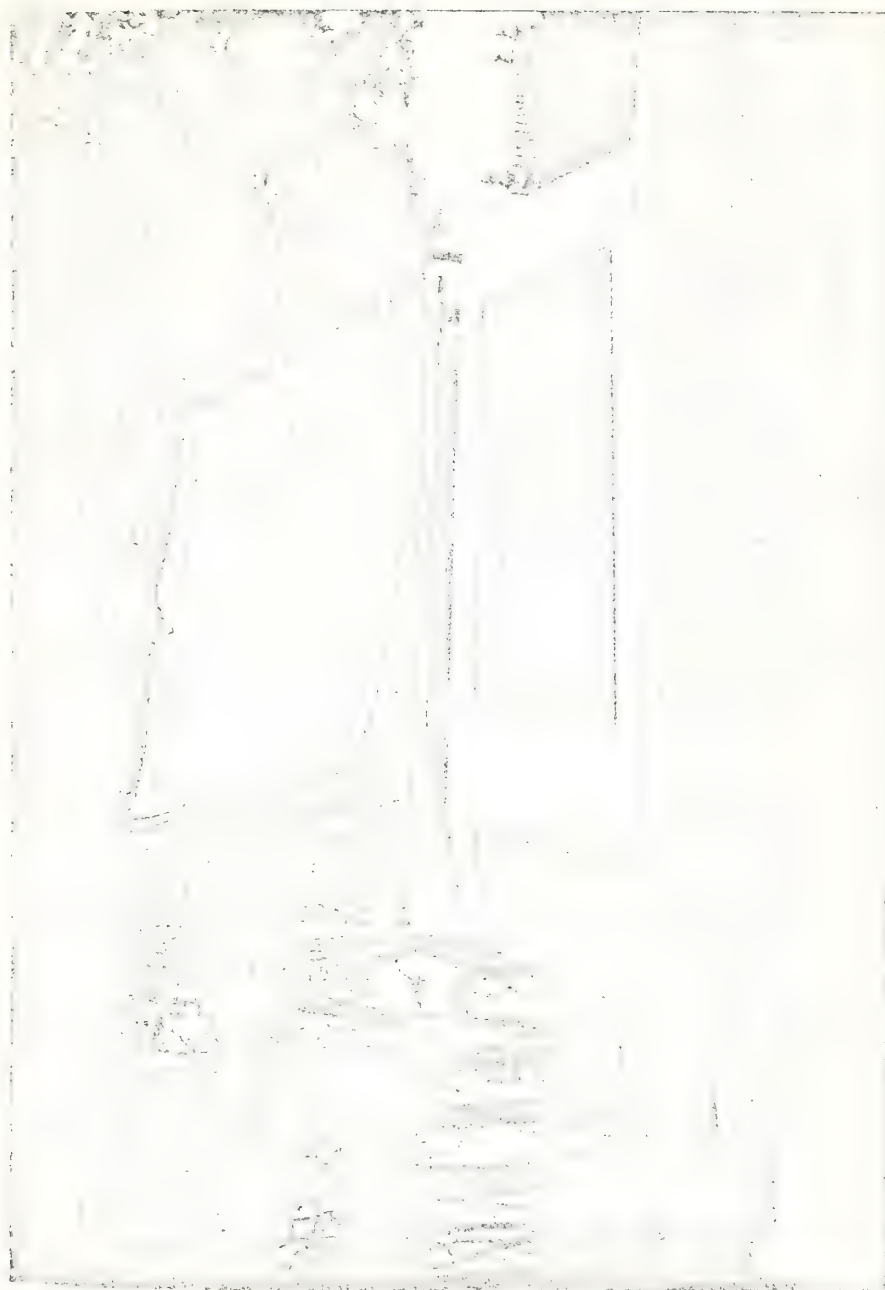
### "REPULSE OF LONGSTREET'S ASSAULT.

Longstreet's assault was repulsed by Webb's, Hall's, and Harrow's Brigade of Gibbon's Division, Second Army Corps.

Smyth's and Willard's Brigades, and portions of Carroll's Brigade of Hay's Division, Second Army Corps, and the First Massachusetts Sharpshooters (unattached).









Portion of Rowley's and Stannard's Brigades of Doubleday's Division, First Army Corps.

Hazard's Second Army Corps Artillery Brigade consisting of Woodruff's, Arnold's, Cushing's, Brown's and Rorty's Batteries, assisted on the right by Hill's, Edgell's, Eakin's, Bancroft's, Dilger's, and Taft's Batteries on Cemetery Hill and on the left by

Cowan's, Fitzhugh's, Parson's, Wheeler's, Thomas', Daniels' and Sterling's Batteries and McGilvery's Artillery Brigade, consisting of Thompson's, Phillips', Hart's, Cooper's, Dow's and Ames' Batteries, and by Hazlett's Battery on Little Round Top and supported by Doubleday's Division of the First Army Corps, which was in position on the immediate left of the troops assaulted.

The Third Army Corps moved up to within supporting distance on the left, and Robinson's Division of the First Army Corps moved into position to support the right."

#### INSCRIPTION ON HIGH-WATER MARK TABLET.

Left Hand Page:—

##### "HIGH-WATER MARK OF THE REBELLION.

This copse of trees was the Landmark toward which Longstreet's Assault was Directed July 3, 1863."

Then follow the names of the organizations composing the assaulting column in which were portions of 4 Divisions of Infantry, and 43 batteries of Artillery.

#### IMPRESSIONS AFTER MANY YEARS.

Captain Nathan Appleton, in a note dated Boston, January 29, 1901, observes in relation to the monuments:—

"After the G. A. R. encampment at Philadelphia in September, 1899, I made the trip to Gettysburg. I had but very little time; enough to see the monument of the Fifth



Mass. Battery, which was not far from that of the Ninth Mass. Before going to them I stopped at the High-Water Mark Tablet, and saw the name of our Battery on one page of the bronze book. It was, of course, to me a very interesting occasion. I ordered of the photographer of the battle-field some photographs which were sent me, one of which is now with the other illustrations of the history of the Battery. I was sorry I had so little time to visit the historic field."

Of the Cemetery at Gettysburg Corporal Thomas E. Chase writes under date of September 24, 1900, soon after his visit:—

"I visited the Cemetery at Gettysburg *alone* at five a. m., and stood by the graves of two of our Battery who fell there, and my thoughts went back to the day I saw them fall. There they sleep, in those acres of graves and monuments,

'Nor couldst thou wish couch more magnificent.'

'No rumor of the foe's advance,  
Now sweeps upon the wind,  
No troubled thought at midnight haunts,  
Of loved ones left behind.'"

---

## FROM GETTYSBURG TO THE RAPPAHANNOCK.

On the Fourth of July, it was ascertained by a reconnoissance that the confederate general Lee was still holding a strong position in the Centre of the line, behind his fortifications on Seminary Ridge, and had wholly withdrawn from the front of the Right of the Army of the Potomac. He was slowly withdrawing his Left wing which menaced our Right. On the morning of July 5th our forces became aware that the rebels were in full retreat by the Fairfield and Chambersburg roads, and the Sixth Corps was ordered



down the Fairfield road in pursuit of them while those making their way south by the Cashtown road and the mountain passes, were looked after by the Union cavalry.

The Right flank of the Army of the Potomac crossed the Antietam on July 12th. The rebels abandoned Hagerstown as Meade came up, but were reported to be standing at bay, being strongly posted on the Hagerstown and Williamsport road. That evening General Meade held a council of war on the subject of attack and decided in the negative, calling forth that shrewd remark, by telegraph, of General Halleck after having been informed of the procedure.

"It is proverbial that Councils of War never fight . . . Do not let the enemy escape."

July 13th in the night the enemy silently stole away across the Potomac River on their way back to Virginia and during the progress south of both armies they maintained an attitude of watchfulness towards and close proximity to our troops; an attitude which was preserved after each had reached the southernmost point for quite ten months with never a pitched battle, nor an encounter of more importance than the slight trouble at Manassas Gap where Lee's trains claimed for the moment the right of way and then once more stole away in the gloaming.

When the Army of the Potomac moved across country to Williamsport, said to be in pursuit of the enemy, but acknowledged by all to be too far in the rear to be able to make up the time lost, overtake them and prevent their going wherever they felt inclined, Meade had no troops at his command which he could use to head them off; Washington still requiring the same number for protection. Yet, although the army lacked the stimulus of a sure prospect of soon overtaking the flying foe, the future with its hope deferred cast no shadows before, and it is said that between the Antietam and Williamsport crossing the open country





its columns produced one of those magnificent scenic effects so often described but so rarely seen, of a triumphant army moving in "battle array," each Corps, Division, Brigade and battery in line with colors flying and bayonets gleaming in the sun; in the centre moving on two parallel roads, the red artillery ready for instant action.

The Army, like an immense glacier, swept everything before it, leaving nothing standing that it could conveniently convert into use for man or beast, tearing away every fence and wall, every stalk of ripe grain growing in the great fields. Desolation they left behind them, and in their hearts as they approached once more the great river, the painful realization that there was nothing to which to look forward in the way of that decisive action, which was so earnestly desired to end the war, nothing but to march on.

They crossed the Potomac at Berlin, taking the course down the east side of the Blue Ridge to Manassas Gap, and after a short stop and fight there pushed on by way of Warrenton to the Rappahannock River, having the rebel army abreast of them most of the time, till they all settled down on the banks of the rivers in the vicinity of Fredericksburg.

In the mean time the fires of southern invasion having been stamped out in Pennsylvania broke out more fiercely farther north. There was actual riot and the presence of concealed arms in the city of New York, and sufficient cause for anxiety in Boston to warrant the taking of precautionary measures by the Governor of the Commonwealth. On July 14th, three days after the triumphant march across country, bound south, the New York Seventh Regiment then at Frederick City Md., was ordered to New York to report to Major-General Wool at the St. Nicholas Hotel, for the purpose of suppressing the riot. The situation was so critical that the regiment was transported via Amboy, an intimation having been received that the rails



would be taken up at or near Newark. There was a growing discontent in the North with the methods of the leaders at Washington and at the headquarters of the Army, and this feeling was reflected in the rank and file of the Army to an alarming extent. It was reported that 5000 men deserted the Army of the Potomac between May and August, 1863. Other offenses, such as insubordination, sleeping on post, robberies and murders of comrades, officers, and civilians were tried before courts-martial, which were ordered to convene in every Division. The sentences for desertion, when reviewed by the President were in most cases commuted from orders for execution to hard labor for six months or two years, forfeiture of three months' pay, or making good the time lost by desertion. On July 16th the War Department issued the following order:—

WAR DEPARTMENT  
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
WASHINGTON, July 16, 1863.

General Orders

No. 222

The reward of five dollars, with transportation and reasonable expenses, for the arrest and delivery at the nearest military post or depot, of any officer or private soldier, fit for duty, who may be found absent from his command without just cause is hereby increased to *ten dollars*.

By Order of the Secretary of War.

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant General.*

Now let the officers and men resume the story of the Battery:—

THE MARCH BACK.

July 4, 1863: Rainy. The Battery was ordered to the rear to unhitch and rest. Marched about 4 p. m. July 5th across the river to Littlestown having drawn 12 new horses. Abandoned two horses. Arrived about ten o'clock. Still



raining. Serg't Peacock wrote home:—"The mud is awful; everything wet through and no dry clothing. I hope the next night will end the war."

When the men hitched up on the 5th, it was supposed that the object was to find a better camp, but we found a worse one. Remained in camp at Littlestown all day and night. On the morning of the 7th we were turned out at 3 o'clock and left at 5 a. m. Marched toward Frederick, Md., by way of Taneytown, and camped for the night about 3 miles south of Woodboro. Passed through Littlestown, Taneytown, Woodboro, etc., and about ten o'clock turned off the road into a field and went into park at five yards intervals. Unhitched and unharnessed and fed with hay, watered, made coffee, and turned in for the night. Raining hard.

July 8, 1863. Morning. Raining tremendously. We had roll and water call, then looked out for ourselves. At 10 a. m. orders came to hitch up, which after some growling we did in all the rain, and left for Frederick City, reaching our old camping ground of June 27th about noon. Pitched our tents and intended stopping there for some time.

#### ONE OF THE WOUNDED.

From Corporal Chase's Diary:—"July 8, 1863. My arm doing very well. Boiled meat and broth for dinner; beef tea instead of coffee or tea for supper. Weather cool and comfortable.

July 9. Packed up, and all those who were able walked to Gettysburg to await transportation. Arrived at Gettysburg about 10 a. m. Saw about 100 rebel prisoners. Received refreshments from the Christian Commission. The people are all very kind, and welcomed us heartily. Left Gettysburg at 5 p. m. A very long train of cars loaded to their utmost with every form of mutilated humanity. Left on the Hanover Branch of the Northern



Central R. R., passed through Little Oxford, Hanover, and Rock Glen. Weather very warm p. m. About thirteen car loads of wounded soldiers in the train. Many citizens aboard who had been up to see the field!

July 10, 1863. On the railroad all last night, no sleep. Arrived in Baltimore just at sunrise. Cars halted in the street for about three hours, and were pulled by horses through Central Avenue. We finally halted and had a plentiful supply of refreshments,—bread, meat, coffee, lemonade, etc., and then proceeded to the Vol. Citizens Hospital, near Union dock, West's building, where we had our wounds dressed. Left the hospital about 1 p. m., and took cars for Philadelphia. Left Baltimore about 3 p. m. Fell in with the 5th Del. Reg't. at Havre de Grace. Heartily welcomed and very kindly treated by the people on the route. Refreshments quite abundant, and even the little boys as busy as beavers filling our canteens. The people of Wilmington Del., gave us a very enthusiastic welcome; coming out liberally with refreshments and kind words and deeds. Train drove at a furious rate, and reached Philadelphia at half-past ten p. m. Went into the Citizens Vol. Hospital just in front of the depot, and were provided with a good supper and a comfortable bed. Quite a pleasant ride today. Weather warm but not uncomfortable.

July 11, 1863. A comfortable night's rest last night, a good breakfast of soup, flour bread, butter, and coffee this morning. Left the Citizens Volunteer Hospital about 1 p. m., and went to the U. S. A. General Hospital,—'Summit' house,—on the Darby road. Took bed 14 in the 1st Ward. Took a bath, changed all my 'sojer' clothes for the ghostly garb of an invalid. 'Ward One' intended for 87 beds, but 'business' is so 'driving' that about 100 were crowded in. The whole number of patients in the entire hospital 650 tonight, one hundred more than the hospital is intended to accommodate. Weather very warm.





July 12, 1863. Sunday. 'Brushed up,' and obtained a 'pass' until 9 p. m. Left after dinner and took a walk around 'the suburbs,' and returned just at tea time. A comfortable night's rest on a comfortable bed last night. Weather to-day warm. My wound doing very well.

July 13. In quarters all day. Wrote three letters. Weather cool, cloudy, and comfortable.

July 14. Obtained a 'pass' and went to the city a. m. with W. H. Shrove of the 12th U. S. I. and Morris Clark 40th New York. Went through the city from the Schuylkill to the Delaware, and passed through some of the principal streets. The people treated us like heroes, and our trip was a pleasant one. Returned to Summit House about 5 p. m.

News of a great riot in New York City.

July 15, 1863. News this morning of the fall of Port Hudson. Remained in quarters all day.

July 16. Took a walk about two miles on the Darby road p. m. All the patients allowed a 'pass' until 5 p. m. same as yesterday.

July 20, 1863. Obtained a 'pass' and went to the city about 10 a. m., returned about half past 5 p. m. Visited Independence Hall, and was very much interested in the antiquities there. Bought a blouse for \$3.25 and a cap for \$1.12. Weather very fine.

July 21st. In quarters all day. Sent a recommendation for a furlough. 22d. Received a furlough for 15 days.

July 23. Went to the New England Association Rooms and obtained transportation to New York. Left Philadelphia at 11 a. m. and arrived in New York at 2 p. m. Procured transportation to Boston by the Stonington line from U. S. Quartermaster. Left New York in the steamer 'Commonwealth' at 5 p. m. A very smooth passage through the sound. Berth 164.

July 24, 1863. Arrived in Roxbury at 6 a. m."



Corporal Chase was sent from Philadelphia to the concentration camp near Alexandria, Va., and later was placed on detached duty there when it was made a camp of distribution, and remained on duty there until discharged at the expiration of his term of service, December 14, 1864.

#### THE CAMP AT FREDERICK CITY.

July 9, 1863. Ordered to hitch up this morning at 7 a. m. Got into column. Marched at 12 o'clock through Frederick City on to Boonsboro' and a mile beyond where we found ourselves outside the picket lines; came back and went into park half a mile this side, at the foot of South Mountain Pass. It being 7 o'clock in the evening we watered, fed with hay and turned in. Most of the Army was in our vicinity.

On the 10th the Battery was ordered to join the Artillery Brigade of the Fifth Corps, commanded by Captain Augustus P. Martin.

Turned out at daylight, fed the horses and hitched up. Marched at 8 a. m. and overtook the Corps at Delaware Mills on the Williamsport road. Came up and went into line at 2 p. m. Parked just across Antietam Creek. Third Mass. Battery in position 58 yards in our front. No firing occurred here during the day, but firing was heard about 11 on our right. Marched to Roxbury Mills at 4 p. m.

July 11, 1863, the Fifth Corps formed line of battle and advanced in line across the fields about a mile (see p. 682 "In Battle Array"), and threw out skirmishers, but finding no Rebs made short advances and long halts during the day. When the Fifth Corps formed in line and we left park at 8 a. m., we took position on the right of our old position, about one mile, on a line with the Third Mass. Battery. Not having fired a gun we left here about 3 p. m., and advanced with the Corps  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles. We then took another position, unharnessed, fed with clover and turned in. The morning of July 12th<sup>9</sup> was misty. We left park



about 11 o'clock a. m., advanced about a mile, were then moved by the left flank a mile or two, and halted in a large field. It rained in torrents for an hour while we stopped. While in the field we took on some grain. Soon after started again, and went into park for the night. Unharnessed, then went foraging for the horses. We are all badly fatigued, with our marches and battles. Since the 13th of June, (1863) we had marched two hundred miles, much of the way over bad mountain roads, and have had rainy weather nearly one-third of the time.

July 13, 1863. The Rebs are reported to be evacuating, but we are not doing anything to find out. Turned out this morning at 2 o'clock. No breakfast for the men. Captain awfully angry. Left and took position at daylight a little farther to the right in an open lot, rather exposed. Hon. Henry Wilson came along. No firing occurred during the day. One wounded horse abandoned. At night we unharnessed, watered, cleaned and fed; then turned in. Commenced raining about 8½ p. m.; continued to do so at intervals through the night. The next day at noon we advanced to near Falling Water, 1½ miles of Downsville within the enemy's lines and drew up into line. Finding no enemy went into park and made ourselves comfortable for the night. General Lee had crossed the river early that morning.

July 15th we turned out at half past three a. m. and left at 4. Marched all day, through Keedysville, crossed South Mountain by the Middletown pike, returning over the same road we travelled the day before. Passed through Deaconsville and over the mountains into Middletown valley, and about 5 o'clock went into park near Burkittsville. Watered and went after hay, then fed and cleaned off. After a while we eat supper and turned in for the night. A very hard day's work. Abandoned six horses.

July 16. Aroused about half past three and got started



about five, then marched about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles through Middletown and Burkittsville to one mile from Berlin, Md., and within about four miles of Harper's Ferry. Here we made camp, pitched tents, etc. Horses pretty well played out. Officers and men pretty tired.

Harnessed up about 4 o'clock p. m. on Friday, July 17th. Left park, crossed the Potomac with the Fifth Corps, and encamped a mile or so from the river at Lovettsville. River high. Seventy-three pontoons in the bridge. The entire Army crossed in three columns, which from the high ground on either side presented an imposing array. Halted for the night at Lovettsville.

July 18th we turned out at  $2\frac{1}{2}$  a. m. and left soon after. Marched about 9 miles, through Bowlersville, and went into camp at 11 a. m. near Wheatland, and pitched our tents. Twenty-five horses were brought up by a squad of men left behind at Berlin, which made a welcome addition to our number. Some of the teams had to be cut down to four horses at this time, and the sergeants were dismounted. We were marching very rapidly. Fifteen miles a day was called good marching, but during this campaign we had marched fifty miles in forty-three hours.

#### REPORT OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

HD. QRS. BATTERY E,  
MASS. ART'Y,

July 18, 1863.

In compliance with circular of July 16th from Inspector Gen'l's Office A. P., I respectfully report:—

Present July 16th, 4 officers, 99 men.

Lost, Battle of Gettysburg, 1 officer wounded, 4 men killed, 16 wounded, horses killed 40, wounded and since died and abandoned 9.

My Ordnance requisition in possession of Lieut. Follett





Ord. Off. gives all the ordnance required absolutely necessary, 4 sets Lead Harness.

On hand, 101 serviceable art'y horses, 12 quartermaster horses, 3 four horse wagons, 13 unserviceable art'y horses, mostly wounded.

CHARLES A. PHILLIPS,  
*Capt. Battery E.*  
*Mass. Art'y.*

### REPORT OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

HD. QUARTERS BATTERY E,  
 MASS. ART'Y.,  
 July 18, 1863.

LIEUT. P. F. NASON, *A. A. A. G.*

*Lieutenant.*

In compliance with circular of July 17th Hd. Qrs. A. P., I respectfully report my men in good physical condition, there being only one case of sickness, and that slight.

I have 101 good serviceable artillery horses, and am in good condition for a march.

I am very Respectfully

Your ob't. serv't,

CHARLES A. PHILLIPS, *Capt.,*  
*Battery E, Mass. Art'y.*

---

Sunday, July 19, 1863. Turned out at 3 o'clock a. m., hitched up and started about 6. Marched with the Fifth Corps through and 4 miles beyond Unionville, and went into camp at ten o'clock near Purcellsville. Turned in about 8 p. m. Corporal Shackley recorded his opinion on this day that—"It was a great mistake that we did not attack the Rebs on Monday (July 6), for I believe we



should have destroyed Lee's army. But perhaps it is all for the best, though it is hard to think so."

July 20. Marched at sunrise, passed Watson's Mills, Valley Mills, Uniontown, Greenville Mills, and parked near Rectortown on a hill.

July 21. Received 10 men from Battery D, 5th U. S. Artillery. The next day inspection was ordered for 2.30 p. m., and harnesses and carriages were washed; but at 12 m. we had orders to pack up, and in 50 minutes we were on the road. Marched to near Rectortown over good roads. Blackberries very thick. Went into camp for the night. Some of the men had fried confiscated sheep for supper.

#### RETURNS OF BATTERY E, MASS. ART'Y, JULY

22, 1863.

Number of men on the rolls .....	117
"    "    " present .....	86
"    required to fill the Battery .....	30
Number of men temporarily attached from 10th	
N. Y. Ind'p't Battery .....	17
" present .....	14
Number of men temporarily attached from vari-	
ous regiments .....	10
" present .....	10

CHARLES A. PHILLIPS, *Capt.*

*Battery E, Mass. Art'y.*

#### THE FIGHT AT MANASSAS GAP.

July 23, 1863, we left Rectortown with the Fifth Corps at 5 a. m., passed through Piedmont and by a station on the Manassas railroad and went into camp at 3 o'clock in Manassas Gap for the night. The roads were rocky and very bad. Wagons were left behind. The Third Corps



was ahead of us. There was some fighting in the distance, and we stood watching the infantry manoeuvre with the enemy. In about an hour we moved ahead about 200 yards, unharnessed and lay down under the open canopy of heaven and went to sleep. Two horses were abandoned.

The next day we advanced about one mile into the Gap, and went into line with the expectation of fighting, but after some hours' delay, returned to our last halting place for the night. Saw seven dead of the enemy.

On the 25th we left the Gap at 4 a. m., turned to the right, passed over the mountains and went back to a place called Orleans, on the way to Warrenton via Farrelsville and Barbour's Cross Roads. Here we encamped again for the night having made about 15 miles. A caisson in Lieut. Rittenhouse's Battery blew up ahead of us. (This was Battery D, 5th U. S.)

July 26th. Marched through Orleans to within three miles of Warrenton, and went into camp to stop all night. During the week we had passed over many miles of road bordered by blackberry bushes, loaded with most delicious berries, which were better than medicine for the men. Abandoned two horses.

July 27. Called up at 3.30 a. m. The men made coffee, fried steak, eat breakfast and then marched about 5 miles through Warrenton to about three miles beyond, and camped. Abandoned 2 horses, turned in eight. Here we received many supplies which we much needed. (In July, 1863, Monocacy Junction, Md. was made the grand depot for the Army of the Potomac.)

July 28th. Routed out again about the usual hour. Had fried fresh pork for breakfast and went blackberrying. Remained in camp in a large field surrounded by the 5 batteries of the Art'y Brigade until Aug. 3d. Weather very hot. Received 25 horses July 30. The men had stewed beans for dinner. About this time a subscription was made



and some brass musical instruments were procured, and a few of the men practised under the leadership of Bugler James Winters. Lack of facilities, however, prevented the attainment of any important results. It was on July 31st that the brass instruments for the Band came to the Battery. On that day Lieut. Scott, absent on leave at Newport, R. I., made the following entry in his diary:—

"Friday, July 31, 1863. Lieut. Lull discharged to receive a captain's commission in Heavy Artillery.

Officers of Battery (Fifth Mass.)

Phillips, Captain.

Scott Lieut. 1st Senior.

Blake " " Junior.

Spear " 2d Senior.

Appleton " " Junior."

#### LIEUT. FREDERICK A. LULL.

Lieut. Frederick A. Lull became captain of Company K, Second Mass. Heavy Artillery, which had just been recruited, July 31, 1863, and on December 15, 1863, Serg't. Otis B. Smith, having been discharged for promotion, was commissioned First Lieutenant in the same company, serving at various points in Virginia and North Carolina.

Captain Lull died in Cambridge, Mass. March 22, 1893, and is buried in the Cambridge Cemetery.

---

There was a Battery inspection August 2, 1863, in the forenoon. On Sunday the 3d, we, with the Artillery Brigade hitched up and moved camp a little to the left of our old position. Weather very hot. All busy fitting up camp, building arbors and stables, preparing for a long stay, but at night marching orders came, and we marched till one o'clock the next morning, and went into camp, but moved it later in the day to a place selected for us by





Captain A. P. Martin about 4 miles from Bealton, which we laid out in good style, putting up an arbor over the street between the tents. Soft bread for supper.

August 7, 1863, there was a heavy rain and our arbor fell in about half past six o'clock p. m. and smashed in all the tents on the lower side. Private John E. Dyer being in one it came near smashing him. Three beams fell on him.

August 8, 1863, we were turned out in the morning by the welcome sound of pack up and hitch up. Without any hurry we broke camp at 7 a. m., and left at the head of the line of batteries. Marched to Beverly Ford to guard the crossing of the Rappahannock River where the 2d Division had been for three days. We took position on the banks of the river; four of the pieces, the Right and Centre sections, in breastworks.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE BATTLE OF RAPPAHANNOCK STATION.

BY WAY OF

THE FIGHT AT BRISTOE, NOVEMBER 7, 1863.

"For we shall still find Hope shining, be it for fond invitation, be it for anger and menace; as a mild, heavenly light it shone; as a red conflagration it shines; . . . and goes not out at all, since Desperation itself is a kind of Hope."

—THOMAS CARLYLE.

Thus the opposing armies gradually settled down in their various positions assuming an attitude of mutual watchfulness. All along the line of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, and on the north bank of the Rappahannock, lay the Union army, the Fifth Corps in a position to control Beverly Ford. Their opponents were stationed at Kelly's Ford on the Rappahannock; in the neighborhood of Stephensburg and Culpeper, with a large force at Madison Court House and at Gordonsville the junction of the Orange and Alexandria and the Virginia Central Railroad; a Division of cavalry at Chancellorsville; an infantry Brigade and a Battery of artillery at Fredericksburg.

There was discontent, discouragement, and dissatisfaction in both armies, and disagreement, disparagement, doubt and recrimination among the chiefs in the councils on both sides. The President of the United States having been informed that a portion of the rebel army had been detached and sent to Tennessee, urged upon General Halleck an immediate move upon Lee's forces by the Army of the Potomac.



Notes and Letters of Captain Charles A. Phillips, Lieuts. Henry D. Scott, Peleg W. Blake and Nathan Appleton, Sergt. William H. Peacock, Corp'l Jonas Shackley, Privates John E. Dyer and Louis E. Pattison.

---

August 9, 1863, on the banks of the Rappahannock at Beverly Ford. The horses of the Battery were grazing for three quarters of an hour in the morning and the men eat soft tack and apple sauce for supper. The pontoon bridge, which was laid the previous day for a Brigade of the Second Division of the First Corps to cross the river, was taken up, the Brigade having returned. The enemy's cavalry pickets were in the woods on the other side.

August 10th, in the morning there was a short drill on the manual of the piece. Four of the guns were in earth-works erected two months previous, but the other two were unprotected. From the hill on which the Battery was encamped, about half a mile below the head of the Rappahannock River they could see for a mile beyond the river's bank, and catch a glimpse occasionally of the enemy's cavalry pickets in the edge of the woods. They were on one of General Pope's battlegrounds, and there were no trees to shade the camp. The heat through the day was intense, but the nights were cool, and there was a heavy dew which did not disappear before 7 o'clock a. m. Flies and mosquitoes were not as thick as at Harrison's Landing, but numberless grasshoppers and crickets hopped about cheerfully by day, and crept over the sleepers by night.

August 12th it rained, and Dyer went down to Ben. West's wagon to sleep, as the water ran under his tent in a steady stream.

August 16th and 17th, 1863, the Battery was inspected by Captain Augustus P. Martin and staff in an adjoining field, after which they drilled some in his presence. There was a fine breeze at 1 p. m.



## LETTER OF LIEUT. BLAKE.

"BEVERLY FORD, RAPPAHANNOCK RIVER,

Aug. 16, 1863.

Pickets are being thrown across the river today. The Second Army Corps has started for Washington. . . . We are under marching orders. Three days' rations cooked, to be kept on hand. It is very hot weather here, but I manage to keep quite comfortable by keeping in the shade and doing nothing but sleeping and smoking.

How do the drafted like their new occupation? Have they all got substitutes? There were three hundred conscripts came into our Corps last week. Out of the three hundred, two hundred and ninety-nine were substitutes. One drafted man! There is not much raised in this country, and it is very rough on an army that has to depend on what they can forage, when there is nothing to forage."

---

We had Battery drill now every day. In a letter by Captain Phillips, dated August 20, 1863, speaking of the inspection of the 17th, he said:—

"While I was waiting for Captain Martin, Gen. Sykes rode by and put me through an informal inspection. I think however, that we can stand being looked at, and I am willing to stand a comparison with any other battery in the army.

I am happy to state that there is a cornfield close by, and we can have an occasional meal of green corn as well as you.

We have a table to eat on, and when this is set off by our table cloth, cups and saucers, we really look quite civilized.

Blackberries are among the things that were. Our great luxury nowadays is a swim in the Rappahannock, albeit it is outside the picket lines."





## LETTER OF SERG'T. PEACOCK.

CAMP AT BEVERLY FORD, VA.

Aug. 20, 1863.

"We had a hard time of it on our march from Gettysburg to Warrenton; over 50 horses dead on the road, mostly from exhaustion, and from the time we left Falmouth, June 13th to our arrival at this place, we lost over one hundred horses, 7 men killed, and 15 wounded, with many left sick at hospitals, and on the road. Our Battery here is behind breastworks, guarding the Ford, but we are under marching orders, and expect to move at any moment. It is reported the enemy is falling back."

---

Aug. 21, 1863, William F. Nye came to camp with a few stores, and Lieut. F. A. Lull left, to be captain of another battery. 24th, Joseph Alton came back from the Hospital. 27th, Three of the old men and one recruit arrived at the Battery. 28th was the anniversary of 2d Bull Run. 29th, Five deserters were shot, and the Fifth Corps was paraded to witness the execution. [They were said to have deserted from the 118th Pennsylvania Regiment, but Lieut.-Col. William H. Powell, historian of the Fifth Corps, is authority for saying that although assigned to it they had never joined any regiment, so that that organization should not have the obloquy forever attached to it. It was said that one of them had enlisted 12 times.] On the same day three hundred conscripts arrived from the District of Columbia, and it was thought, the weather being good for marching, that the army was waiting for the required number of conscripts to arrive.

August 31, 1863, Second Lieutenant Nathan Appleton arrived from Boston in the evening, and joined the Battery. Dyer's Diary mentions him as "a new lieutenant."



## LIEUT. APPLETON'S LETTER HOME.

"CAMP BY BEVERLY FORD,  
Sept. 1, 1863.

Tuesday Morning.

Here I am, at last, actually a soldier in camp. I hoped to get here by last Saturday, but my horses only got in Washington then, so that I waited until Monday to start for the front. The time was passed in Washington quite pleasantly. I met one or two classmates, saw the Abercrombies, dined one day with Pelham Curtis at the Engineer Brigade, loafed around town, etc.

Early yesterday morning I left Washington with horses, man, and baggage, en route for camp. Such confusion as a government railroad is! I got down as far as Warrenton Junction all right, having bade good bye to Locklyn, who brought the horses on from Boston, at Alexandria, and there I was told that I could not get my horses on any farther. I sent my trunk on to Bealton. Joe, my colored servant, and myself mounted our steeds and proceeded to find our way to camp.

The country around showed the devastations of war. Dead horses and mules, the remains of burnt cars, broken wagons, &c. &c., occasionally meeting the view. We followed up the railroad as far as Bealton, and there struck out for the camp of the Fifth Mass. Battery. We rode along until finally I came up to the Head Quarters of General George Sykes commanding the Fifth Corps, who directed me to the Battery. I found it without difficulty, and appeared there just before sundown, as the officers were sitting down to tea. I soon made myself at home. My first night was passed on the ground in the Captain's tent, with a goodly array of blankets, coats, etc., both above and below me. I awoke feeling perfectly well, no chills, no rheumatism, or anything disagreeable. I had to put my section (two guns,



since 1873 called a "platoon") through the manual of the piece this morning, which you can imagine I did in style.

Afternoon: Rode over and saw George Barnard (captain in the 18th Mass. Regt. on Gen. Charles Griffin's staff) this morning. Saw General Barnes, Colonel Hayes, Captain Martin and other birds.

Our Battery is situated right on the Rappahannock River a little above Beverly Ford, and where the river is divided into two branches. The country all about is beautiful, and the weather, thus far, delightful; warm and sunny during the day, but cold and almost frosty in the night. It is getting autumnal very fast. The whole army is in very quiet and comfortable quarters, and looks as if it might remain so for some time, though we are now under orders to be in readiness for any movement. The Confeds. are somewhere over the river. You had better send any little things that you may want to, by mail. Letters and any kind of newspapers are acceptable. I should like a Boston paper once a week at least.

I wish you would send me a pair of wash leather or common thin buckskin gloves, not gauntlets. I ought to have bought a pair.

September 3, 1863. Officer of the day for the first time. Got through tolerably well."

#### NOTES OF CAPT. NATHAN APPLETON.

MARCH 12, 1901.

"When I joined the Fifth Massachusetts Battery I was twenty and a half years old, which seems to us now very like a boy. I was just out of Harvard, as my good mother said I could not join the army until I had completed my collegiate education. I tried not to put on any airs, but simply to do my duty as a good boy, and I think I then was a very good one.



As I look back now after nearly thirty-eight years of an extremely varied life in many parts of the world, I can think of nothing that gives me a greater thrill and tingle of youth than the recollection of a battery drill when I was a chief of section.

The Battery had six pieces and six caissons, each with six horses. I can see the guidon rushing over the field to take his proper place as the order was given! I can hear the clarion notes of the buglers, and the commands of the captain, Charles Appleton Phillips, than whom there was no braver, or more intrepid artillery officer or soldier in the army.

When the Battery was in line and limbered, the orders might be, 'Forward, march!'—'Halt!'—'Action Front!' when the pieces would be unlimbered, and go through the drill of the piece. After that they would be limbered either to the front or rear for some other manœuvres. A favorite one was 'Countermarch, march!' The order from the Captain would be repeated with sabre in the air, by the chief of section. There were a good many evolutions of changing front which Captain Phillips liked to execute.

I had two good horses, one of them exceptionally handsome and spirited, but with a light mouth and easy to handle. There was no assemblage of lookers on, as about fifteen years later, when I was captain of the famous Battery A of the Militia of Massachusetts I had on Boston Common and at the camp at Framingham, of fair ladies and appreciative urchins, but in Virginia we felt and knew we were there for a purpose, and we seemed to have the whole country for our field of manœuvres, that is to say from the great rivers on the east, to the Blue Ridge and the Alleghanies, and so down south to Richmond which was always our objective point."

---

Sept. 2, 1863. Wm. F. Nye arrived in the afternoon with





a load of sutlers' stores,—apples, potatoes, butter, ale, etc. Conscripts continued to come, and the number was estimated at 2000, designed to fill out the Regular Infantry then in New York, where they were sent to quell the riot.

Sept. 3. Captain Phillips wrote home with relation to Lieut. Appleton:—"he is gradually breaking in. I am very well pleased with him, and think he will make a good officer. Captain Martin is trying to get permission to have some target shooting. I went out with him yesterday to measure off the ground."

#### LETTER HOME OF LIEUT. APPLETON.

"September 4, 1863.

I write you on some paper which I bought the other day at Alexandria. I got it for the sake of a map of the country which came with it, the whole done up in a sort of combination portfolio arrangement.

I am getting now quite acclimated, and feel more at home in my work. At first I felt very awkward and green. The men are all very well drilled, and well-disposed fellows generally. We have Battery drill every other day, and then I have to take charge of the Centre section. Drill at the manual of the piece every day, and occasional drills in harnessing the horses. There is a good deal of pleasant variety in the duties of a Battery; attending stable calls, taking the horses to the river to be watered &c. When I am officer of the day I get up at five,—other days at six. We live sumptuously. Nice meat and vegetables for dinner, with a good pudding. We have three dogs belonging to the Battery, one funny little fellow named 'Dixie,' captured in a house in Chancellorsville. The horses, also, are well. 'Folko' is much admired. They are rapidly getting used to bivouacking out in the open air. I rode over this morning and saw Inman Barnard, (For many years the right hand man of James



Gordon Bennett in Paris,) who has come out to stay with his brother, Captain George M. Barnard Jr.

Went to the camp of the 18th Mass. and saw Weston (George Fiske Weston, Harvard class of 1860, died of wounds received at Rappahannock Station) and also Colonel Sherwin of the 22d. Plenty of good fellows all around us. They are trying to get a permit for all the batteries to have some target practice. My friend Stephen H. Phillips, who was in Washington the other day, came out yesterday evening to pay his brother a visit. He is here now,—going home tomorrow. He said that he came along from Alexandria in the cars with Colonel Theodore Lyman who was going out to take his place on General Meade's staff. A good paper to send me is the 'Gazette,' as it has the week's news, including that of society in Boston. As for any news, we hear little of it here, and don't care much, though we get plenty of Philadelphia and Washington papers."

---

September 4th. Nye started for Washington.

September 5th a party of officers including those at Division Head Quarters, who came to return the call of the day before, rode over to Sulphur Springs. They found that the Hotel had been burned by the rebels, but they drank the water and had a most delightful ride. Captain Phillips and his brother were of the party, also Lieuts. Blake and Appleton. There was no drill that day. The ammunition was overhauled and harnesses cleaned.

#### APPLETON'S ACCOUNT OF THE RIDE.

"We went over to one of the White Sulphur Springs in Fauquier county, which you can see on the map is about midway on a straight line from Rappahannock Station to Warrenton. It must have been a great resort for the young F. F. V.s, male and female, a few years ago. The ruins of a



very large Hotel are there; burnt by the rebs about a year ago. Tall pillars are still standing, with saloons, pavilions, outhouses, fountains &c. in great profusion. The water was decidedly sulphurous. General Birney was there with a good many troops. On the way there we stopped a few moments at the camp of the 16th Mass. and saw some of the officers; among them Lieut. Col. Waldo Merriam then in command. (Killed May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania.) On the way home we fell in with a Brigade review, and noticed the tattered flags of two Massachusetts regiments. It was a delightful afternoon,—cutting across the fields and roads of old Virginia,—sojers on all sides till you can't rest. Please enclose in your next letter a few labels for me to sew on things. I keep getting blankets, and so I want a few more labels. I am officer of the day, and have to go with the horses to be watered in a few moments; attend feed call; stable call at five, guard mounting later,—which is a sort of dress parade,—and then my duties are over for another two days. There is a funny darkey a few yards from camp, who lives in a log hut. His 'Missis' is about three miles away, one of the Virginia Carters, and he is quite independent, cultivating a little patch of ground. His daughter does washing for us. (This shows that the Virginia Carters who have been immortalized since the war by the popular story 'Colonel Carter of Cartersville,' by F. Hopkinson Smith were then a reality.—'I, George Fairfax Caarter of Caarters Hall, Caartersville, Virginia, Late Colonel C. S. A.' etc. etc.)

I send you a piece of real Confederate money, a two dollar bill, which I got from him the other day."

#### LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"CAMP NEAR BEVERLY FORD,  
Sunday, Sept. 6, 1863.

I should think foreign nations by this time would begin



to appreciate the improvements we have been making in artillery. It was an unprecedented thing when we breached Fort Pulaski at 1650 yards, but now we have breached Sumter at twice that distance, and thrown shell five miles. There is very little doubt that in Ordnance, both rifled and smooth-bore, we are ahead of the world. I want to see a further trial of the 15 inch guns. There is a great cry now for putting rifled 100 and 200 pdrs. in their places. I am not at all inclined to fall in with this; for long ranges and for breaching stone walls a rifled shot is undoubtedly the best, but the motion of a vessel in a sea way is sufficient to prevent accuracy at long ranges. A vessel must force the fighting at short range, where the greater weight and velocity of the round ball gives it an advantage. The proper place for iron clads is against other iron clads, not against stone walls. For this purpose I think it is the battering power we want, not the punching power, English ideas to the contrary notwithstanding. The fifteen inch shot has only been tried once against an iron clad—the 'Atalanta'—and three shots spoiled her, while the heaviest rifled shots from Fort Sumter have not seriously damaged our monitors. Indeed some of the accounts mention the 11 inch smooth bores from the 'Keokuk' as the most formidable guns the rebels had in Fort Sumter."

Appleton's Letter of September 6th:—"We have just had our Sunday morning inspection, which is quite a big affair. Officers, men, horses, guns, and everything, are all cleaned up on Saturday, and on Sunday morning in full rig are inspected by the Captain, or sometimes by the Brigade commander."

In a list of things wanted sent to him by Lieut. Appleton may be found the following besides wearing apparel viz. "A photograph album, a mirror about 8 inches, stand up at 45°, a riding whip, boot jack, mucilage or glue, hanging watch-case, pocket calendar, cigar case, 'Old Farmer's Al-





manac, camp chair, chocolate, dressing case, buffalo robe."

Appleton's Diary continued: "September 7th we went off about four miles to try target practice with Kittenhouse's Battery of Regulars. I was introduced to Captain William Jay. Called at the picket line on Weston and Captain Dallas. We found by this day's practice that the table of firing was not correct. A Corps review was going on when we were firing."

---

At the target shooting on September 7th we fired 6 rounds from each piece at ranges from 800 to 2600 yards.

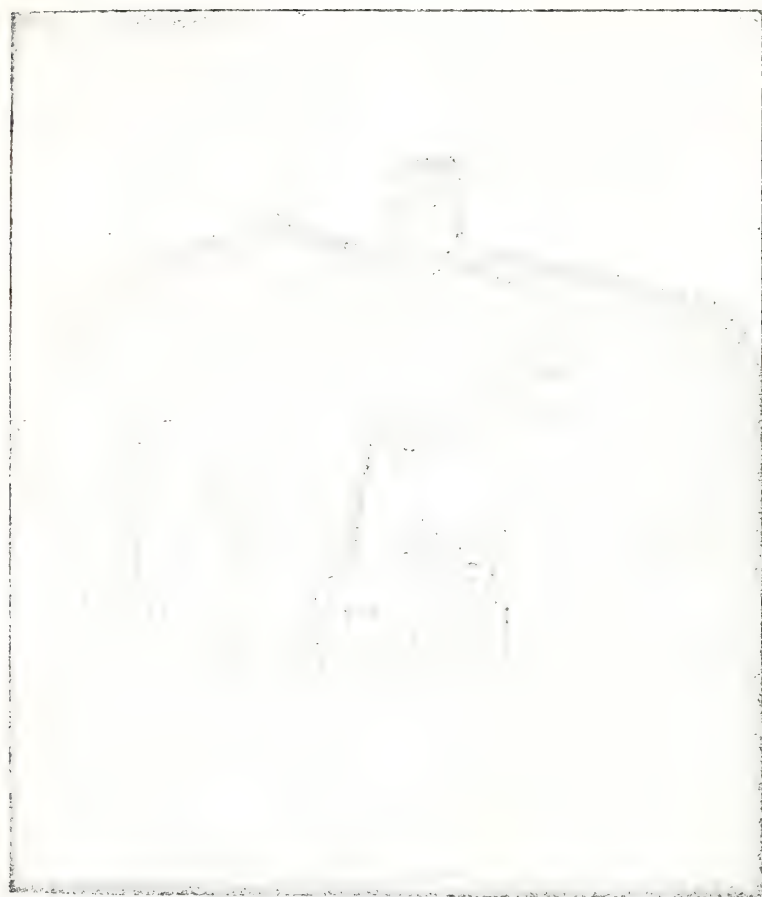
On the 8th, we had drill on the manual of the piece in the forenoon, and in the afternoon Martin's Battery in command of Lieut. Walcott and Captain Gibbs' Battery (1st Ohio Light Battery L) went target shooting, and some of us looked on. The tents arrived.

#### MORE TARGET PRACTICE.

Sept. 9th we went over again and fired five rounds. Made some good shots. This time Battery C, 1st N. Y. Lieut. Clark, commanding, was with us. Clog dancing and singing at Head Quarters in the evening. Joe Clarke, a member of the Battery, was a great clog-dancer. This day Wm. F. Nye arrived with peaches and other stuff, so did our licensed Battery sutler.

On a fly leaf of Appleton's Diary it is stated that in the target practice at Beverly Ford September 7th and 9th, 1863, 3 inch guns were used with Schenkle case shot, combination fuze, and in a letter dated September 14th, Captain Phillips thus describes the targets:—"We have been out target shooting this last week, being allowed ten shots to each gun. Our targets were posted at distances of 850, 1266, 1400, 1600, 1700, and 2600 yards. The target at 850 yds. was a little log house, which was pretty well knocked to pieces before we got through with it. The target at 1400







yds. was hit twice by bullets from the shrapnell, and is claimed by Battery C, 1st N. Y. and by us. The target at 1700 yds. was hit once by us. These targets were pieces of cloth about 4 feet square, held up by two stakes. When we fired at the 1700 yd. target one stake had fallen down, and the mark was a good deal smaller than a man. We call it pretty good shooting to hit that a mile off. I believe we did the best shooting, and the regular battery the poorest. So much for regulars vs. volunteers."

FROM APPLETON'S LETTERS OF SEPT. 9TH  
AND 12TH.

"I intended to begin this epistle last evening after 'Taps,' but we had lots of clog-dancing, singing, &c. in camp, and the evening vanished. The darkey part of the establishment consists of Joe, Henry, Christopher, and my Joe. The latter is in his glory here, and is a great favorite. He can be seen going through the camp with a big meal bag over his shoulders, crying out, 'How are you oats?'—He has already attained the soubriquet of 'Vicksburg' and 'Port Hudson,' to which he rejoins, 'How are you, Richmond?' (The joke was that Joe Hunter whom Lieut. Appleton picked up as a servant in Boston, had just returned with some officer from the victorious campaigns of Vicksburg and Port Hudson.) I have had both of my horses out under fire, and they stand it perfectly. The little beggar would put his nose right on the gun, and the magnificent Folko merely gives a slight start. One of the dogs connected with the Battery is named 'Trusty.' He came out from Massachusetts with them. (See p. 83) . . . September 12th, 1863, the day was very hot and in the afternoon there was a heavy thunder shower. It rained in torrents. The men were out all day, mowing grass for the horses,



and got wet through. When they reached the camp they received a ration of whiskey. There was danger of fever and ague in that locality. Two officers of the 32d Mass. Reg't. dined with us. It was reported that 8000 of our cavalry were at Rappahannock Station, and would cross the river at once, and late in the evening we received an order which said that the Corps must be immediately in readiness to move to support the cavalry, if necessary."

In a letter written on the 12th and 13th Lieut. Appleton says of the officers etc. of the Battery:—"The Captain, Phillips, is a fine fellow, plucky, good natured, bright and gentlemanly. The 1st Lieut. Blake is a funny wag, my tent mate Lieut. Spear is a very pleasant companion, young, neat, bright, energetic, and in all respects a perfectly good fellow." Of the rain he says, "It is delicious to lie half asleep, and hear the rain come patter, patter, against the tent, and occasionally feel a big drop tumble on your face. They have got up at Division Head Quarters, about a mile from our camp, a race course, where they have frequent trials of speed in the Brigades and Divisions &c. to find the fastest horse in the Corps. We had a pair of parallel bars erected in camp for exercising. We have not yet had any grand review. We received with joy the good news from Rosecranz and Burnside. Things are looking well all around. A good war picture struck me the other day, which I think no artist has as yet attempted, viz., the tri-daily performance of watering horses. Imagine the horses standing three or four feet deep in the Rappahannock, some quietly drinking, others splashing about, the men on their backs in all kinds of costumes.

The banks of the river where we are, are very prettily overhung with trees. The line of pickets extends along this side." Of his duties he writes, "I am learning things very fast. A week of practice is worth ten years of theory."





## THE INVALID CORPS.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
WASHINGTON, Sept. 12, 1863.

## General Orders

No. 307

The following named non-commissioned officers and privates, having been duly examined and declared unfit for further field service, but fit for duty in the Invalid Corps, are hereby transferred from their respective regiments, and companies, to the Invalid Corps, to take effect September 1, 1863, and from and after that date will be dropped from their regimental rolls. Commanding officers of companies to which these men have heretofore belonged, will at once furnish the Provost Marshal General at Washington a descriptive list, clothing account, and complete military history in each case. . . .

Drew John J. Private Company E, 5th Mass. Battery.

## LETTER OF SERG'T. W. H. PEACOCK.

"CAMP NEAR BEVERLY FORD, VA.

Sept. 13, 1863.

A Division or more of our troops are over the river today on a reconnoissance, and we are under orders to be ready to move at any moment. Firing is going on only about three miles off as I write this. It may not amount to anything, however. We see Rebels over the river every day. One, a few days ago, drove his horse down to the river, and came over the ford by our picket line as cool as could be. Some of our Battery boys were in swimming at the time, when he drove up to a lieutenant of the picket, and says:—'How are you, Lieutenant? Want to exchange papers? Got a cup of coffee for a fellow?'

They gave him all he wanted, and he put spurs to his horse, and rode back to the rebel camp about four miles away. He said they would fight if only two men were left to do so.

We have considerable trouble with some of the conscripts,



but we can soon govern them. Many of them are hard cases, and do not take kindly to army discipline. An infantry camp near us, has a long pole put up about seven feet or more high, that is kept full of conscripts from morning to night, tied up by their thumbs for punishment."

#### DIARY OF CORPORAL SHACKLEY.

"The reconnoissance of 8000 cavalry went on to Culpeper, the First Corps being with them to support. Heavy firing was heard on the 13th and 14th. On the 15th orders came at 4 p. m., to hold ourselves in readiness to move at a moment's notice, and news came later that the advance had captured three cannon.

September 16, 1863, we turned out at 3 a. m., fed, cleaned, watered, ate breakfast. 'Boots and Saddles' was then sounded. Marched at 5 a. m., crossed on a pontoon bridge just below Beverly Ford, and marched through Brandy Station towards Culpeper Court House, the road running parallel to the railroad, and close to it most of the way. We camped for the night within a mile of Culpeper at 3 p. m. in sight of the town. Turned in at 8 p. m. The Artillery Reserve camp was within a mile of us. Major Freeman McGilvery had been made a full colonel. Marched at daylight the morning of the 17th, passing through the town, and came into position  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles south of Culpeper. Anniversary of the Battle of Antietam."

#### FROM LIEUT. APPLETON'S LETTER HOME.

Written at the camping ground "Somewhere between Culpeper and Cedar Mountain, Va.

It was a hot and dusty march, and I was very glad to roll myself up in my blanket and turn in for the night (of the 16th, the first day's march) under a good tent, however. You have no idea of the way the infantry straggle on a



march. All along the road you could see them in all stages of exhaustion, but they almost always manage to crawl up to their camps by night. We would keep falling in with dead horses, which had been killed in the cavalry skirmish of last Sunday. The next morning we started off again early to march farther on, first going right through Culpeper. It was fun going through a Virginia town, and seeing the people, and the deserted or closely shut up houses. There was a real southern Hotel there, Court House, etc., and everything was crowded with our soldiers, now and then carrying off with them some rebel prisoners. As we were going by a large house I saw a figure standing there who I thought must be Theodore Lyman, but when I was going by him he looked so strange that I did not know him, nor he me. When I had passed we halted and he came up and asked me if I was not myself, and I told him I were, whereupon we conversed. On the 17th I also met Colonel (Francis A.) Walker. A little before noon we formed 'in Battery,' and the other troops in line of battle quite near, and in plain view of Cedar Mountain on one of the 2d Mass. Regt's old battlegrounds, to await the coming of the enemy, who I guess are nowhere near us, as some of our troops were then encamped on the mountain itself. We have not a very pleasant location for a camp: muddy ground, tall grass, weeds &c. &c."

On the 18th September still in position, the men went after hay outside the pickets. Raced horses all the way.

From Appleton's Letter: Saturday, the 19th:—"Alas, you should see my pretty boots now, after two weeks' service!—muddy, disfigured and scratched with brambles: how changed from those boots with which, elate with hope, and radiant with expectation, I left my home! Last night was cold, and today is bleak: my hand being numbed accounts for my *scrubious* chirography. I am going to try a gallop over the country. Yesterday we went foraging to the barn



attached to the house of a Mr. Strother, some prominent rebel character. The house had been ransacked. I went through it and grabbed up a handful of papers to see what they might be. One was a leaf from a manuscript book called 'Commonplace Book,' which had remarks on all subjects, theology, geography, &c."

Later:—"Went out on a ride today to get warm and found I was near the camp of the 1st Mass. Cavalry. Saw all the fellows. Charles A. Longfellow (Son of the poet Longfellow who married Lieut. Nathan Appleton's half-sister. He was thus his half-nephew, a year and some months younger than he) came over and dined with us. They were in a big scrimmage the other day when they were driving off the Rebs. They had then, when I found them, just come in from the front, having been relieved by others."

September 19, 1863, still holding the same position, the men went after cornstalks in the afternoon. The cavalry all came in. Wagoner G. H. Johnson in the Hospital and George Shaw.

"Sept. 20. (Appleton's Diary.) Borrowed 'Modern Painters' of Dr. Howard. Tried to find Sunday service but didn't. (Dr. Howard was an Englishman by birth, at that time surgeon of the Artillery Brigade, afterwards famous for inventing a system for restoring life from crowning.) A great deal of clearing up to be overseered by me. Inspection on the 21st by Captain A. P. Martin.

September 22d. Boxing gloves arrived and there was sparring in camp. Nine spare wheels arrived. Visit from Colonel McGilvery, who accompanied by Captain Phillips rode over to the battlefield of Cedar Mountain, where the 2d Mass. Infantry lost so heavily. The Colonel was in the fight. They rode all over the battlefield, but the traces of fighting were about all gone except the marks of shot on the houses and trees.





The regulars came back from New York on the 22d. The Army was now reinforced by conscripts."

#### LETTER OF LT. APPLETON.

"September 24, 1863. The camp is being changed into a gymnasium. We got orders this afternoon to get eleven days' rations ready. If we are going to do anything, now is the time, when the Confeds are perhaps somewhat weakened, having sent away some to oppose Rosecranz and Burnside. Our army is in splendid shape. We must number now nearly one hundred thousand men. The weather is fine and the roads in bully condition. The cavalry are all round making reconnoissances. The arrival of the mail is a great event in camp, and it is truly terrible to find nothing for yourself. It is quite extraordinary that the mails arrive as regularly as they do. We get one every day. I had occasion to do some sewing the other day, and I found that it would be almost as easy for a camel, as for the thread, so kindly presented to me, to go through the eyes of the needles also given to me. Please send me some larger needles and some smaller thread, and then I shall be sure to be all right. Send some *red* thread or silk. Put them in a letter. You ask me about the bed tick, &c. It works to a charm. I sleep on, first, a stretcher from an ambulance, which has four legs, and makes a splendid bed. On this I put my rubber blanket, then the tick, filled by Joe with—I don't know what; then my uncut grey blankets, into which I crawl; then my overcoat; and then a red artillery blanket. We have got the bottom of our tent filled with hemlock boughs, which are clean, smell nice, and remind me that Christmas is coming.

We make tables out of barrel heads and boxes. The washstand is outside! Sabres, boots, spurs, glasses, hats, brushes, &c. &c. are hanging up or lying around in endless confusion.



You would be amused at the attachment my two horses have for each other. The little feller follows Folko all over the country, and they are eternally neighing when they are separated. They begin to think it is getting cold and I shall soon have to blanket them. The 'little un' (afterwards called 'Klein' German for 'little') is the prettier, but Folko is pleasanter to ride with others, as he is not so hard-mouthed. They both look very sleek. The Captain has me recite lessons to him in artillery tactics, which is a good thing, as you have to know a good deal to go through a battery drill without any mistakes."

By the return of Lieut. Scott on the 25th, Lieut. Appleton was relieved of the command of the Centre section, and returned to his regular place as chief of the line of caissons, and when in line he was just four yards in rear of the centre of the Battery. In battle he would be in charge of the caissons, ammunition, horses, etc.

Sept. 26th. Washburn and Fitzsimmons arrived at the Battery from the Hospital.

By General Orders No. 320, Sept. 26, 1863, John Pilling was transferred to the Invalid Corps, the order to take effect September 30, 1863.

"September 27th. (Appleton Notes.) We still remain encamped in the same place. Two Corps have left to assist Rosecranz, some have gone down the Rappahannock; one, the Second, is in advance of us, and what the rest are to do I don't know. Our food is very light and irregular, though in the main healthful. We generally have fresh meat. Canned food can be always bought of the sutler. We eat in camp off crockery. We carry a stove, mess kit, &c., in a battery cart, a vehicle which only two batteries in the service possess, and which always travels with the Battery, not in the rear with the baggage wagons. In this the officers manage to stow away a good many miscellaneous articles handy on a march. I find my knit jacket of very great use. My



little artillery jacket, also, is just what I wanted. You need to have been in service yourself before you can tell all the trifling accessories to comfort.

September 28, 1863, at 10 a. m. 'Boots and saddles' was sounded for review. The Brigade was reviewed by General Meade with his staff, a surgeon of the British army sent here by the Queen, and General Cortes of Spain. The sutler Harvey arrived at the Battery. Lieutenants Spear and Appleton took a ride through and beyond Culpeper to the Artillery Reserve. Dined with Captain Bigelow, saw Phil Mason and Lieut. George F. Barstow.

Sept. 29, 1863. Battery drill on bad ground. Lieut. Appleton took the line of caissons.

Oct. 1st. Lt. Appleton had the fatigue party put up an evergreen chebang in front of the tents, and make two corduroy bridges."

Dyer with Alpheus Haskins for a partner played euchre in the afternoon and came off victorious. His diary does not state who the vanquished parties were.

The three officers' tents faced each other forming three sides of a square, and they messed three times a day together. Lieut. Appleton wrote Oct. 1, 1863: "I have charge of the officers' mess this month, which is pretty good fun, as I have to travel around the country to get grub, visiting sutlers, commissaries, &c. I generally try to do some studying tactics, riding or writing letters in the morning. We dine between 12 and 1. At four the horses are watered, fed, and groomed. About 5 or 5.30 roll call and guard mounting: then tea, after which we sit around the fire and smoke. 'Tattoo' about 7.45, and 'Taps' half an hour later. I retire about eight."

October 4th. Sunday there was Battery inspection by Captain Phillips. Lieuts. Scott and Appleton went to hear Chaplain Clark of the 83d Pennsylvania Reg't. preach.

October 5th they pitched camp over again, reversed tents



and laid out a street. Sixth Corps passing towards the Rapidan.

"There is a short description of the guns which our Battery uses," writes Appleton, "on the 124th page of Gibbon's Artillerist's Manual. We use the Schenkle projectile almost entirely."

October 7th the army trains were moving to the rear.

October 8th the sick were ordered to the rear, which looked like a move. Lieut. Scott in his notes of the day says:—"Battery drill was kept up every day until the 9th of October, when the Battery was ordered to be ready to move at short notice. I had not met Lieut. Appleton previous to joining the Battery, but he was received by the men of the Battery cordially."

Lieut. Scott was pleased to be once more with his old comrades. The entries in his diary of the 10th and 11th of October are as follows:—

"October 10, 1863. At 2 a. m. received orders to march. Hitched up at 3, and moved out on the road to Raccoon Ford 9 a. m. Halted near the Rapidan 12 m. Stood in harness all day. At 6 p. m. back to camp. Orders to move in the morning towards the Rappahannock, the enemy was making a flank movement towards Washington to get in the rear of the Army of the Potomac.

### THE FIGHT AT BRISTOE.

October 11, 1863. Broke camp and marched for Beverly Ford. Passed through Culpeper and Brandy Station, and crossed the Rappahannock River, and camped at the Ford, old camp, at 7 p. m. Enemy's cavalry engaging our cavalry at every point."

Lieut. Appleton tells the story of the 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th and 14th in the following words; commencing under date of the 11th:—"I am sitting, doing nothing, on the





ground, waiting for the enemy to approach if they wish to give us battle. On Saturday at quarter past two in the morning an order came for us to move at two. This being impossible we did the best we could and got off at about four or five a. m. The Corps went off on a little picnic. We marched about four miles towards Raccoon Ford, halted, passed the day, and returned to our camp at evening. It was very strategic. Sunday morning (11th Oct. yesterday) we started off at daylight on the skedaddle to the rear. Went through Culpeper, and then on about six or seven miles and halted. A lot of cavalry passed by, some wounded, riderless horses, &c., they were Buford's men, and had been skirmishing with the Rebs all day, and I guess had rather a hard time of it. They said the Rebs were beyond Culpeper and on the march after us. We soon proceeded, crossed the Rappahannock, and went into our old camping ground at Beverly Ford. Got up this morning at four, marched at daylight again over the river, and formed in position where we now are, half past eleven. It looks as if we wanted to have a battle, but whether the Rebs will come out or not is doubtful. General Sykes and staff are now a little ways off in front of us. We have got a very good position and a large force, and ought to make some show. Our troops are concealed in woods. We see the Reb cavalry in squads three miles off or so, but not a gun do we hear. . . . Tuesday Afternoon (Oct. 13) camp near Bristoe. The only fight we had yesterday was a very pretty cavalry engagement which began late in the afternoon and which we saw perfectly well. We drove the Rebs away, and then the whole force, infantry and artillery, followed up to a short distance of Culpeper, got there at dusk and retired. We left Culpeper this morning at two and marched until five this afternoon, and we are now near Bristoe. I enclose you a specimen of the countersign as we get it. The whole army is supposed to have the same one, and it is sent round to the different Divisions.



Brigades, &c., always done up in triangular form and sealed. (See p. 797.) Our supper will soon be ready. I go to look at the horses. Oct. 14th. Off again at daylight. Took *posish* near Manassas. The Second Corps licked the Rebs. Barnes' Battery engaged. We went after them and then made an about, and marched until two towards Centreville. Slept out in the air. Occasional falls of rain. Hard day and very tired."

Captain Phillips says of the 14th, letter dated Camp near Fairfax, Thursday Oct. 15, 1863:—

"Just as we were starting out after crossing Broad Run on Wednesday, the Rebels commenced to shell our rear. One Division and one battery remained behind, and the rest of the Corps pushed on to Manassas Junction, where we formed line of battle fronting the Bull Run mountains. I was sent into a redoubt where I felt quite secure. The firing in our rear was quite steady, the Second Corps being engaged."

From Corporal Shackley's Diary. "Oct. 10th. Broke camp and marched to Mitchell's station and at 4 p. m. returned to camp. . . . Oct. 12th. Recrossed the River and took position on a hill to watch the enemy. About noon took position in a valley out of sight of the Rebs. Firing began about 4 p. m., and we advanced to Brandy Station, the Rebs retiring as we advanced. A smart cavalry fight took place on the plains towards Culpeper which being in plain sight was quite exciting.

Oct. 13th. At 2.30 a. m. marched to and recrossed the river, and fed our horses. At 7 a. m. marched by way of Warrenton Junction, and camped near Catlett's Station.

Oct. 14th. Marched towards Centreville. About noon the enemy attacked our rear guard,—Second Corps,—and were repulsed with the loss of 4 guns and 450 men. The Battery countermarched to near Bristoe station, about 5 miles, then countermarched again, and marched to near Cen-



Centreville, where we arrived about 2 a. m. of Oct. 15th, having made full sixty miles, fought a small battle, and crossed a large river within two days.

October 15, 1863. Marched through Centreville and went into park near Fairfax C. H., and fed our horses for the first time since Tuesday the 13th."

#### LIEUT. SCOTT'S ACCOUNT.

"Oct. 12, 1863, crossed the River to its South bank and took a high position overlooking the plain south. Remained in position on the heights until 4 p. m. After a severe cavalry charge the Battery with the Fifth Corps in line of battle, moved south to Brandy Station and halted at 9 p. m.

Oct. 13. Moved out at 2 a. m. in midnight darkness, chilled through to suffering in the frosty air: crossed the Rappahannock on pontoons at the Ford and camped for the night at Bristoe's at 5 p. m. The railroad bridge at Rappahannock was blown up.

Hill's Rebel Corps passing our Right and rebel cavalry following our Rear.

Oct. 14th. Moved out on the road towards Manassas Junction, and crossed Broad Run at 12 noon. The enemy came on our flank shelling our Rear. Attacking the Second Corps they were repulsed with some loss of guns and prisoners captured by the Second Corps. The Fifth Battery was not engaged, but after being tangled up in the dense growth of woods, retired in the darkness of the night with the loss of a pole to a caisson, and one horse. Night pitchy dark. Passed through Manassas, crossed Blackburn's Ford,—Bull Run,—and camped at 2 a. m.

Oct. 15th. 9 a. m. moved through Centreville, camping near Fairfax Court House at 2 p. m. Raining. Every one cold and wet. Enemy moving rapidly for our flank and rear. Fifth Corps at Germantown. Sutlers ordered to the



rear—to Alexandria. News of Curtin's election in Pennsylvania, 30,000 majority. Vallandigham in Ohio defeated."

Private John E. Dyer's Notes of Oct. 10th: "The enemy made a feint on our Left and attacked our Right.

Oct. 13th. . . . After a march of 25 miles we went into camp at 5 p. m pretty tired.

Oct. 15th. . . . Half a ration of whiskey and 2 days' rations of hard tack issued tonight."

#### BY WAY OF THE FIGHT AT BRISTOE.

General Meade issued an order at 11.25 p. m. Sept. 15, 1863, for a forward movement of the Army of the Potomac, to commence at 5 a. m. of the 16th. The cavalry were to picket the front and guard the flank of the Army. The Fifth Corps was directed to occupy the ridge in front of the village of Culpeper, and there it remained till the 13th of October. On the 24th of September the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps were detached from the Army of the Potomac and sent west, and the enemy becoming aware of the fact immediately threw a heavy force upon the Union cavalry, in order to turn its flank and get in the rear of the Army, which design we frustrated by the retrograde movement of General Meade, made with such celerity as to reach Centreville in advance of the enemy but not without serious trouble through a determined attack of the Confederates at Bristoe, and the most severe hardships endured by the troops.

October 16, 1863, reveille was sounded at 7 o'clock. At 5 p. m. "Boots and Saddles." At 6 p. m. the Battery moved out into the road and waited for the Division to march past, then it took its place in the column and marched back to within two miles of Centreville. Rain until 9 p. m. The Battery went into park at ten. Two more batteries were attached to the Corps. The night was very dark. One of the officers' tents blew over. On the 17th the Battery





changed camp to a more suitable one a mile nearer Centreville in a beautiful glade. The pontoon train moved through Centreville. Camped with the Brigade.

#### NOTES OF LIEUT. APPLETON.

"The enemy was manœuvring for position and covering their movements. On the 18th Reveille at 3 a. m. Two batteries moved out with the infantry at sunrise waiting orders. Marched at 10 a. m. to near Fairfax Court House close by our former camp. Awful mud hole on the march. Camped, in the fork between the Warrenton turnpike and the Chantilly road, at 2 p. m. Some cannonading heard towards Bull Run.

On the 19th of October we were ordered to march for Centreville at 6 a. m. with the Fifth Corps. Passed through Centreville at 9 a. m. Raining hard. Marched towards Manassas 2 miles, then towards Bull Run. All the army on the move. Crossed Bull Run on pontoons at noon and bivouacked on Bull Run battlefield of 1862 at 3 p. m. The rebels were said to be moving south having failed to get between us and Washington. The Sixth Corps and train was moving towards Gainesville where we found them at daybreak of the 20th." Scott calls it "a race for position, but they could not be brought to a decisive battle." Appleton says it was moonlight that night—"an impressive evening. Passed by old Reb. huts of 1861."

#### LIEUT. APPLETON'S LETTER.

"HALT NEAR GAINESVILLE,

Oct. 19, 1863.

For the last ten days we have been marching and counter-marching, skirmishing, bivouacking, knocking about by day and night, in fact, I have not slept twice in the same place. Truly the tactics of the Army of the Potomac are extraordinary. Last night we encamped on the battlefield



of Bull Run No. 2, and there were plenty of skeletons and skulls around. Our men buried many of them yesterday afternoon. This morning we started off at three. (Orders were that the Corps should be at Gainesville by daylight.) I have had a taste of real military life lately, and it certainly has its discomforts. My idea of our last week's manœuvre is this:—The Rebs tried to get into Centreville heights before us, but we were just too quick for them. It would be folly to attack us there and that Lee knew, and so they are skedaddling, with us after them. We pass a big part of every day in the saddle. Perhaps we shall push after them well over the Rappahannock. General Meade and staff passed by us an hour ago, and General Pleasanton a little later, with an immense force of cavalry. I have looked in vain for the 1st Mass. cavalry. I tell you, I have seen some splendid sights lately. Forty thousand men marching in solid columns! Our approach to Culpeper after the cavalry skirmish, was magnificent. The poor infantry had a terrible time on the night marches, plodding through the deep mud, crossing streams, &c. I have not got a letter for ten days, as the mails are very irregular on occasions when the army is in motion. I want more money, as I am running the mess, and have to get grub when and wherever I can. It is hard to keep well supplied on the march, as our family consists of five officers, five darkies, and one or two cooks detailed from the Battery. I have only slept out in the air with no covering once, that was when we marched solid, with an occasional halt, from daylight one morning until two or three the next, and then we were off again by ten. It is almost impossible to keep the calendar straight, as all the days are just alike. We have come off decidedly best in the late manœuvring, and taken many prisoners. If the Rebs stand this side of the Rappahannock we shall have a fight in which we ought certainly to whip them.



I have been reading 'Quits' lately, which I borrowed of Guthrie, a young lieutenant in an Ohio battery in our Brigade. I am now reading 'Tom Burke of Ours,' by Charles Lever, which is military and good. I read on the march, as *all* the time in camp you need to eat and sleep. I don't know when you will get this letter. I take a chance man going by to take it."

FROM DIARY OF LIEUT. APPLETON.

"At noon of October 20th we marched, following the Sixth Corps which advanced early in the morning when we were turned out but stood in harness till noon. Then we marched to New Baltimore arriving at 5 p. m. The railroad from Bristol south had been torn up and now was being repaired. The army were all moving to this point, following the enemy, then at New Baltimore, closely, and there was a cavalry fight near this place. We were without rations or forage. An order was read on this day to have roll calls at 12 m. and 3 p. m. At New Baltimore we received our mails with letters and lots of papers.

October 21, 1863, we remained in camp all day, the first time since the 10th. We were then at New Baltimore, ten miles from Warrenton. The entire Brigade were encamped there near a rebel family. Rebs recrossed the Rappahannock. On the 22d our other tents were put up and the camp fixed up. Stores were received from Gainesville. The men had fresh meat for dinner. Captain Huntington dined and passed the afternoon with the Battery."

LETTER OF SERG'T. W. H. PEACOCK.

"CAMP NEAR NEW BALTIMORE, VA.

Oct. 22, 1863.

We have been on one continual march for over a month,



and I have had no chance to write, or do anything else but look after shoeless and dead horses, disabled artillery carriages, etc. I tell you, we have work enough to do after halting from a day's march. Horses, harnesses, ammunition to repack, wheels to grease, and forty other things to do, so by the time we are through, it is time to drop down. This move was a very singular one. Lee would chase us 25 miles or so, then our Army turns around and chases him back, like boys playing 'tag.' We came over the Bull Run battleground a few days ago, and I tell you it was a sad sight, to see our poor fellows only partially buried, and many not buried at all. At the place where we halted you could not move without seeing a skull, arm, or leg of some Union soldier, as we could tell by the blue clothing they had on. A major of our Army, lay near where we were, not having been buried at all. Probably he had not been discovered before. Enclosed I send you some green, that I got near two of the bodies of our men, that were mostly out of the ground, and the spot where McDowell's Corps broke, and so many of our men were killed. I also send a clover leaf from a large Fort built by the Rebels at Manassas, in 1861. My hands are so stiff, and the pen so poor, that I can hardly write."

#### LETTER OF LIEUT. APPLETON.

"CAMP NEAR NEW BALTIMORE,  
Friday, Oct. 23, 1863.

I saw in yesterday's (Washington) 'Chronicle' that General Meade was ordered by the War Department to pursue right after the Rebs. I guess by this time they are well across the two Raps. Our army is so infernally cautious we can never do anything. Taking Richmond this way is played out. Either break up the Army of the Potomac or else try the Peninsula, which latter having been





Mac's plan must of course be kept down! I am pleased to see the result of the elections, and I guess they will be a heavy blow to the Confeds and the Copperheads. I hope if we are to go into winter quarters it will be round Washington, where the living is better, and you have a chance of an occasional run up to Washington and a good dinner. You may laugh at one's wanting a good dinner, in fact, at home people have a sort of notion that all a soldier has to do is to look grand and fight battles, march onward, &c., &c., but, out here, it much more consists of the little minutiae of camp life,—eating, sleeping, keeping clean, having your eye everlastingly on the men, and being bothered by a hundred annoyances. But in return, you drink in the splendid October air described by Theodore Winthrop! Oh yes, at the sweet hour of two in the morning, when everything is chilly and damp, and you have two minutes to swallow a cup of boiling coffee! A night move of the Army is a splendid sight! The whole plain as far as you can see, illuminated with ten thousand camp fires,—the shouts of the men, the braying of the mules. How Brigades and Divisions ever find their way is a marvel, but still they always do. I hardly know whether you have been able to make out my last letters. I was sitting in our ambulance by the side of the road writing my last, when some one said that the mail carrier was passing by. So without reading or even finishing it, I bounced it into an envelope, and sent it off. Wherever we go we see dead cavalry horses lying along the roads. I am sorry to hear you say that poor Gus Barker died. (A captain in the 5th N. Y. Cavalry shot by guerillas near Kelly's Ford. Harvard, class of 1863.) Are there to be none of '63 warriors left to chat together over their adventures? It seems strange how we worry and fuss over horses at home, always afraid that they are getting cold, or sick, or something, while here they seem to be perfectly well and not under the slightest cover. I have blanketed my big one



twice since I have been out here, and that was at first, before he had got at all used to things. The little one is rather tough. I can't write well when the wind is blowing my paper about. Dinner, consisting of salt fish-balls, pork, and ham scraps, and a pudding ingeniously made of hard tack and raisins, is almost ready, and I am going to halt.

The same day: Lieut. Spear and I took a ride towards New Baltimore. Nothing interesting going on."

From Appleton's Diary: "Oct. 23, 1863. Camp near New Baltimore. Our little campaign of two weeks seems about over, and we have again settled down to the comforts (?) of a camp. Many think we are to settle down into winter quarters near Washington or Warrenton. I hate to think we are to try to do nothing more. On this day we pitched our tents in line, and on the 24th were ordered at 3½ p. m., to march about sunset in a cold northeast rain-storm. 'Boots and saddles' at 5 p. m. Marched with the Corps to Auburn near Cedar Run, between Warrenton and the Junction, and went into park at 8 p. m., with orders to move at a moment's notice. (Auburn is the name of a post office near the estate of the McCormicks, world famous manufacturers of agricultural implements.) Here General Judson Kilpatrick in command of the Union cavalry, was surprised by the confederate cavalry general Stuart, while Kilpatrick was in bivouac in a hollow; the situation and the state of the atmosphere, a dense fog, aiding the attacking party, who had also a light battery with them, but Kilpatrick not only escaped from the snare but showed fight and beat off the enemy."

---

The next day was Sunday the 25th. The batteries of the Corps changed ground and pitched camp over. Went into position facing south. Very cold. The trains remain behind. Rations were not all up.



## THE MASS. 10TH BATTERY NEAR BY.

From Scott's Notes: "The 10th Battery was attacked on the march with the Sixth Corps. Serg't. Woodfin of the 10th Battery was struck from his horse by a ball passing through his neck from a rebel carbine. Afterwards he was First Lieutenant of the 16th Mass. Battery."

This was while Scott commanded it. Colonel Philip T. Woodfin was Governor of the Southern Branch, National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, at Hampton, Va., 28 years, and died there August 24, 1901. The bullet that struck him October 13, 1863, and lodged in the back of his neck, Captain Scott took from his shoulder July 4, 1864.

October 26, 1863. Reveille at usual camp hour. Cold and wet. Lieut. Appleton mentions the building of "a large semi-circular fireplace in front of our tent." The men had nothing but hard bread to eat in the morning, but in the afternoon the wagons came up. Some cannonading was heard towards the Rappahannock, and orders were received to be ready to move at short notice.

Private Dyer records that on the night of Oct. 26-27, was seen the first ice of the season. He was on guard that night. Where Corporal Shackley was, ice was half an inch in thickness. On the 27th firing was heard at the south towards the Rappahannock.

## LIEUT. APPLETON'S LETTER HOME.

"CAMP AT AUBURN NEAR CEDAR RUN,  
Oct. 28, 1863.

Rode over to Army H'd Q'rs and called on Theodore Lyman. Burt (the cook) brought us some good grub from Gainesville, 2 turkeys. Cargill (Lieut. in the Third Mass. Battery) called on us from Boston. By the way, how well the Virginians named their streams here, every one is a 'run.' Last Saturday they interrupted the quiet of a rainy



afternoon by an order for an immediate start, so off we went for about five miles and then squatted down again. Colonel Theodore Lyman said that Meade's plan was to try to make them give us battle, but they didn't see it, as each side wanted to get choice of ground. The railroad has been badly injured, and it will take some time for us to put it in running order, though we are working at it pretty steadily. The roads are good now but won't be long. The horses out here have a playful way in the night of gnawing off each others' tails, which they use as a substitute for hay. My big one had a little piece bitten out of his last night, but Joe takes care to put them well off from the picket rope. I guess you will see some good pictures of our late movements in Harper's. I often see their artist sitting by the side of the road, sketching us as we are going over some stream. One thing the Army sadly needs is some good bands of music: even an unappreciative ear enjoys it out here. The other day when we were trying to get our forge through a big mud hole, and two horses tumbled down in it, in succession, a band was playing beautifully near by, and it seemed to me that it had a good deal to do with getting us through safely. If I were a general I would use a good deal of money on drilling a superb band. (After the first year Brigade and Division bands were all that were allowed.)

I see you are to have more fun in Boston in the drafting and recruiting biz. Tell John A. A. (Governor Andrew) that cavalry is what we want now to finish up the work."

#### FROM LIEUT. APPLETON'S DIARY.

"On the 28th one day's ration of soft bread and fresh meat was issued to the men at night. On the 29th our fireplace tumbled down, but we should have been obliged to leave it, anyway, as we had orders to march at 7 a. m. of the 30th





to Three Mile Station on the Warrenton Branch railroad, 3 miles from Warrenton Junction. The whole Corps marched up and broke camp. Marched at 9 a. m. Marched past Three Mile Station and came into position about 11 a. m., about two miles from Warrenton Junction, near the railroad. The railroad to Rappahannock and bridge were being repaired. The hilly roads over which we marched were very bad. Cars had passed up the Branch the previous evening. The railroad was repaired to the Junction. The corral was moved from Gainesville to the vicinity of Warrenton Junction, and the general headquarters were moved."

## LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"CAMP NEAR THREE MILE STATION,

Oct. 31. 1863.

We certainly have not gained anything in the last three weeks. Then we were at Culpeper, now we are at Warrenton Junction; then the railroad was in good order to the Rapidan, now it runs as far as Warrenton, and the track beyond that is destroyed. They can't get in our rear unless we get in theirs; they cannot cut our communications unless we cut theirs."

## LETTER OF LIEUT. APPLETON.

"CAMP AT THREE MILE STATION,

NEAR WARRENTON JUNCTION,

Nov. 1. 1863.

It is almost impossible to remember what day of the week it is out here, they are all so much alike, but outward circumstances need not interfere with one's own ideas of a Sabbath. Don't judge by my writing that I am getting weary of things. Grumbling on paper is assuredly one of the privileges as well as the pleasures of our life in the 'bush,' as Joe calls it. Last night was very cold and windy, and I



found it difficult to keep comfortable. You wake up with a chill, and find yourself high and dry with all your blankets kicked off and then to rearrange them in the dark is fraught with difficulties. I don't know what to make of this last call for 300,000 more volunteers. It looks either as if the Administration expected the fighting to last some time or that they desired plenty of men in reserve. If we could fight the Rebs now, how we should lick 'em! But they have smashed the railroad and run off. I hope they will have no more humbug about the matter of drafting and recruiting, exempting, &c. The labors here are not so terribly severe, but that a man of average strength and health can get along very well. Send out that book of mine which I had at Lynn this summer, entitled 'Youatt on the Horse.' It will be of great use and instruction out here. For my servant Joe, two horses and myself I need 8 blankets, and the Quartermasters are so slow that it takes an everlasting time to get any."

---

The drill was kept up on the pieces, but the horses were without forage most of the time. Nov. 2d the men were digging holes for picket posts. Pontoons had been brought the day before to Warrenton Junction. No forage was to be had for the horses. The Third Corps was said to be moving to the front. On the 3d, forage was obtained for the horses and it was very warm and pleasant.

#### NOTES OF JOHN E. DYER.

"Nov. 5, 1863, good news was received from the Massachusetts and New York elections. The men had boiled pork and stewed dried apples for dinner, and the Artillery Reserve passed by our position towards Catlett's Station. Orders were issued for eleven days' rations. Drill on the pieces. The sutler Gorham arrived in the evening of the



th and sold out. We had drill on the piece and orders to march at 6 a. m. the next morning, the 7th. Trains of cars were on fire on the railroad.

## NOV. 7, 1863. THE BATTLE.

In the morning at 4 a. m. we were awakened by the joyful sound of the bugle, hitched up at 6 a. m., moved out on the road at 7½, left the camp at Three Mile Station and marched with the Fifth Corps to the Rappahannock River, where the enemy was said to be posted, passing through Beaton. Near Rappahannock Station we halted, remaining there all noon time, and skirmishers were thrown out, the Fifth Corps being deployed to the left of the railroad, which had been destroyed and the rails carried off by the Rebs.

About 2 o'clock in the afternoon, firing was heard in front at Kelly's Ford, where were the First, Second, and Third Corps, and we were ordered forward at 4 p. m.

---

The rebels had thrown up earthworks, which they held, on the north bank of the river, their guns sweeping the low ground in front of them, over which our attack must be made. The work was garrisoned by Hays' Brigade of Early's Division, Ewell's Corps, and Hoke's Brigade of the same Division was sent to reinforce them.

On our side, General David A. Russell was in command of Wright's Division of the Sixth Corps, and made the assault as night was coming on, the 5th Wisconsin and 6th Maine in advance, supported by our artillery fire and the skirmishers of the 121st New York and 20th Maine.

The Fifth Mass. Battery went into position on the left of the railroad, 900 yards below the rebel earthworks, near the bridge. Corporal Shackley noted in his Diary the



fact that "Captain A. P. Martin came to us, and was pleased to say 'You are making some fine shots, boys!'"

The 5th Battery fired 112 rounds, shelling the earthworks till dark, when the infantry charged the Station, captured the fort, with 8 pieces of artillery, caissons and horses, 2 Brigades and 7 flags. There were no casualties in the Battery. The Union loss in the engagement was 370 killed, wounded and missing.

The Battery parked at night with the Fifth Corps back from the river, and on its south side, about a mile from the field.

Nov. 8th, they were aroused at 4 a. m., ate breakfast, and marched at daylight for Kelly's Ford, where they arrived at 10 a. m. At 12 they crossed the river on pontoons and marched about 5 miles beyond, as far as Stephensburg, where they camped for the night near Mountain Creek. The Army was across the river.

Private Dyer wrote: "After rallying on a rail fence we unhitched, and getting supper we turned in for the night." The First and Second Corps were ahead and they heard some cannonading towards the Rapidan.

Lieut. Appleton observes that "General Meade passed us and was enthusiastically cheered."

Nov. 9th. Reveille at 4½ o'clock at Stephensburg. There was a snow squall from the westward during the day, the first of the season. No orders at 8 o'clock. The wagon trains had not come up. "Pindar and train lost," writes Appleton, "and ice made  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch in thickness. Snow was seen on the Blue Ridge. The First and Second Corps were at Brandy Station. No firing this day. The Rebs had made preparations here for winter quarters."

"Order in the evening (Scott's Diary) to picket Mountain Creek, north bank, on the morrow."

This creek passes Culpeper. Private Dyer was on guard









that night, which was "a bitter cold night," with Corporal Prector.

This photograph which was taken by Gorman and Jordan, army photographers in January, 1864, is highly prized by Captain Appleton, who then purchased it. The following is from his Diary:—"The Army was advancing, after its withdrawal back to Bull Run. This picture shows the railroad (Orange and Alexandria R. R.) bridge across the river, the ridge, and the open lowland. The railroad from Warrenton Junction to the Rappahannock had been repaired. The rebels had possession of the ridge, and the open lowland lay between them and our forces. Our Battery went into position alongside of Griffin's Battery D, 5th Regt. U. S. Artillery, commanded by Lieut. Rittenhouse. We fired at the earthworks afterwards captured at the bayonet by the Sixth Corps. We are now (Nov. 9, 1863) a good ways off from any railroad connection. Pontoons have been sent to Fredericksburg."

FROM LIEUT. APPLETON'S LETTER OF THE  
SAME DATE.

"CAMP BETWEEN THE RAPIDAN AND THE RAPPAHANNOCK,  
SIX MILES BEYOND KELLY'S FORD.

We are just in the beginning of what will be a brilliant campaign. I hope soon to write from Richmond. Well, I have been under fire, and don't like it. It isn't pleasant to have shells come whizzing through the woods and see men carried off on stretchers. One piece of shell went between Barnard and myself as we were talking by the roadside. (This was Captain George M. Barnard, Jr., known as 'Rappahannock George,' the officer who mustered him in at Beverly Ford.) I guess we have got the Rebs in a tight place. We hear heavy firing every day. Our affair the other day was brilliant but short. I was in the woods with



the caissons, and as the Rebs fired very high the shells fell just around where I was. No man in the Battery was hit, in fact, I guess I was the nearest to it of any one. I only hope we shall move on soon, and try something more. Gillmore still hammers at Charleston. Cargill and Carroll (Lieut. Carroll, brother of the wife of General Griffin and the Misses Carroll of Washington, a lieutenant in Griffin's Battery) called, and the latter dined. Men's  $\frac{1}{4}$ s (quarters) fixed up. Pleasant game of whist in the evening with Dr. Bell. Perhaps you have seen in the papers something about an 'unknown battery by the side of Griffin's, which did good execution.' That was the Fifth Massachusetts. By the by, the Army is a splendid school for the control of one's angry spirits. Do what you are told and ask no questions. How you sometimes fret under the restraint, like Folko on a slow march!"

#### INVALID CORPS.

Transferred to Invalid Corps to take effect on November 15, 1863, under General Orders No. 365 War Department: O'Connell, Daniel, Private Co. E, 1st Massachusetts Artillery.

McKeren, William, Private 5th Massachusetts Battery.

#### LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

Extract relative to the action of the Battery at the Battle of Rappahannock Station taken from his letter of Nov. 15, 1863:—"Although our Battery was engaged as much as any one we have been eliminated out of all the reports, and shall have to fall back on our reserve stock of glory. My own impression is that we did pretty good shooting. I enclose an extract from the Philadelphia Inquirer, which will show what other people thought of it.



'On the extreme right,' says the Inquirer correspondent, 'was Captain Waterman's Battery 1st R. I. Artillery, next to and near it that of Captain Martin, Battery D, 5th U. S. Artillery; Taft's Battery of Reserve Artillery, a little to the right of the centre and on the left of the railroad, at a distance of some twelve hundred yards from the rebel forts, *a battery belonging to the Fifth Corps*, which I regret not to be able to name, particularly as it is said to have worked with excellent effect.'

There were in reality two batteries of the Fifth Corps engaged: Rittenhouse's Battery D, 5th U. S., and mine, though as we were side by side, the general impression was that there was only one. The battery referred to in the extract as 'Captain Martin's Battery D, U. S. Art'y' was Lieut. Martin's Battery something else U. S. Art'y, belonging to the 6th Corps."

"Nov. 10, 1863. (Diary of Lieut. Scott.) Hitched up and moved into quarters vacated by the Rebel Dole's Brigade, 34 houses. These were well built, with fireplaces, and the Battery was made very comfortable, with plenty of wood to burn. The Rebs had made extensive preparations for a winter's stay here, but now have retired beyond the Rapidan. Thirty-four houses were taken by our Battery. Four batteries, 200 between them. Ice made  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch. Blue ice covered with snow."

In relation to these comfortable quarters Private Dyer said it was "the first time the Rebs ever left anything for our benefit. Much obliged to them for skedaddling."

#### NOTES OF LOUIS E. PATTISON.

Nov. 2, 1901.

"Action at Rappahannock Station, Nov. 7, 1863: Our Battery crossed to the left of the railroad going through a piece of woods at a trot, over rocks and stumps, and went





into Battery on the edge of the woods; opening fire on one of the works.

Our guns fired very slowly, the officers watching the effect of the shots, in order at the proper moment to cease firing, when our infantry reached the forts, which they did very soon, I should say in fifteen to thirty minutes, going right into them. They captured over 1,000 prisoners, 8 colors, all the guns, and 2,000 small arms. Their loss is officially given as 419. Confederate loss, 1,674. I do not remember that the Battery had any loss, killed or wounded.

It was a very pretty little action, requiring quick movements and good judgment. We afterwards went into winter quarters on the right of the railroad, near the forts, during the winter of '63 and '64, and cut the woods referred to above, for fuel and houses for quarters."

These quarters were about a mile distant from the camp on Mountain Creek. They had been finished only about ten days previous and occupied by the 44th Georgia Regiment of Dole's Brigade.

On the 11th of November the men cleared up camp and the cooks commenced cooking for the Battery. They found the "Rebs'" or "Johnnies'" quarters quite comfortable, though some of the quarters were not quite finished. Our troops again occupied Culpeper. The railroad and bridge were repaired and the road from Warrenton to Beaton was being pushed through. General Meade was at Brandy Station.

Appleton in his account of the day says:—"The Rebs evidently expected to pass the winter here, and pitched in in fine style, until so agreeably interrupted by us last Saturday. I can well imagine how angry they must be when they know that the Yankees are quietly enjoying their elegant houses. The splendid campaign, which I thought just beginning, seems to have quite fizzled out. All the Corps are, I believe, quietly lying around. Nov. 12. Sat around the



camp and chatted. It looks as if we were to stay here.

---

Orders were given to the men to cover their houses with shelter tents, and take tarpaulins for harnesses. They made harness racks on the 13th, and fixed up tents. On the 14th they had fried liver for dinner and played euchre in the evening. Lieuts. Appleton and Blake with Lieut. Cargill went over the river to the 1st Division. Appleton writes:—"Rained like thunder in the evening, and the house leaked muchly. My bed fell down about the middle of the night."

"Nov. 15, 1863. (Scott.) Ordered to be ready at a moment's notice. Brisk cannonading towards the Rapidan. Railroad nearly completed to the Rappahannock. Drew 11 new horses."

"Nov. 16. (Appleton.) We put on our pretty clothes and were inspected and drilled at 3 p. m. by Captain Martin and staff. First time since Culpeper."

---

The inspection consumed one hour and a half, and the Battery went through manœuvres on changing front. The cars were running to Culpeper on the 17th, and the men began building houses for the officers.

Corporal Shackley remarks Nov. 18th: "The winter clothing which was sent to the storehouse about June 10, 1863, was returned today."

Acting Adjutant Holman S. Melcher of the 20th Maine Regiment, remembers the Battery during the winter of '63-'64 "from their very nice cantonment, and the sound of their bugle calls."

From a letter addressed to the Hon. Henry K. Oliver, Treasurer of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, by Captain Augustus P. Martin, commanding the Artillery Brigade, dated at the Head Quarters of the Artillery Brigade,



Fifth Army Corps, Camp near Kelly's Ford, Va., Nov. 18, 1863, in relation to the services of the Fifth Mass. Battery and its captain on several battlefields:—

"He" (Captain Phillips) "has proved himself to be one of the bravest, coolest and most reliable officers on the field, and one of the most prompt, energetic, faithful and competent officers in camp, within my knowledge. His services and that of his battery at Fredericksburg and Rappahannock Station were of the most valuable character, and have received the highest commendation and praise of his superior officers. He was not under my command at Gettysburg, but I have read the portions of the official report of his commanding officer relating to the services of himself and battery, which was commendable in the highest degree (see p. 667. McGilvery's Report) and was not surpassed by any battery upon that field."

#### FROM LIEUT. APPLETON'S DIARY.

"The 1st Division of the Fifth Corps came up from the Rappahannock, where they had been on picket between Kelly's Ford and Bealton. Two splendid boxes bearing the express marks of Boston filled with jolly grub from home arrived safely, and is being appreciated by the mess. We had singing and a serenade in the evening. Nov. 19, superintended the working on the houses. 20th, we are still ensconced on our 'Georgia Plantation.' My log house has a tent fly for a roof, chimney at the end."

The contents of the boxes were intended for Thanksgiving dinner but were devoured on arrival from fear they would have orders to move as proved to be the case.

#### LETTER OF LIEUT. APPLETON.

"Nov. 20, 1863. Rode over to the camp of the 20th Mass. Regiment Infantry, and dined with John Perry (John Gardiner Perry, assistant surgeon of the 20th), and Rittenhouse supped with me in my shanty. One pleasant feature of our life in Virginia is its delicious uncertainty. You sit wearily in your camp doing nothing one day, and the next morning



are whistled up at two to start on a big march and perhaps fight. You know that you may any day be detailed to go to Washington on some court martial, or to Boston on recruiting service, and exchange the toils of camp for the pleasures of a metropolis. The prospect of some possible change for the better or for worse is always before you."

LETTER FROM HON. HENRY K. OLIVER, TREASURER OF  
THE STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS, TO CAPTAIN  
AUGUSTUS P. MARTIN.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

STATE TREASURER'S OFFICE,

BOSTON Nov. 23, 1863.

CAPTAIN A. P. MARTIN, Commander of Artillery Brigade, 5th Army  
Corps. CAMP NEAR KELLY'S FORD, VA.

Sir,

Permit me to thank you in the most earnest manner for your very acceptable letter respecting my friend Captain C. A. Phillips. Your thorough commendation of him has afforded me the highest gratification, and will deeply affect his family and many friends in Massachusetts. I have taken the liberty of showing your letter to Gov. Andrew, who was highly gratified at the good name acquired by an officer of his appointing. With your leave I will also send the letter to Hon. Mr. Phillips (Stephen H.) and the Capt.'s family at Salem.

With many thanks I am truly yours.

H. K. OLIVER.

Can a copy be had of that part of the Official Report of Captain Phillips' commanding officer, relating to the service of himself and Battery at Gettysburg. Gov. Andrew would like to see it.

H. K. O.

(See p. 667.)





## CHAPTER XIX.

### THE ARTILLERY FIRE AT MINE RUN.

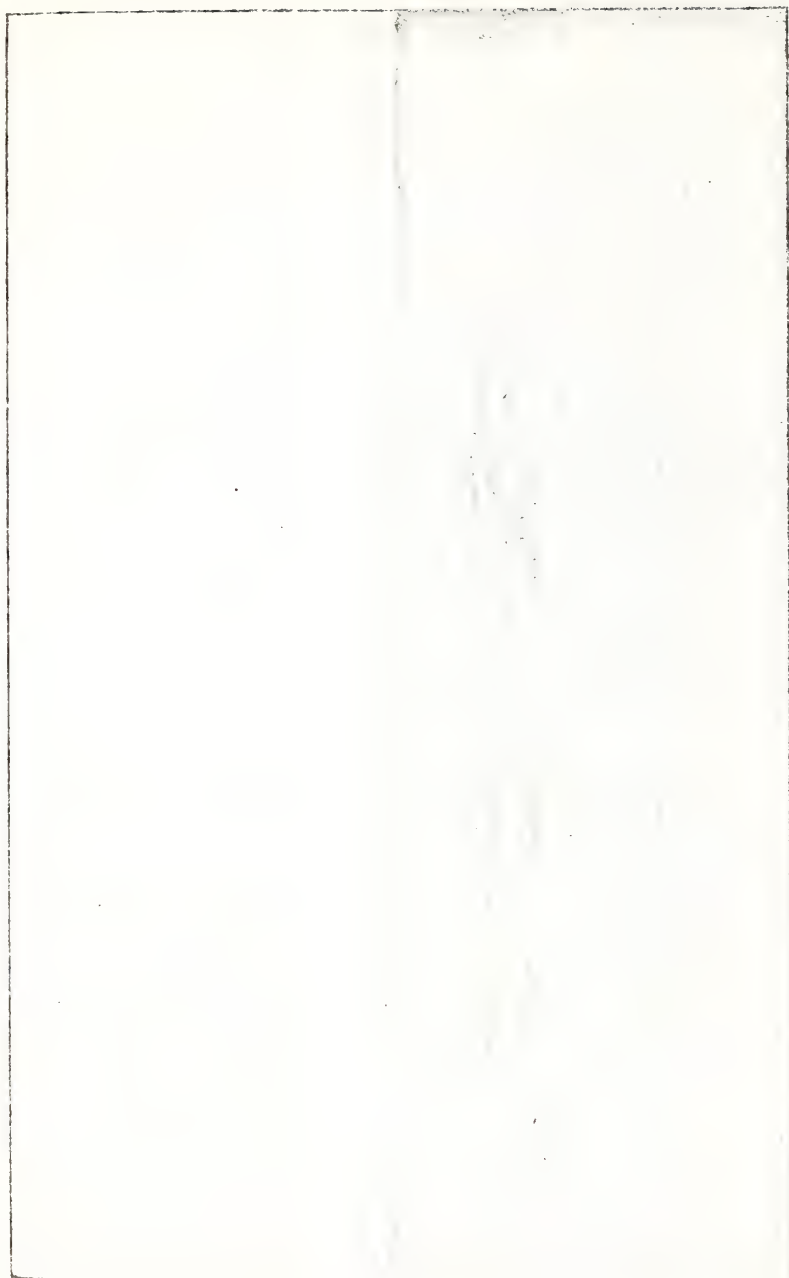
NOVEMBER 27-30, 1863.

"We must forget all feelings save the one;  
We must resign all passions save our purpose;  
We must behold no object save our country,  
And only look on death as beautiful.  
So that the sacrifice ascend to Heaven  
And draw down freedom on her evermore."

(Quoted by His Excellency John A. Andrew, at the close of his address to the two branches of the Legislature of Massachusetts in extra session. November 11, 1863.)

The campaign of Mine Run though planned by General Meade for an offensive movement to surprise Lee in winter quarters, and turn his flank by making a rapid advance to Orange Court House, seizing by the way the Plank Road and the turnpike, actually resulted in two fights; one in which cavalry under Gregg was engaged and was delivered by the Fifth Corps on November 27, 1863, and an assault by the artillery, which was to have been supported by infantry, had the plans of the leader been carried out. The infantry, however, failed to bear its part in the attack, General Gouverneur K. Warren by later and closer observation of the strength and position of the rebels having formed the opinion, which was approved, on investigation, by General Meade, that there was no possibility of a successful result. General Warren's command at that time was composed of portions of the Second and Third Corps and comprised nearly one half of the infantry of the Army.







The crossing of the Rapidan was made in three columns. It was to be done so quickly as to compel the enemy to fight the battle on a ground and at a time of our own choosing, and to be so suddenly called upon to defend themselves as to leave them no time to concentrate their forces. But it would seem, in the light of subsequent developments, that in the nature of the case we had to be too long about it to make this undertaking much of a surprise.

It was on the 26th that the Third Corps followed by the Sixth Corps crossed the Rapidan at Jacob's Mills, and the Second Corps at Germanna Ford, both aiming for Robertson's Tavern to effect a junction of their forces. The Fifth Corps, followed by two Divisions of the First Corps, crossed at Culpeper Ford, its objective point being Parker's Store on the way to Robertson's Tavern and, if possible, to make that point, where it was proposed to concentrate the Army.

The Second Corps, commanded by General G. K. Warren, reached the Tavern about 10 a. m. of the 27th and halted, waiting for the Third Corps under command of General Thomas French.

The Fifth Corps under General George Sykes, after waiting for the Second and Third Corps to cross the river, arrived at Parker's Store at 9 a. m. of the 27th and found the cavalry under General John I. Gregg, who had been instructed to cover the Left flank of the Army, engaged with the Confederate cavalry, and obliged to fight dismounted on account of the dense woods.

The Fifth Corps took position at New Hope Church, and relieved the cavalry, driving away, and completely quieting the rebel cavalry and their infantry skirmishers. Thus far the programme had been carried out according to instructions, but the Fifth Corps was not permitted to advance farther than the intersection of the road from Raccoon Ford with the Orange and Alexandria Plank Road, as the Third Corps had not made its connection with the Second Corps.



The Third Corps had been having its own little encounter with the enemy at Raccoon Ford.

When the pursuit was at last organized and under way, the Second Corps was ahead, and on November 28th found the rebels securely established on the west bank of Mine Run. In the evening of that day the Second, Sixth, First, and Third Corps formed in line of battle in front of the enemy, and at 4 o'clock of the morning of the 29th the Fifth Corps came into line, relieving the Second Corps.

The bank along which for miles the Confederate army was massed and where they had erected strong earthworks, was 100 feet high at this point sloping about 1000 yards, cleared ground to the creek or run. At other points the bank was steep, rocky, and covered with wood. The stream itself was narrow, but the approach to it was swampy and in places an impassable bog. The attempt to attack by assault at this point under these disadvantages, was not given serious thought, and the Fifth Corps having taken the place of the Second, the latter was sent off to try to turn the enemy's Right flank, while the Sixth and Fifth Corps attempted to turn his Left. Warren's two Divisions of the Third Corps were taken from the Centre when the contemplated attack was abandoned in favor of Warren's venture, which it was determined should be the main attack. The batteries of the Centre and Right were ordered to open fire at 8 a. m. of November 30th, and at 9 o'clock the Sixth Corps under General John Sedgwick was to assault with his columns, on the extreme Right of the Union lines.

With its usual precision the artillery opened promptly at 8 o'clock on the morning of the 30th as ordered, but Warren had seen reason, as stated, to abandon his attack and General Meade coinciding with General Warren in his views, the waiting Sixth Corps was thus informed at 8.50, and the suspension of Sedgwick's assault was made permanent. Also as a consequence General Warren relinquished the two





Divisions of the Third Corps which returned to the Centre, and the Fifth and Sixth Corps resumed their former positions. The situation now resolved itself back into its original proportions and relations, except that the artillery fire had let the proverbial cat "out of the bag" by exposing our position and plans, and the Confederates commenced in earnest to reinforce and strengthen their fortifications, perceiving which General Meade withdrew his army and disposed his troops in various well chosen positions, to guard the railroads, as if anything so manifestly injudicious as a Mine Run campaign was farthest from his thoughts. In a note on a fly leaf of "The Officers' Companion," Lieut. Nathan Appleton says "the Mine Run campaign showed the disadvantage of having so many corps commanders."

#### AS RELATED BY MEMBERS OF THE BATTERY.

Nov. 23, 1863. Brigade drill of 4 batteries by Captain Martin from 10 a. m. to  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 2 p. m. Quite an event for the Artillery Brigade, the first one and very well done. Captains Phillips and Barnes acted as majors. Lieut. Scott in command of Fifth Mass. Battery. Lieut. Appleton acted as adjutant.

Orders to pack ready for a march. Twenty-five men came to the Battery this morning, detached from the infantry. The whole army set out to move under an order which said they were to cross the Rapidan, have a long march, and be ready for anything.

Nov. 24th. Hitched up at 5 a. m., moved out on the road at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 6, in the midst of a big rain storm, and marched about four miles towards the Rapidan—the going was very heavy—then turned round and came back again to camp; arriving at 9 a. m., feeling wet and cross. Ordered to move on the 26th, Thanksgiving Day. Lieut. Appleton in a letter observes that they were unwilling to repeat the experience of



Burnside's celebrated "mud march," and so turned back. His letter proceeds as follows:—"However we were 'under orders,' implying that we shall start tomorrow or next day, if the weather permits. I hope it will keep dry, as I want to advance and let those poor starving fellows out of Libby Prison. Why we have wasted the last fortnight I don't see. Cutting across Virginia fields is different from driving a buggy over macadamized streets."

Referring to the Brigade drill he says: "You can imagine that it was quite a sight to see 24 pieces of artillery, 24 caissons, over 300 horses, and their complement of men, dashing over a field, rattling through ditches, and going through lots of complicated evolutions. Such a sight on Boston Common would draw quite a crowd. I took the part of an assistant adjutant. We are now much better prepared (by the addition of the 25 men) to haul our guns out of mud holes.

I read Mr. Everett's speech at Gettysburg (see p. 673). It was very good, and the ceremonies must have been very impressive."

Nov. 25, 1863. Drill on pieces. Orders came at night to be ready to move the next morning. Extra rations were drawn. It was a splendid, moonlight night, clear and frosty. Reveille at 3½ o'clock, and leaving their pleasant quarters, which they were to see no more, they marched at daybreak of the 26th with the Fifth Corps to Culpeper or Ely's Ford, on the Rapidan River, which they reached at eleven o'clock. At the Ford there was some firing by Battery C, 1st N. Y., Captain Almont Barnes, and Battery L, 1st Ohio, Captain Frank C. Gibbs; also at the Right. At 1 p. m. the Battery crossed the river, marched across country and at 4 struck what Dyer calls "the renowned Fredericksburg Plank Road," marched to Wilderness, not far from Chancellorsville, and bivouacked at the side of the road, leaving the carriages in the road, and hitching their horses



to the trees. This was about 8 p. m. Got supper and turned in about 9 o'clock. During this day's march General Meade ordered a despatch to be read to the troops, announcing the great victories of the Union arms at Chattanooga and Lookout Mountain, under General Ulysses S. Grant.

#### THE CROSSING OF THE RAPIDAN.

From Lieut. Appleton's Notes: "After finding that we could cross the river with no opposition, we did so at Ely's Ford, and soon the artillery was climbing the opposite bank, some of the carriages being drawn by ten or more horses, and lagging behind at that. I lunched with the officers of the 9th Mass. Infantry when we stopped for a noonday halt.

And now General Sykes was in a dilemma to find the road and follow the tracks of the infantry. Here I began to act as Aide to Captain Augustus P. Martin, who had only one staff officer with him, and the business of looking after six batteries is extended and responsible.

We cut through the woods, and soon struck the celebrated Germanna Plank Road (a part of the plank road leads from Germanna to Wilderness) which leads to Chancellorsville, and for the possession of which there was at that battle considerable contest. We went on slowly, as many little bridges had to be built, and at dusk the Corps bivouacked where they were, on each side of the road, the troops coming up by degrees, and so falling asleep by the roadside."

Nov. 27, 1863. At 6 a. m. the Battery hitched up and soon moved by a cross road to the Plank Road leading to Orange Court House. The advance skirmished most of the way. The roads were so muddy and rough, and frozen so hard, that many wheels on the gun carriages and other vehicles were broken, but they arrived after marching 8 or 10 miles near New Verdiersville and relieved Gregg's Division of cavalry. Skirmished with the enemy all day. At 3 o'clock p. m. came up with their main body, and were



ordered into action at New Hope Church. Lieut. Scott was wounded in the hand by a piece of shell. Fired until dark. Got supper and turned in for the night on the field. Battery still in position. Heard chopping all night. Some Corps ammunition wagons in the rear had been cut out by the Rebs and William Greeley of the Fifth Mass. Battery was captured with Lieut. William H. Follett who had been commissioned to the Third Mass. Battery, but had never joined. Captain A. P. Martin's mess wagon was captured.

"The Fifth Army Corps" (Scott's Notes) "found the enemy strongly intrenched beyond Mine Run, a treacherous stream. The Fifth Corps occupied the Left of the line of battle, the Right reaching away to Robertson's Tavern. The whole country was almost a wilderness. All the Army was up at this point. On November 27th, 1863, the Fifth Mass. Battery stood in line of battle on a rise of ground in a lane, scrub and brush wood on either side, and a dense forest of pines but a short distance across an open swale. Nothing to be seen in front. On our right we could see a battery engaged, and shell were exploding all about us. A lead horse of the Battery was struck by a piece of shell and dropped on his knees, but was not killed. An officer rode up to Captain Phillips and asked why he was not engaged. Phillips replied that he had no orders, nor could he see anything to fire at. The officer said: 'Use your judgment as an officer. Fire over the woods in your front.'

The Battery filed into the brush on the left of the lane, and opened fire through the woods. No enemy was to be seen, and our troops on the left as far as could be seen were lying on the ground face down, knapsacks on their backs. A lull came in the firing, and the men of the Battery set to work cutting down trees and brush, to enable the cannoneers to get the limber about in case we had to move out. While we were about this duty, a sharp fragment of a shell struck





the forefinger of my left hand, and I rode to a hospital in the rear and had it dressed.

Returning to the Battery, I found it had been decided that the Left was unassailable, and the artillery was ordered to Robertson's Tavern, but remained in position during the night."

#### FROM LETTER OF LIEUT. APPLETON.

"On the 27th off at daybreak, struck a dirt road, which soon led to another plank road parallel to the first, and also in the direction of Orange Court House. On, on, we trudged, and soon we heard heavy cannonading, which every minute grew nearer, mixed now and then with the sharp cracks of the carbine. We soon came to the little village of Mt. Hope Church, where the Corps rushed on at 'double quick' to relieve the shattered squadrons of Gregg, and a splendid sight it was. The cavalry formed in squares by the road side, right glad to be relieved, by the 'Dough-boys,' and our artillery rushing on to the front. Captain Martin soon got the batteries in position, and in fact the only fighting our Corps did was done by the artillery. I soon heard that Charlie Longfellow had been wounded, and stole the first minute I could get to run off to the hospital, Mt. Hope Church, where I saw the dear boy, lying on the pulpit, and surrounded by the officers of the regiment (First Mass. Cavalry). He looked and talked well, but I did not have but a minute to stay with him, as my biz. then was on the field.

Well, the Rebs retired. Sykes was perplexed. The infantry in the woods, and the sun set.

That night I passed with Captain Martin at Walcott's camp. One man in the Ohio battery was killed, two wounded; also Lieut. Scott of our Battery, wounded in the hand.



I went again to the hospital in the evening, but Charlie had gone, as they had taken off all except the worst cases. I assure you it was not a pleasant sight. Charlie and Bowditch (Captain Henry Pickering Bowditch shot in the right forearm) went off together. Charlie was wounded by a ball just under the shoulder blade, injuring the spine, but missing the vital parts."

Of Lieut. William H. Follett, the ordnance officer who was captured by rebel cavalry between Parker's Store and Mt. Hope Church, Lieut. Appleton says: "He is a jolly fellow, a regular character, whose jokes are well known and laughed at all through the Corps. One of his expressions for the delights of campaigning, taking off the Irish brogue, was: 'Oh, that ever I should lave me nice dacent, clane, fither bed, and come out here and slape in a bag, and be whistled out like a dog in the morning about two o'clock in the night.'"

#### OBSERVATIONS OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

On the expedition across the Rapidan in a letter of Dec. 14, 1863:

"I do not consider the movement a great military success on our part, though I do not know where the trouble lies. I think it was about the coldest excursion I was ever on. The nights were very cold while we were in position on Mine Run, and I do not wonder that some of the skirmishers froze to death."

Of the Fifth Corps Ammunition train he says: "The Corps had started from Wilderness. . . . The Ammunition Train was immediately in rear of the Corps and the 1st Corps immediately in rear of the Train. While the Train was passing along the Dirt Road to cross from one Plank Road to the other, they were attacked by about 100 rebel cavalry. Some of the teams were driven across the



Orange C. H. road into the Cart Path, but the greater number were set on fire in the road and blown up. The whole thing was conducted very quietly, and they might have carried off the whole train if the advance of the 1st Corps had not driven them off. As it was they carried off Lieut. Pond, Ordn. Off. 2d Division, and Lieut. Follett of Martin's Battery, Ordnance Officer of the Artillery Brigade. The wagons carried off and destroyed were, the Artillery Ammunition Train, the Ammunition Train of the 1st and 2d Divisions, and several Head Quarters and Hospital Wagons. It was a very cool operation."

On November 28, 1863, they got hitched up by daylight in a heavy rain storm, and the Battery was taken out of line, and marched by the right flank to Robertson's Tavern and parked for the night. The rebels were in position on the west bank of Mine Run, and could be distinctly seen from where they were. They joined the rest of the Army which was massed here and from which they had been cut off the previous day. They went into camp at the Tavern at 7 p. m. Order came to unhitch and unharness at 9 p. m.

#### THE INVALID CORPS.

(War Department.) Nov. 28, 1863.

Under General Orders No. 381, to take effect December 1, 1863, transferred,

Corporal John Egan, Co. E, 5th Massachusetts Artillery.

#### VIEWS OF LIEUT. APPLETON.

"The next morning" (Nov. 28th) "saw a fatal mistake. Our Corps packed up and went—cut through the woods—to Robertson's Tavern, and joined the rest of the Army. We should have stayed where we were, and pitched into the Rebs. A pouring rainy morn and every one feeling



that a big battle was imminent. We frittered away the day, and the next morning, Sunday, the 29th, we went out a mile to the front, and took our place in the line of battle behind some hastily thrown up earthworks. The Second Corps spent the day in marching round to exactly the place we left yesterday, viz., the Left wing. Thus a whole day was wasted.

The two armies were now face to face, battery opposite battery, but still not a gun was fired. The sun set. The night was bitter cold. I slept cuddled up under a tarpaulin in range of the enemy's batteries, with the strange feeling in me, that probably by tomorrow one of the biggest battles this continent had ever seen would be fought, and, God grant, the rebellion finished; that of the splendid army around me by tomorrow night thousands would be killed or wounded."

---

"Sunday, Nov. 29, 1863." (Dyer's Notes.) "Reveille at 3 $\frac{1}{4}$  a. m. No bugles blown. Started at daybreak to relieve the Sixth Corps. Marched about a mile. Went into position about 1500 yards from the enemy. In about an hour the Right and Left sections were withdrawn to make room for some 32 pounders. No firing occurred to-day except by our skirmishers. Signs of a big fight tomorrow. Rebs showed a big front today. Very cold."

The line of battle was across the turnpike near Old Verdierville. On the opposite side of the Run were the enemy's works. The guns which took the place of the Right and Left sections, belonged to Battery M, 1st Conn. Artillery.

Lieut. Scott went into the hospital tent. His hand was very painful, and the night was extremely cold. The men slept on the ground without tents. The water in the Run was icy, and the approach to the precipitous banks whereon





the enemy was intrenched was a treacherous swamp to cross which it was said it would take eight minutes, exposed to a terrible fire.

#### THE PROMPTNESS OF THE BATTERIES.

"Nov. 30, 1863" (Dyer's Notes), "opened cold and blustering after a very cold night. Got up at 3 o'clock. No bugles allowed to be blown. Hitched up and moved a little to the rear out of sight of the enemy. The ball opened on our side at 8 o'clock a. m. and continued 1½ hours—Lieut. Scott took his section into position—but the enemy would not respond. During the day two sections went to relieve the heavy guns of Sergt. Sims, but General Meade ordered us back again. Some ladies passed us going to the rear this morning. Orders came to be ready to move any time during the night."

At 4 p. m. of Nov. 30th parked in the woods and kept up a big fire. At Head Quarters a council of war was held and a backward movement was ordered.

#### FROM LIEUT. APPLETON'S NOTES.

"Nov. 30, 1863. A cold, raw, windy day. An orderly came at four with orders for us to open fire at eight a. m. At 8 o'clock we opened fire with 50 guns. No response from the enemy. We ceased. I saw Colonel Wainwright, whose batteries were next to us, and had a chat with him. A little fire from the Rebs at noon which we soon silenced, a little more at dusk, and the day was over. The red flags floated gaily over the hospitals for in them were no wounded! At night the order came for half the artillery and all the trains and ambulances to recross the Rapidan. We all saw the meaning, we were to retire without a fight."

"Dec. 1, 1863." (Scott's Notes.) "The morning was very cold. Ice made 1 in. thick. A picket said to have been



chilled to death on the line. Phillips ordered with 3 batteries to join the Artillery Reserve to recross the Rapidan. At sunrise we moved out over fields frozen solid that the day before artillery had mired on. At noon with the ammunition and other trains we forded the Rapidan, waist deep, at Ely's Ford, and went into park in a piece of woods. Horses stood in harness all night. The whole Army recrossing the river. The road was blocked with trains moving back to the rear. It would be hard to describe the situation that surrounded us in swamp and woods. With the travel, the road, all had to move on, became liquid mud. We kept up a fire all night and froze one side and burnt the other. I had not seen a more trying time for the men and horses."

"Dec. 1, 1863." (Shackley's Notes.) "The Centre section was ordered to join the others (the Right and Left sections ordered out of the earthworks near Mine Run to make room for Battery M, 1st Conn. Art'y.) and, with two of the Fifth Corps batteries and the Reserve Artillery crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford, and went into park about 2 miles from the river. Unhitched, cleaned our horses, then hitched up and remained all night."

The place where they parked was near the wagons at Richardsville, and here they waited to be ready to march with the Fifth Corps when it came along. With them were Gibbs' and Barstow's (Battery F, and K, 3d U. S.) batteries and they were ordered to report to General Tyler at Robertson's Tavern. The column consisted of the Reserve Artillery, and one half of the Corps Artillery. Lieut. Appleton spent part of the time in the rear with four pieces, and part with the other two. He headquartered for the night with the Third Mass. Battery in the pines. "Through the night," he wrote, "sometimes on foot to keep warm, sometimes on horseback and with frequent halts, we had performed the tedious march."



Dec. 2d, about 4 p. m., the Battery resumed the march, moving along 8 miles with the Artillery Reserve. The road was blocked up with trains, as on the day before, and almost impassable. Sun one hour high they were ordered to report back to the Fifth Corps at Stephensburg. At 9 p. m. they hauled out and went into camp near the Third Corps. The rear guard notified them that they would be left in the rear. A pole of one of the caissons was broken. They waited for the wagon trains to pass, for it was impossible to keep in line there was so much crowding of teams for right of way in the darkness and mud, and at midnight marched with the Third Corps 9 miles to Stephensburg, and went into park where the Fifth Corps was,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Pony Mountain. Arrived at Stephensburg at daylight.

"All the Army" (Scott's Notes) "had retreated across the Rapidan, and this was the 3d time the Fifth Mass. Battery had been with a retreating army across these rivers."

At 8 o'clock of the 3d they fed, and got breakfast, hitched up, passed with the Fifth Corps through Brandy Station, crossed the Rappahannock, and went into camp, for the night, a mile and a half from the Station, pretty well played out. Turned in at 9 p. m. They were to guard the railroad to Manassas. Three batteries remained here; others at Bristoe and Manassas. Hitched up early in the morning of December 4th and changed camp to a more desirable place for headquarters, facing the south, about a mile from the station. The First Corps was sent to the comfortable quarters in the rebel log houses, and the Battery with the Fifth Corps was ordered to guard the railroad from the Rappahannock to Manassas Junction. The guns were put into the earthworks from which they drove the rebels on the north side of the Rappahannock River, at Rappahannock Station.

Lieut. Appleton returned to the Battery from serving on Captain Martin's staff. Lieut. Scott received leave of



absence for 20 days, on account of his wound, and he did not see the Battery again until February 1, 1864, when he found them at the Station on his return.

THE REPORT OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS  
TO

LIEUT. P. F. NASON, A. A. A. G.

Written at Camp near Rappahannock Station, Dec. 4, 1863.

"Sir: I have the honor to forward a report of my Battery during the late movement of the Army across the Rapidan.

With the rest of the Corps we left camp at Mountain Creek on the 26th of November, crossed the Rapidan at Culpeper Ford, and marched to Wilderness on the Plank Road from Germanna Ford.

The next day we marched on the Orange C. H. road towards New Verdierville. About 4 p. m. I was ordered into position on the left of the road, and received a few shots from the enemy.

First Lieut. Henry D. Scott was struck in the (left) hand by a piece of shell and his hand seriously injured.

On the 28th we marched to Robertson's Tavern: on the 29th at daylight we marched up the turnpike to the heights near Mine Run, and I was placed in position in earthworks. Four of my guns were soon after withdrawn to make room for Captain Pratt's Battery (Captain F. A. Pratt, M, 1st Conn.) of 4½ inch rifled guns. We remained here in position till 5 a. m. December 1st.

On the 30th, in accordance with orders from Captain Martin to open as soon as the firing commenced on the right, I fired a little, but without receiving any fire in return.

On the morning of Dec. 1st I was ordered to report to Brig. Gen'l. R. O. Tyler to go to the rear with my own battery, Battery L, 1st Ohio, Captain Gibbs, and Batteries





I and K, 3d U. S. Art'y, Lieut. Barstow commanding. I immediately joined the Art'y Reserve, then on the march crossed the river at Ely's Ford, and camped at Richardsville. On the 2d I received orders from General Tyler to rejoin the 5th Corps, which I did at daylight the next morning.

During the engagements of the 27th and 30th I fired 30 rounds. With the exception of Lieut. Scott I have no casualties to report."

#### FROM LIEUT. APPLETON'S LETTER HOME.

"We all suffered a good deal, accomplished nothing, lost nothing, and were *sold*.

Well, here we are, on a bleak and barren hill, doing garrison duty in the little forts which we took from the Rebs at the fight at Rappahannock Station, with the prospect of a long and cold winter before us. Lieut. Spear has been detailed as ordnance officer in place of Lieut. W. H. Follett. The 20th Maine Regiment (Chamberlain's), a jolly set of fellows, are close by us, and I expect we shall have a sort of heavy English military life 'in the barracks.' The train to Washington passes right under our nose, but the rub is to get a ticket, for General Meade is superintendent of the railroad, General Sykes ticketmaster, Captain Martin conductor, and Captain Phillips brakeman, and I can whistle for a seat all day. It will be very easy for any of my friends to visit me, as all they have to do is to get out just as they are going to cross the river, and there we are.

There are plenty of graves all around of the poor fellows who fell in the charge at the fight here three weeks ago, and in our own camp we can pick up the shells our own Battery tossed at it then."

December 5, 1863, they made preparations to stop awhile, but before night had orders to be ready to leave at short notice.



Dec. 6, marched to Rappahannock Station to relieve Battery C, 1st Va. Art'y., Captain Hill, in the works on the north side of the river. Very cold and blustering. Put two sections into the earthworks taken from the enemy Nov. 7, 1863.

LETTER OF SERGT. W. H. PEACOCK.

"CAMP NEAR RAPPAHANNOCK STATION,

Dec. 8, 1863.

Since I wrote last we have been in two fights, the first a month ago at this place, when we were hotly engaged with the Rebels in the Forts where our Battery is now in position. We were very fortunate in coming out of the fight all safe, although the shells were bursting thickly around us. After the fight we occupied the log houses, working like everything for three weeks, cleaning up the grounds, etc. Orders came to move, and over the Rapidan we went. When near Spottsylvania, on the Plank Road, we engaged two Rebel batteries for about an hour, having Lieut. Scott wounded,—the same lieutenant who was wounded at Gettysburg,—he is now at home. This was our only loss in men; some horses wounded. I think it was lucky for us we were ordered to leave this place as we did, for the Rebel sharpshooters were up in the trees pegging away at us so we were obliged to lie flat on the ground, or all get shot in no time. One bullet struck the ground at my head, so near that I had only to reach out my hand and pick it up, as I lay on the ground. We suffered much on this march being wet through and our overcoats frozen stiff. At this place we are on a hill, the Battery in position, covering the R. R. bridge over the river. It is awfully cold, and we live in nothing but the shelter tents, and sleep on the frozen ground with only one or two blankets under us. The officers tell us to make no preparations for Quarters until we



know for certain where we shall winter. Quite a number of our men are sick from so much exposure. Mr. Story has been quite sick for several days. He sends his regards. I have a severe cold; have not slept warm a night for a month. Many of the men sit round the fire all night to keep warm. I tell you this soldiering is gay sport! Pork and hard bread until one's mouth is so sore he can hardly open it. The Boys talk all the time about when they are going home, as if it was but a few days, when it is ten months. One-half of this time will probably be spent in winter quarters. We all have much confidence in Gen. Meade, and consider him the best officer that could be placed over us."

Dec. 8th orders came to make themselves comfortable for the winter. Dec. 9th the Third Virginia Battery left for Brandy Station. They began to haul logs. Moved their tents up to Captain Hill's chimneys, and commenced building houses. Orders were read concerning re-enlistments of the original members. Dec. 10th, thirty-four of the men re-enlisted for three years or during the war. By Lieut. Appleton:—"Dec. 8th. Perhaps they will send some of us out to Grant, as it is ridiculous folly to keep this big army here all winter doing nothing. Dec. 11th. There are only two lieutenants with the Battery now, so we have to go on duty every other day, and, as the days are very short, we don't have much time to pass in listless idleness. Then the newspapers have to be read, food has to be eaten, and pipes smoked. By the by, talking of newspapers, how solidly satisfactory are the reports of the President, Secretary of War, Navy, &c., &c. They make out good stories, and we feel that we can believe them. 'Old Abe's' proclamation is manly. What an old brick he is, after all! Our men are getting quite interested in this re-enlisting business. Sixteen of the Battery have done so already, and I expect that more will.



Evening: I saw a lot of cavalry going by this afternoon, and I rushed out to see who they were, and on hearing they were Gregg's I waited for the 1st Mass. to pass. I soon espied the burly form of Ben. Crowninshield (Benjamin William Crowninshield, author of a history of the 1st Mass. Cavalry), who said that what there were left of them were going down towards Warrenton Junction."

In a later letter Lieut. Appleton describing the events of the day of the cavalry fight, thus briefly refers to some of Captain Martin's duties at the moment:—"I was riding round after Captain Martin when everything was in confusion, and he was busily engaged in taking care of his six batteries, leaving the caissons behind in one place, rushing up one battery to the extreme front, popping two guns in here, others there, wherever he could find the best shelter, keeping some well concealed in reserve, sending off some with another Division, and having about as much mental and physical work as one man and horse could stand."

#### FURLOUGHS: CAPT. PHILLIPS.

HD. QRS. BATTERY E, (FIFTH) MASS.

(LT.) ART'Y.,

Dec. 11, 1863.

CAPT. P. F. NASON, A. A. A. G.

Sir.

I respectfully request that furloughs of forty-five (45) days be granted to the following members of Battery E (Fifth) Mass. (Lt.) Art'y, who have re-enlisted as Veteran Volunteers under G. O. No. 191, War Dept. series of 1863, and have been duly mustered into the service. If they receive furloughs at the present time I think it would induce many more of the Battery to re-enlist.

Sergt. Harrison O. Simonds.

" Mason W. Page.





Corp'l. Elisha J. Gibbs.

“ Patrick Welch.

Private Henry D. Crapo.

Bugler James Winters.

Private William H. Dunham.

“ Mortier Gale.

“ Albion K. P. Hayden.

“ John F. Mack.

“ George W. Poole.

“ Amos Blanchard.

Very respectfully, &c., &c.

This paper was signed by Captain C. A. Phillips, and on this day twelve men went over with Lieut. Appleton to Corps Head Quarters and re-enlisted. The Battery busy drawing logs. Dec. 12, Serg't Otis B. Smith went home. Lieut. Appleton went over to Head Quarters with seven more men.

#### INVALID CORPS.

WAR DEPARTMENT,

Dec. 12, 1863.

Under General Orders No. 394, transferred, to take effect December 15, 1863.

Smith, Benjamin F., Private, Co. E, 5th Massachusetts Artillery.

---

December 13, 1863, Sunday, was the anniversary of the Battle of Fredericksburg. Two boxes came to Lieut. Appleton from Boston, one with clothes. He went to hear the chaplain of the 20th preach a good sermon. Of the camp Captain Phillips wrote Dec. 14, 1863:—"I cannot say much in favor of the location, which is one of the most desolate places around here. The nearest wood is nearly a mile off in a straight line, and there is nothing to shelter us from the



wind which blows pretty strong occasionally, today for instance. We have been hauling logs the last week with much labor and difficulty, and by the end of this week, if we do not move before, we shall be comfortably located in our log houses."

Lieut. Appleton rode Dec. 14th with "Bristow" over to Army Head Quarters, and passed a pleasant morning with Bache, Lyman & Co. "Bristow" was a nickname Captain Martin had given to Lieut. Barstow. On the 15th Lieut. Blake got ten days' leave, and went off at 11 o'clock. Gibbs was made a sergeant, and Alpheus Haskins a corporal. H. O. Simonds was appointed 1st Sergeant. Dec. 16th the Captain got into his new house, and the whole establishment was moved back. The Inspector came. Dec. 17th, Knox auctioneered some confiscated sutlers' goods at Captain Martin's Head Quarters. They were confiscated for selling liquor.

#### LETTER OF LIEUT. APPLETON.

"RAPPAHANNOCK STATION,

Dec. 17, 1863.

I am pretty busy just now, and in fact have about all the practical management of the Battery, as the Captain is not very well and spends most of his time in his log house; Lieut. Scott off with his wounded finger; Lieut. Blake away on a ten days' leave; and Lieut. Spear detailed as ordnance officer of the Brigade, but on the whole I rather like it, for it keeps all my time pleasantly occupied."

Referring to Follett's capture and the ammunition train, he says:—"It was rather an interesting little episode. Lieut. Follett was riding along quietly, with his train of ammunition, a Division of infantry ahead of him in the road, and one behind him, too, when some guerillas suddenly dashed in from the woods, ran out as many wagons as they could, set them on fire, took off the mules, and were away."



before any troops approached. Lieut. Follett was the only man who showed any fight, and he slashed away at them well with his sabre, but he was easily overpowered, and has already been heard of from Libbey. Sykes did not like the adventure in the least, and well he might not. While I was an A. D. C. I saw a good many of the little straits which envelop a general's career, and perhaps have grown a little wiser from the initiation. They are subject to mistakes like any other men."

## REPORT OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

HEAD QUARTERS FIFTH MASS.

BATTERY LT. ART'Y.,

Dec. 18, 1863.

LIEUT. J. E. SPEAR, A. A. A. G.

Sir.

In compliance with a telegram from Hd. Qrs. Army of the Potomac, I have the honor to make the following report:—

No. of enlisted men belonging	
to the Batt'y present with the brigade . . . . .	89
No. who have re-enlisted . . . . .	19
No. entitled to re-enlist . . . . .	59
No. not entitled to re-enlist . . . . .	11
No. who will re-enlist . . . . .	4

The above is as near the probable result as it is possible to arrive. In my opinion the number who will re-enlist will much exceed that stated above. The promised furlough is the principal inducement, and the fact that the men who have already enlisted—a week ago—have not yet obtained their furloughs, has rendered the men distrustful and doubting, and they are unwilling to pledge themselves.

The *actual* granting of furloughs is necessary to confirm



the intentions of those who have almost decided to re-enlist, and this class includes at least half the Battery.

Very respectfully, &c., &c.

---

Dec. 18, 1863. The day was cloudy, but the sky cleared with a very strange sunset. Appleton rode over to Head Quarters and raced back with the cars.

Captain Phillips wrote on the 19th regarding the re-enlistments:—

"General Meade is trying to find out how many will re-enlist and go off on furloughs, and it is said if the number is near 20,000, he will fall back to this side of the Rappahannock, and not attempt to hold his present line, with an army temporarily reduced by so large a number. The guerrillas are quite active in our neighborhood, and it is not safe to go outside the picket line, or even inside of it a great way from camp. Major Edmands, of the 32d Mass. was gobbled up the other day."

Of his log house he says:—"My house was finished a few days ago, and is a very good specimen of log architecture. The logs of which it is built are all split and the split sides put inside, so that the walls can be finished off quite smooth. The dimensions inside are 7 ft. by 15; door in the middle of one of the long sides, and fireplace opposite. It is not yet supplied with a floor, and the other decorations which will make it the abode of splendor and ease. The camp will be a very good specimen of winter quarters when finished."

During the five months passed here in winter quarters, Lieut. Nathan Appleton sent several communications on matters connected with the army, and especially the artillery, (see p. 52) to officials and to newspapers and the following written in December is the first that ever appeared in the daily press. It was published in the *Washington Chronicle*, and had "Music for the Army" for its theme:—





"Sir. (To the Editor) As you seem always ready to accept and publish any letters from the soldiers, I wish through your paper to express a want which is sadly felt throughout the Army. I mean music.

Since the time when regimental bands were stopped, there has been a great dearth of this pleasant feature in military life. Bugles and drums, under whose notes the soldiers eat, rise, drill, and go to bed, are not enough. The soul-stirring music of brass bands only can supply the deficiency. And why should we not have them? Consider their utility. In the long, lazy days of camp life, they are one of the greatest sources of pleasure which fall to the soldier, and not only a pleasure but a real good. For who can deny the thrilling influence of martial or sacred music? In the heat of battle the opportune playing of a band may turn the fortune of the day. In the burial of the soldier they play their part. A regimental dress parade is tame without them. What is the objection to having them again introduced to the army? It cannot surely be expense, for that is something this country laughs at. If it is the trouble of transportation, then let us at least have them in winter quarters, and let it be arranged so that a few can follow the army on its marches, and help it win some victories. The theory is, I believe, to have a band to each Brigade, but as in this arrangement there is no one to look after the band, it soon tumbles to pieces. If all the musical instruments, now scattered about in the different regiments, were collected together and systematized, there would be music enough for the army. Here is a plan I would suggest: Let one Regiment from each Brigade be selected to have a band, and let this distinction be a mark of honor.

Very truly yours,

THE MALTESE CROSS."



## NATIONAL CHARACTERISTICS.

BY LIEUT. NATHAN APPLETON.

"As I have walked up and down in front of the stable, seeing that the artillery horses are properly groomed, I have often noticed how the national characteristics of the different men appeared in their attitudes, conversation, songs, and gestures, as they stood there at work.

Here is the burly old Irishman, fat, jolly and simple, with his hearty laugh and his full brogue, telling how 'the bloody baysts' try to kick him, and next him the fair-haired young German, always merry and half chanting some hymn of the Fatherland.

Again, we see a canny, rough-faced, wiry Scotchman of whom the thistle is a fit emblem, sturdily working away, or aiming some dry repartee at his companion. John Bull the genuine is there also, always dropping his 'h' and saying that 'the 'orses never thrive on so few hoats.' And then a light and airy Frenchman, a favorite with all, turning his versatility to the best account, and always seemingly comfortable.

The American himself, of course predominates, the true and best type of Anglo-Saxon blood, whether he be the shrewd tobacco loving Yankee, or the more cosmopolitan westerner; whether he is an old salt, rolling in his gait and wearing ear rings, and his arms well tattooed, whether he has left the whirl of the metropolis and daintily tries to avoid Virginia mud, or whether, like Cincinnatus, he is a country ploughboy; all trades and professions have come together,—the half developed boy and the gray haired veteran.

And is it not some great, some glorious object which has called together this mighty band?

'For Saxon, or Dane or Norman we,' says Tennyson, yes, and what would he say of us, the people of the United



States? A universal brotherhood, a haven for those of all nations who are smarting under oppression and wrong. They swarm in this country from every portion of the globe, here to possess and enjoy those privileges which they know belong to them as human beings and as the children of God."

The line from Tennyson is from his poem on the marriage of Alexandra to the Prince of Wales.

"Sea king's daughter  
from over the sea.

---

For Saxon or Dane  
or Norman we  
Teuton or Celt or what  
ever we be  
We are all Dane in  
our welcome of thee,  
Alexandra."

#### LETTER OF WILLIAM H. PEACOCK.

Serg't Peacock wrote in a letter dated Dec. 21, 1863:—  
I got my house up three days ago, and I tell you, it seems good to get into some comfortable place, for we have been living in thin shelter tents, sleeping on the frozen ground. I have a very bad cold from so much exposure.

We guard the R. R. bridge at this place. The Battery is in two forts. The guerillas raise the devil with us here, taking men off in sight of their camp, making raids on the trains, &c. They go in small parties looking for victims. Some prisoners they send off: others are stripped of all their clothing and valuables, and let return to their camps. Our boys capture many of them."

---

"December 22, 1863, (Private Dyer.) there was great excitement about re-enlisting."

Dec. 23d. There was a snow storm in the morning.



Lieut. Appleton moved into his log house, and a dozen veterans went on 35 days furlough. The order came from the War Department that recruits in three years' organizations in Massachusetts be discharged with their organizations.

"In this camp" (Notes of Corporal Shackley) "the Battery built log houses for officers, Orderly and Quartermaster Sergeants, Commissary and cooks, and for all the men, nearly thirty houses in all; also a stockade for the horses, enclosing about 50 yards square of ground by digging a trench nearly 3 ft. deep, and cutting trees about 10 feet long, and splitting them in halves, and standing them on end close together in the trench all around the enclosure except six or eight feet for an entrance. All the materials for the houses, the stockade, and all the fuel to warm the houses and do all the cooking during nearly five months, had to be brought from one mile to three miles distance."

There were a good many temporary changes in the Battery. On the 24th Lieut. Appleton took some more men over to Captain Gentry. Orders came to get ready for a raid of cavalry.

On Christmas Day the second anniversary of the Battery's taking leave of Massachusetts, Lieut. Blake got back. The men had pie and cake for breakfast and supper and roast chicken for dinner. In the evening 17 re-enlisted men went home on a 35 days furlough, among whom was Private Dyer's tent mate Edwin J. Butler. Dyer sent his revolver home by Serg't Morgridge. Dec. 26, he was detailed to act as corporal for 35 days, while the re-enlisted men were at home. He took the last part of the night. Orders came to be ready for inspection the next day, but on the 27th, which was Sunday, it rained hard. They went out on the ground, but came back to camp without having been inspected.





Dec. 28, 1863, Lieut. Scott in Newport, sent surgeon's certificate to Adjutant General and to Captain Phillips in the Field. Sutler's goods arrived.

## SUBSTITUTES IN DRAFT.—MONEY PAID.

WAR DEPARTMENT  
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE.  
WASHINGTON, December 28, 1863.

General Orders,  
No. 400.

Sec. 2. And be it further resolved, That the money paid by drafted persons under the "Act for enrolling and calling out the National Forces, and for other purposes," approved third March, eighteen hundred and sixty-three, shall be paid into the Treasury of the United States, and shall be drawn out on requisition, as in the case of other public moneys; and the money so paid shall be kept in the Treasury as a special deposit, applicable only to the expenses of draft, and for the procurement of substitutes. For these purposes it is hereby appropriated.

Approved Dec. 23, 1863.

By Order of the Secretary of War.

E. D. TOWNSEND  
*Assistant Adjutant General.*

Dec. 29, 1863, Lieut. Appleton left on the 8 o'clock train for Washington and Boston, on a ten days' leave.

## FROM CAPTAIN PHILLIPS TO CAPTAIN NASON.

HD. QRS. BATTERY E,  
(FIFTH) MASS. (LT.) ART'Y,  
Dec. 29, 1863.

CAPT. P. F. NASON, A. A. A. G.

*Sir,*

In compliance with circular of the 28th Hd. Quarters A. P. I have the honor to report,

No. of men who have re-enlisted in this Battery, 30.

No. having less than 15 months to serve, who have agreed to re-enlist, None.

I am very respectfully &c.



Dec. 30, 1863, Acting Corporal Dyer went over to Head Quarters with sick report in the morning.

December 31st, the last day of the year was very stormy, but was brightened by the sight of a fresh supply of goods to the sutler for New Years which came in on Friday, and opened very cold but pleasant. The Captain's log house had by this time a good floor of pine boards, and he had an easy chair and a camp stool. The fireplace, built of stones and mud, held quite a pile of logs, and kept the temperature as high as necessary for comfort. The men had a New Years Day dinner of stewed turkey, and Lieut. Spear dined with Captain Phillips on turkey which was roasted. The mud of the morning froze in the afternoon.

January 2, 1864. Orders to prepare for inspection. Jan'y 3d, Sunday. Battery inspection in the forenoon. Dyer had company to dinner—dined on bread toast—Andrew W. Almy and Fred D. Alden. He received an invitation to a roast turkey dinner for Tuesday.

Jan'y 4th, there was drill on the manual of the piece in the morning. It began to snow in the forenoon and snowed all day, but the teams kept busy drawing logs for the stable. At dark the snow was three inches deep. Jan'y 5th it had cleared off and Corporal Dyer went over to the Doctors in charge of the sick in the morning, came back and went over to Captain Martin's Hd. Qrs. to the dinner with Andrew W. Almy and Fred D. Alden. The next day he had some cake for supper out of Corporal Proctor's box. On this day Lieut. Appleton left Boston for camp with Captain A. P. Martin at 8 o'clock, and was in camp at 3.30 p. m. January 7th. The air was so cold the snow did not melt in the sun. Captain Phillips had eaves put on his log house as he found the water leaked into the walls. It commenced snowing again at 5 p. m. and continued to snow through the night. Dyer was Acting Corporal of the Guard. Serg't Nye went on a furlough of 35 days.



## CAPTAIN MARTIN'S COMMAND.

DEFINED BY LIEUT. APPLETON.

"Our Brigade is commanded by Captain Martin of the Third Mass. Battery, and he has as big a staff and as responsible a place as any brigadier:—It consists of the Third Mass. Lieut. Aaron F. Walcott 12 lb. Napoleons.

Fifth Mass. Battery, 3 inch Ordnance.

Battery D, 5th U. S.—Griffin's Battery, commanded by Hazlett killed at Gettysburg, now by Lieut. B. F. Rittenhouse, Parrotts, 3 inch.

Battery F and K, 3d U. S. four guns, 12 lb. Napoleons, commanded by Lieut. George F. Barstow.

Battery L, 1st Ohio, 12 lb. Napoleons Captain Frank C. Gibbs.

Battery C. 1st N. Y. 4 guns, 3 inch Ordnance—same as Fifth Mass.—Captain Almont Barnes."

---

January 9, 1864, John H. Olin wounded at Gettysburg returned to the Battery.

January 10th Sunday, the snow melted a very little. Battery inspection in the forenoon. Corporal Proctor entertained Acting Corporal Dyer on roast turkey which came in a box from home. Jan'y 11th Dyer made two benches for their convenience. Captain Phillips attended a council of administration in the afternoon, to choose a Brigade sutler. Mr. Clarke, their sutler, was elected. On the 12th Captain Phillips went home on leave of absence for 10 days, with permission to apply for extension of 5 days. He left Rapahannock Station at 11 a. m. Dyer went over with the sick to the Doctors. He felt "pretty bad" himself, but was "bound not to give up."

Jan'y 13, 1864. Roll call at the usual hour. It was proposed to have a four gun battery drill but Lieut. Blake gave it up. The next day they had a drill on the piece. On the



15th Dyer reported at Captain Martin's Hd. Qrs. at 9 a. m. with 5 men, and Lieut. Appleton wrote the letter to Secretary Stanton on Light Artillery in the Field (see p. 52).

Jan'y 17, 1864. Inspection by Lieut. Blake, Lieut. Appleton called upon Captain Clark of the 20th Maine after inspecting the bridge. Lieut. Rogers called and narrated his adventures. Jan'y 18th the Battery had orders to dig a trench in front of their houses. It rained hard but a system of drainage was laid out. About this date in a letter home, Lieut. Appleton urged the sending of conscripts to the Massachusetts Batteries immediately. He had no doubt there were enough at Long Island in Boston Harbor to fill them all. "This should be attended to," he urged, "as it is hard on the men to have to do guard duty so often."

Jan'y 19th. Colonel John B. Batchelder the Gettysburg man called, and dined with Lieuts. Blake and Appleton. Appleton's horses ran away, over to General Sykes's Head Quarters. Dyer went over to the Doctor's. The hospital had been moved. Jan'y 20th the stockading of the stable was commenced and fifty logs erected. Corporal Proctor went into the woods with part of the fatigue.

January 22, 1864, Lieut. Scott returned to camp. At this time there were a great many ladies, wives of the officers, at the headquarters. They could be seen constantly riding over the country. "Rather a rough life for them at best," was the comment. Lieut. Appleton's man "Joe" built a nice little stable for his two horses. Jan'y 23d was a perfect day, the first one for a long time. Lieut. Appleton rode over and called at the 83d Penn., also at the 3d Brigade Head Quarters, saw Colonel Joseph Hayes and Lieut. Rogers. Very muddy under foot, but the Battery all busy at work on the stable. The 24th was Sunday, and Lieuts. Blake and Appleton rode up to Beverly Ford to the 18th Mass. Regiment. In camp it was decidedly a day of rest.





Fred. D. Alden dined with Corporal Dyer. The 44th Regt. N. Y. V. left for Alexandria at night. Jan'y 25th was very warm, and the mud was beginning to settle. Quite a number of boards were left by the 44th of which they made good use in the Battery quarters.

Jan'y 26, 1864, George B. Trumbull and George H. Johnson returned to the Battery. The next day Captain Phillips returned to camp in the afternoon and Colonel John B. Batchelder who was getting up a plan of Gettysburg, called and stopped all night.

January 28, 1864, the first veterans returned from 35 days' furlough, 12 re-enlisted men, Corporal Welch among them. 29th the second lot of 35 days' furlough men came back. 30th three more came back from furlough. Several more re-enlisted. Orders came to clean carriages and pieces for inspection next day. Jan'y 31st, inspection in camp at 9 a. m. by Captain Phillips. Lieut. Blake started on a 15 days' leave.

Feb. 1, 1864. Two more men re-enlisted. Feb. 2d. Lieut. Appleton came of age. In the evening there was a tempest, rain, thunder and lightning. On the 3d the men went into the woods cutting corduroy for stabling for the horses. Colonel Theodore Lyman called to see Lieut. Appleton.

Feb. 4, 1864, six recruits for the Battery arrived. The 5th was pleasant and the Battery was inspected by Captain Martin at 2 p. m. The Battery, and the officers' and men's quarters were inspected.

February 6, 1864, heard heavy firing all day up to the front, in the direction of the Rapidan, and pontoons went out to the front in the morning, which looked as if they were making reconnoissances. At night furloughs were approved for 11 more veterans. Firing of musketry audible just at dusk. The roads were in good condition, and weather fine for small military operations.



Feb. 7, 1864, Sunday. Lieut. Appleton rode over to the 83d Pennsylvania, and called upon the ladies. Heard that the firing the day before was a reconnoissance over the Rappahannock. Fred. D. Alden, Andrew Almy and James Allen, were visitors at the camp. Eleven more re-enlisted men went on 35 days' furlough. Feb. 8th Captain Phillips attended a council of administration to fix sutlers' prices. The band of the 18th Mass. Regiment came down. Serenade in the evening.

Feb. 9, 1864, began drills of raw recruits on the piece. The ladies of the 83d Pennsylvania called. On the 10th the Captain wrote of the stable:—"The great subject of interest in camp is our stable, which has been building for about four weeks, and is not yet finished. It is made of a stockade and floor of split logs, large enough to accommodate 120 horses, and the logs have to be hauled about two miles. I have borrowed two wagons from Brigade Head Qrs., and now have 5 six-mule wagons hauling logs and gravel,—to cover up the mud,—all the time."

Some of the men played euchre in the evening of the 10th with acquisitions from the 20th Maine. The next day Captain Phillips attended another council at Brigade Head Quarters, and six more recruits arrived. Appleton wrote in his Diary: "Dined at 5, with Colonel Joseph Hayes, General and Mrs. Sykes, Messrs. Hayes and others, at 3d Brigade Head Quarters, 1st Division, Fifth Corps. Quite a little party. Mrs. Sykes pretty, and a genuine example of the military lady of the U. S."

By General Orders No. 53, War Department Feb. 11, 1864, Private W. H. Chamberlain was transferred to the Invalid Corps, to take effect Feb. 15, 1864.

Feb. 12th a party from Brigade Head Quarters called. Men busy drawing sand for the streets and park. Dyer discouraged about his leg. On the 13th still busy drawing sand, and Fred. D. Alden supped with Dyer. Lieut. Apple-



ton rode over to Brandy Station and Army Head Quarters, with a party of gentlemen from Brigade Head Quarters, to show them the country. A pretty long ride, but a perfect spring day.

## LETTER OF SERG'T. WM. H. PEACOCK.

"RAPPAHANNOCK STATION, VA.

Feb. 13, 1864.

Thinking you would like to see a picture of the Hill and River at this point, I enclose one taken from Harpers. [This was in *Harper's Weekly*, of November 28, 1863.--'The Army of the Potomac. Capture by Sedgwick's Corps of the Rebel Works on the Rappahannock near the Railway Bridge. Sketched by A. R. Waud.' As cut from the paper the sketch has been well preserved, and is now in possession of Sergt. Peacock in Chicago, Oct. 10, 1902.] I consider this a very correct cut. I had a good view of our infantry as they charged the rifle pit, and this looks very much like it. Our Battery was shelling them out of the large Fort on the hill, also the pontoon bridge over the River. Our position was 1000 yards in rear of the large work, on a flat. The infantry charged under cover of fire of Battery D, 5th U. S., and our Battery. It was lively work. Our Battery now occupies the large Fort commanding the new R. R. bridge, since built."

Feb. 14, 1864, St. Valentine's Day. Inspection of the Battery at 9 a. m. by Captain Phillips. On the 15th, the men went into the woods cutting stockade for stabling. 16th, Dyer felt pretty sick, but thought he could work it off, and went into the woods cutting wood all day. At night he felt worse instead of better. 17th the mercury was at zero. Dyer went to the Doctor's for medicine. 18th the Doctor ordered him to the hospital. 19th E. J. Butler and William Caswell called to see Corporal Proctor and Dyer



at the hospital. Lieut. Appleton started on a ten days' "leave." 21st. Battery inspection in the forenoon. Edward Smith and William Gunning went over to the hospital to see Dyer, and Robert King came back with them to get some things for him.

Feb. 22, 1864, there was a Brigade drill of the batteries viz., Barnes', Barstow's, Walcott's and Phillips', four guns each. Of this Captain Phillips wrote home:—

"RAPPAHANNOCK STATION,

Feb. 23, 1864.

I am sitting at my desk with my door wide open, and the men are playing ball out of doors. Yesterday we had a drill of four batteries, which lasted four hours, and was very fatiguing. I returned so hoarse that I could hardly speak, as it is rather difficult to give orders audibly when four batteries are rumbling over the ground. . . . Everything is very quiet here, and although the roads are now in very good condition, quite dusty, in fact, I imagine General Meade has seen too much of a Virginia winter, to be seduced into leaving comfortable quarters by such temporary inducements."

The 23d was pleasant. Oiled harness in the Right section. 24th, Oiled the harness of the Centre section and painted the Right section. Corporal Proctor and Private Dyer rode over from the hospital on an errand for the Doctor, and found the men busy painting carriages and oiling harness. The 25th was pleasant and the painting was continued.

Feb. 26, 1864, the Battery was inspected by Captain Martin. Captain Phillips afterwards dined with Captain Martin. The Battery received 8 recruits transferred from the Third Mass. Battery.

Feb. 27th. Captain Phillips and Captain Nason, his father, and Lieut. Walcott rode to Culpeper Court House.





The Sixth Corps and some other troops moved towards the Rapidan. The Battery received orders at night to be ready to march early in the morning. The men finished a new mess house.

February 29, 1864. Lieut. Appleton returned to camp. The Army is all under marching orders.



## CHAPTER XX.

### THE BATTLE OF THE WILDERNESS.

MAY 5 TO 8, 1864.

"Headlong motions may be made, but let such be repressed, inertia alone is at once unpunishable and unconquerable. . . . Pause with Twenty-five millions behind you may become resistance enough."

—THOMAS CARLYLE.

In the period of two months immediately preceding the movement of the Army of the Potomac from the Rapidan to the James, the spring of 1864, very important changes were made. The organization of the Army itself was reconstructed, and another commander was appointed, fresh from western triumphs like McClellan in '61, but with successes more phenomenal, laurels brighter and more abundant, and more than all anxious millions of American people, graduates of a three years course in the study of the art of internecine war, behind him, who through their representatives in Congress had restored the grade of lieutenant general for the special purpose of placing Major General Ulysses S. Grant at the head of all the armies, with headquarters in Virginia.

But this time there was to be no farewell address from a retiring commander of the Army of the Potomac. General George G. Meade was still to retain the honor of the command, and General Grant says in his Memoirs,—“I tried to make General Meade's position as nearly as possible what it would have been if I had been in Washington, or any other place away from his command.”

Grant acknowledges that Meade's position proved embar-



passing to him if not to Meade, and in this instance the defeat of his purposes proved a triumph to American arms, inasmuch as the Army itself felt at once, and from the first promulgation of his promotion to power, the direct magnetic influence of his genius, which left no room for doubt that his position could never be in Washington, nor in any place whatsoever outside the needs and requirements of that Army whose enthusiasm had been repressed and its ambition checked for so long; every battle, whether lost or won, bringing with it its own peculiar concomitant of regret. Reaching out beyond all capabilities known and tried, they fastened upon Grant as the one man in the confidence of the nation, who could be relied upon not only to save them from defeat but to encourage them to follow up their victories.

Having been previously nominated to the grade of lieutenant general, on the 2d of March, Maj. Gen'l U. S. Grant was confirmed in that rank by the United States Senate, and on March 10th, 1864, he was assigned by Special Order of President Lincoln to the command of all the armies of the United States, Head Quarters to be with the Army of the Potomac. These were first established at Culpeper Court House, while General Meade's were at Brandy Station.

General Meade began the changes in the organization of the Army. The First Corps, having been condensed into two Divisions, became the 2d and 4th Divisions of the Fifth Corps, and so went out of existence. General G. K. Warren was placed in command of the Fifth Corps. The Third Corps was abolished. When the five corps were consolidated into three, the Reserve Division of Artillery was broken up, and the batteries were placed in the Second, Fifth, and Sixth Corps. General Henry J. Hunt still held the position of Chief of Artillery of the Army. Major General Winfield S. Hancock was given the command of the Second Corps, and Major General John Sedgwick that of the Sixth Corps. To the Ninth Corps, commanded by



Major General Ambrose E. Burnside, were assigned the regiments of U. S. Infantry ordered from New York Harbor, the 4th and 10th Regiments.

The Artillery Brigade, composed of 9 batteries, commanded by Colonel Charles S. Wainwright, and attached to the Fifth Corps, comprised the following:—

Third Mass. Battery, Capt. A. P. Martin.

Fifth Mass. Battery, Capt. C. A. Phillips.

Battery D, 1st N. Y. Light, Capt. Geo. B. Winslow.

Batteries E and L, 1st N. Y. Light, Lieut. Geo. Breck.

Battery H, 1st N. Y. Light, Capt. Charles E. Mink.

Battery B, 1st Penn. Light, Capt. James H. Cooper.

Battery B, 4th Regulars Light, Capt. James Stewart.

Battery D, 5th Regulars Light, Lieut. B. F. Rittenhouse.

These batteries were all from the old First and from the Fifth Corps. To them were added the 2d Battalion 4th N. Y. Heavy, commanded by Major Wm. Arthur.

The armament of the 8 light batteries was as follows:—

Stewart's, Mink's, Winslow's, and Martin's, each six 12 pdr. Napoleons.

Breck's, Cooper's, and Phillips' each six three-inch Rodman rifles. Rittenhouse's six 10 pdr. Parrott rifles.

In this Brigade the proportions of rifle batteries and Napoleon or 12 pdr. smooth bores were exactly equal.

The number of 12 pdr. smooth bores had been increased, the conditions not being favorable to long range artillery.

In these eight batteries there were 48 guns, 1,196 men, and 4 companies of the 4th N. Y. Heavy Artillery.

There were present for duty in the Army of the Potomac 103,785 officers and enlisted men, with 274 pieces of artillery.

General Benjamin F. Butler, with 20,000 men, was to co-operate from the south side of the James River, moving from Fortress Monroe the same day that General Meade moved from Culpeper.





The Army, which then occupied a position on the north bank of the Rapidan, was put in motion May 4, 1864, with the object of turning Lee's Right flank; the Fifth Corps taking the advance, followed by the Sixth Corps.

The enemy, well protected by earthworks, occupied the south bank of the Rapidan, their Left flank covered by the Rapidan and the mountains near Orange Court House, their Right flank guarded by a line of fortifications, extending from Mine Run to Morton's Ford.

The Fifth and Sixth Corps were ordered to cross at Germanna Ford, and proceed to the Old Wilderness Tavern on the Orange and Fredericksburg turnpike.

The Second Corps, followed by the Artillery Reserve, were to cross at Ely's Ford and take position at Chancellorsville. In advance of each column were the cavalry, and cavalry guarded the supply trains, which were to assemble at Richardsville.

General Burnside, in command of the Ninth Corps, was stationed at the crossing of the Rappahannock River on the Orange and Alexandria railroad to guard that road as far north as Bull Run, until he was notified that the crossing of the Rapidan had been accomplished, then he was to move forward promptly, and a Division of the Sixth Corps was to cover the bridge at Germanna Ford until his arrival.

The Fifth Corps, marching in silence, at midnight of May 3d, 1864, moved from the vicinity of Culpeper. Taking the most direct road to the Old Wilderness Tavern, they crossed the Rapidan at Germanna Ford and bivouacked at the junction of the Germanna Ford road with the turnpike, a distance of 20 miles, their line stretching from the turnpike to the Lacey house, and taking in the old tavern. After crossing the Ford the several batteries were assigned to march with the Divisions, for their better protection, it was said, through the Wilderness. The Third and Fifth Mass.



Batteries and Battery D, 1st N. Y., marched with General Charles Griffin's (First) Division, Fifth Corps.

Across their line of march led two roads, the Orange turnpike and the Orange and Fredericksburg Plank Road. The enemy had the same designs on our Right flank that we had on theirs, and knowing all about what we were doing, started on the afternoon of May 4th to carry out their plans.

The Army of the Potomac halted and waited in the Wilderness, where the conditions were much more favorable to the enemy than to them, from 2 o'clock p. m. May 4th until 5 o'clock a. m. of May 5th. It was thought best to halt the Fifth Corps at this place, in order to make the passage of the trains secure, and to rest the troops that they might be fresh to meet the enemy the next day.

The rebel general Lee sent Ewell's Corps by the Orange turnpike, and A. P. Hill by the Orange and Fredericksburg Plank Road. Hill was to be reinforced by Longstreet's Corps on the Plank Road.

At 5 p. m. of May 4th the last of the supply trains having crossed the Rapidan at Culpeper Ford, with their guard and the Reserve Artillery, the Fifth Corps moved by a farm road to Parker's Store, their right extending to the Old Wilderness Tavern, four miles south of the river, meeting the Divisions of the Sixth Corps not left at Germanna Ford, and having on its left the Second Corps at Shady Grove church. The Army had marched 20 miles and crossed the river on five bridges of its own building.

On reaching the Plank Road the Fifth Corps met the column of the confederate general Hill advancing from the direction of Parker's Store. The Fifth Corps formed line of battle at the right and left of the turnpike, which was for several miles a perfectly straight road and any movement could be discerned for the distance of two miles.

General Meade moved his Head Quarters to Old Wilder-



ness Tavern and General Grant moved his Head Quarters alongside General Meade's.

General Griffin in command of the 1st Division, Fifth Corps, moved up the road towards the west, on both sides of the pike. General Samuel W. Crawford with the 3d Division, and General James S. Wadsworth with the 4th Division, moved on a road which led southwest diagonally from the Lacey house to the Plank Road, so that the farther they proceeded the greater distance there was between Griffin's left and Wadsworth's right.

As Griffin moved forward, he came to a valley free from timber, but impeded by underbrush, several acres in extent. Across this valley on the crest of a ridge and in the edge of the woods, the enemy was posted, and opened fire on our advancing troops the moment they reached the cleared space. Here was where the 140th New York was cut up, crossing the valley and attempting a charge on the opposite side, and the 146th New York, both of General Romeyn B. Ayres' Brigade of the 1st Division, Fifth Corps, in assisting them.

On each side the contestants were completely concealed by the peculiar nature of the ground and the growth of wood. The Sixth Corps was unable to get in position on the right of Ayres' Brigade, and he was completely outflanked.

While Ayres was fighting on the right of the turnpike. General Joseph J. Bartlett of the 3d Brigade of Griffin's Division was moving forward on the left, and reaching the confederate line compelled the enemy to fall back, until reinforced by fresh troops, who after taking the ground from Ayres, moved down on Bartlett's flank.

Wadsworth on his diagonal road, which led through a thick forest, was outflanked on both sides, and, cut off from the rest of the Army in the rear, had to fight his way back to it. At 6 p. m. supported by General Henry Baxter's Brigade of General John C. Robinson's Division, Wads-



worth's Division occupied the woods south of the Lacey house, from which they drove out the rebels; pursuing them until dark, when they bivouacked with both flanks exposed.

When the Fifth Corps became engaged the Second Corps with Hancock in command, which had crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford and moved to Chancellorsville, was recalled while en route to Spottsylvania, and marched across country to the junction of the Brock and Plank roads where they were engaged with the Confederate Divisions of Heth and Wilcox.

The night of May 5th Griffin's Division constructed breastworks and occupied them.

General Burnside with the Ninth Corps, by a forced march, came up on the 6th early in the morning, and two Divisions under Generals Potter and Wilcox, took their position on the road to Parker's Store, between those held by the Fifth and Second Corps; other Divisions being assigned elsewhere, and were ordered to move to the left, and attack the enemy on the right of the Second Corps.

By this time many Divisions had been detached from their own corps and placed in others according to orders latest received, or ordered to positions distant from their own headquarters. Then followed more or less successful attempts to outflank our troops; including the attack on the left flank of the Second Corps, Hancock's famous charge on Hill, and the unsuccessful attempt on the Right of the Army at 6 p. m. of the 6th when General Samuel W. Crawford's Division of the Fifth Corps came promptly to its support.

#### AS TOLD BY MEMBERS OF THE BATTERY.

March 1st, 1864, the entire Army being under marching orders, all the cavalry and one army corps having gone out to the front for the purpose of taking Richmond, which was thought to be an easy thing, the Confederates having





made Braxton Bragg commander-in-chief under their President, "We expected," wrote Serg't. Peacock, "to move, for a certainty," but the orders were countermanded on the 2d and the report came to camp, that Kilpatrick and Custer were "slashing around Richmond."

On the 3d the following General Order was issued from the War Department:—

THE REVIVAL OF THE GRADE OF LIEUT. GEN'L.

WAR DEPARTMENT  
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,

WASHINGTON, March 3, 1864.

General Orders.  
No. 87.

The following Act of Congress is published for the information of all concerned:

Public.—No. 12.

An Act reviving the grade of Lieutenant General in the United States Army.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the grade of Lieutenant General be, and the same is hereby, revived in the Army of the United States; and the President is hereby authorized, whenever he shall deem it expedient, to appoint by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, a Lieutenant General, to be selected from among those officers in the military service of the United States not below the grade of Major General, most distinguished for courage, skill, and ability, who, being commissioned as Lieutenant General, may be authorized, under the direction and during the pleasure of the President, to command the Armies of the United States.

Section 2. And be it further enacted: That the Lieutenant General appointed as heretofore provided, shall be entitled to the pay, allowances, and staff, specified in the fifth section of the Act, approved May twenty-eight, seventeen hundred and ninety-eight; and also the allowances described in the sixth section of the Act approved August twenty-three, eighteen hundred and forty-two, granting additional rations to certain officers, Provided, That nothing in this Act



contained shall be construed in any way to affect the rank, pay, or allowances of Winfield Scott, Lieutenant General by brevet, now on the retired list of the Army.

Approved February 29, 1864.

By Order of the Secretary of War,

W. A. NICHOLS,  
*Asst. Adjt. Gen'l.*

March 4th a Brigade drill was held near the Headquarters of General Sykes. Lieut. Appleton rode over to Captain Martin's Headquarters on the 5th, where two West Virginia young ladies relatives of the commissary of the Artillery Brigade, on Captain Martin's staff, a loyal West Virginian, were visiting. The next day was Sunday, and many attended the church of the 22d Mass. Regiment at Beverly Ford. Divine service was held there in a chapel erected by the soldiers. Private Benjamin West went over in the afternoon to the hospital to see Private Dyer.

March 7th the following General Order was issued relative to the Invalid Corps.

#### THE INVALID CORPS.

WAR DEPARTMENT  
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
WASHINGTON, March 7, 1864

General Orders,  
No. 93.

The following named . . . privates, having been duly examined and declared unfit for further field service, but fit for duty in the Invalid Corps, are hereby transferred . . . to the Invalid Corps, to take effect March 15, 1864, and from and after that date will be dropped from their Regimental Rolls. . . .

Bliss, Cornelius E., Private, 5th Mass. Battery.  
Sanford, John G., Private, 5th Mass. Battery.

On the 7th Lieut. Appleton pulled down his house and Lieut. Blake began his—one for his wife. Private Dyer



was advised by the Doctor to go to Washington, but he preferred to go to the Battery.

March 9th Captain Phillips went home on a 15 days' leave. Serg't Ephraim B. Nye also left for home. Lieut. Appleton rode to Meade's Head Quarters at Brandy Station and visited Phil. Mason's and Bigelow's Batteries.

March 10th there was a heavy rain storm, the second within a week. General Grant paid General Meade a visit at the latter's Head Quarters. Corporal Proctor and Private Dyer asked the Doctor for the 20th time to let them go back to the Battery. He let them go. The ambulance took them back with their things. The Doctor excused Dyer from duty for a week.

The next day it was drizzly, with thunder in the evening. An order had been issued for all ladies then in the Army to go home.

#### NOTES OF CAPTAIN HENRY D. SCOTT.

FEB. 22, 1901.

"On the 8th of March, 1864, I received an order to report to Massachusetts to command a new Battery, the 16th just recruited, and as soon as Captain Phillips returned, I bade farewell to the Fifth Battery, and saw them only after the war was over and they were camped near Washington on their way home. I took great interest in their movements, as I read them after I left, from time to time, and I shall never forget the part I took with the Fifth Battery, and the good feeling and courtesy always shown by both officers and men, and I esteem it a high privilege, the opportunity to meet and shake them sincerely by the hand."

In relation to the Notes contributed to this history which had been made from time to time, delivered to assemblies of his comrades and since revised, he says:—

"I started out with the writing of my experience with the Battery to leave with my children something they might



peruse, as I question none of them will ever have to experience what I have, at most I hope not, but I have never regretted this experience, however much it has cost me.

On account of my wound at Gettysburg I was out two months, and Mine Run one month. I have often wished I could have remained with the Battery to the end, but I hope the reader will be able to find some points in connection with other writers to make all complete."

#### COPY OF AN ORDER.—SCOTT'S PROMOTION.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,  
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

Boston, March 8, 1864.

LIEUT. HENRY D. SCOTT,  
5th Battery Mass. Vol. Lt. Art'y.

*Sir:*

His Excellency the Governor, has requested your discharge from the 5th Battery, in order that you may immediately report at Headquarters at Boston, to receive a commission as captain of the 16th Battery Mass. Vol. Lt. Art'y., now in camp at Readville, Mass. As the 16th Battery is full, all its officers are needed for duty at once. Will you please make every exertion on your own part to arrive at Boston at the earliest moment possible?

By Order of His Excellency the Governor,

A. G. BROWNE, JR.,  
*Lt. Col. Mil. Sec'y.*

#### WANTED.—RECRUITS.

One Sunday in March Lieut. Appleton wrote home an acknowledgment of the receipt of some of the posters, which on a recent leave of absence he had had struck off and displayed in several conspicuous places in Boston, and of which the following is a copy:—





JOIN THE LIGHT ARTILLERY.

VOLUNTEERS ATTENTION.

A few more Recruits wanted for the Fifth Mass.  
Battery, CAPT. CHARLES A. PHILLIPS, of Salem.

YORKTOWN, HANOVER COURT HOUSE, GAINES  
MILLS, MALVERN HILL, FREDERICKSBURG, CHAN-  
CELLORSVILLE, GETTYSBURG, RAPPAHANNOCK  
AND MINE RUN.

 The Battery is now with the Fifth

Corps of the Army of the Potomac.

The RED, WHITE, AND BLUE Maltese Cross.

It has six three-inch rifled guns.

Fall in, and help fire them off again.



March 12, 1864, the Left section oiled harnesses. Drill on the manual of the piece. Lieut. General Grant arrived at Culpeper Court House, 69 miles southwest of Washington, and established his Head Quarters. This point was about the same distance northwest of Richmond, and 12 miles north of the Rapidan River. Six recruits from Marblehead came to the Battery.

#### EXIT HALLECK.

WAR DEPARTMENT  
ADJ'T GEN'L'S OFFICE,  
WASHINGTON, March 12, 1864.

General Orders,  
No. 98.

The President of the United States orders as follows:

I. Major General H. W. Halleck is, at his own request, relieved from duty as General-in-Chief of the Army, and Lieutenant General U. S. Grant is assigned to the command of the Armies of the United States. The Head Quarters of the Army will be in Washington, and also with Lieutenant General Grant in the field.

II. Major General H. W. Halleck is assigned to duty in Washington, as Chief of Staff of the Army, under the direction of the Secretary of War and the Lieutenant General commanding. His orders will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

V. In relieving Major General Halleck from duty as General-in-Chief, the President desires to express his approbation and thanks for the able and zealous manner in which the arduous and responsible duties of that position have been performed.

By Order of the Secretary of War,

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Asst. Adj't. Gen'l.*

---

March 13, 1864. Inspection and drill of the Battery by Lient. Scott. Private Philo Braley died at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, which made us feel "blueish" (Appleton's expression), and the next day the Battery escorted him to the station with funeral honors. It was a cloudy and windy day. Private Lemuel Washburn received a furlough of 10



days to go home with the body.

On the 15th there was a Brigade drill. Out after a snow storm. Private Dyer went into the woods and cut a load of wood for his tent.

On the 16th Lieut. Appleton went over to a ball given by Brig. Gen. Joseph J. Bartlett and staff at his Head Quarters. A dancing hall was built for the purpose, adjoining the house, and decorated with flags. The invitations were adorned with the 1st Division Corps Badge, which was a Greek cross in red. The evening was quite cold, and the rooms were rather chilly, but the ball was well attended by beauty and chivalry. It was called a good specimen of army balls. A number of handsomely dressed ladies came from Philadelphia and Washington,—among them a daughter of Judge Loring, and the wife of the portrait painter Ames. The day before the ball, the 2d and 5th Detachment guns of the Third Mass. Battery were polished up and sent to Division Head Quarters and put in the Ball Room. The wood work was oiled with sweet oil, the guns were dismounted and carried into the hall and placed "in Battery" on each side of the door.

Dyer mentions Lt. Appleton's going to the ball which he calls "a big time at General Bartlett's Head Quarters." On the 17th Dr. Fairchild was staying with them. St. Patrick's Day was appropriately celebrated by the Mass. 9th Regt. Infantry, at Beakton, and Lieut. Appleton went down to see them. There was a mock parade, foot ball, races, etc. "These," writes Appleton, "formed the features of a bully old jink for the fighting sons of Erin."

Of Grant he says, "Isn't it splendid that we are actually to have him out here? You can't play any bureau work in Washington on old Ulysses. I saw a most refreshing sight the other afternoon. The 15th Regt. N. Y. Heavy Artillery, who for two years have done duty in the fortifications around Washington, and are 2000 strong, passed by our



camp on the cars, going out to the front. They will have an opportunity now to get their pants muddy for once. This I take to be some of Grant's doings, and I think he means to do more of the same style. Altogether I feel very hopeful for the spring work, and I think the Rebs will soon find some column jabbing at their flanks where neither they nor you now expect. Just get us out of this camp and give us something to see. I think the changes all around are beneficial, as they shake up men and things, give us new acquaintances, instil new life, and weed out some of the old deadheads. Corps, Divisions, and Brigades, are slapped around right and left."

March 18, 1864. Drill on the manual of the piece in the forenoon. There was talk of a cavalry raid, and they afterwards heard that there was a skirmish at Morton's Ford on the Rapidan. News arrived that General Grant was to take command of the Army of the Potomac. "How jolly it is," wrote Appleton, "that we have old Grant now at the head of the Army. We have our most successful general at the top of the ladder, and the Rebs have one of their most unsuccessful ones at the same place. Let us hope that this is a good omen. Scott leaves our Battery to take command of the 16th, as soon as he can get his discharge. Kilpatrick's cavalry, in detachments, keeps passing our camp every day, going out to the front from Washington and they will soon be ready for some more fun.

We had the hedge fixed on the 18th and there was a little dance at General A. P. Martin's Head Quarters."

#### VETERAN RESERVE CORPS.

WAR DEPARTMENT  
ADJ'T GENERAL'S OFFICE,

WASHINGTON, March 18, 1864.

General Orders,  
No. III.

The name of the organization authorized by General Orders No.





105, War Dept. 1863, as an "Invalid Corps," is hereby changed to that of "Veteran Reserve Corps." All orders relating to the Invalid Corps will remain in force as at present, with respect to the Veteran Reserve Corps.

By Order of the Secretary of War,

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Asst. Adj't Gen'l.*

---

March 19, 1864. Excitement about the Rebs. Report that Grant was coming out to the Army.

### LETTER OF SERGT. W. H. PEACOCK.

"CAMP NEAR RAPPAHANNOCK STATION,

March 19, 1864.

We are expecting an attack at this station every hour. Stuart (Confederate cavalry general) is on a raid, and he will probably try and give us a call, as there are a good lot of stores in this vicinity. We can see his camp fires in the distance. It is reported he has 8000 cavalry and two or three batteries with him. General Sykes of our Corps is making big preparations to receive them. Last night our horses were harnessed and remained so all night. Rumor says this is the night for the attack.

The 18th Mass. Infantry came up from Beverly Ford, about two miles from here, and remained near our camp all night. All of the other infantry were out under arms, as they are also tonight. We have orders to sleep with our clothes on. I suppose Stuart wants to make up for Kilpatrick's raid, but no go this time, as we are so well prepared for him."

"At dusk" (Dyer's Notes 19th) "an Order came to put our guns in position in the forts, as they expected a cavalry raid. The 18th Mass. Regt. laid out in a field below us all night with their guns stacked."

March 20, 1864. Sunday. Inspection of the Battery



today by Lieut. Scott. Drilled some and went into camp. Dyer got excused from fatigue duty for being the cleanest man at guard mounting.

March 21st. Lieut. Appleton went over to General Martin's as a member of a Board. Lieut. Scott received his discharge. Dyer passed the evening at the camp of the 20th Maine.

March 22, 1864. Lieut. Scott left in the morning for Boston and his new battery. Very cold day. Snow in the afternoon and all night. 23d. Snow on the ground, six inches deep on a level, but the morning was clear. Camp awakened by the "merry sound of the bugle." Captain Phillips had got as far as Washington on his way back to camp, and called upon Hon. John B. Alley a member of Congress from Massachusetts, about regimental organization of Massachusetts Artillery. (See p. 52.)

#### ARMY CORPS.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
ADJ'T GEN'L'S OFFICE,

WASHINGTON, March 23, 1864

#### General Orders.

No. 113.

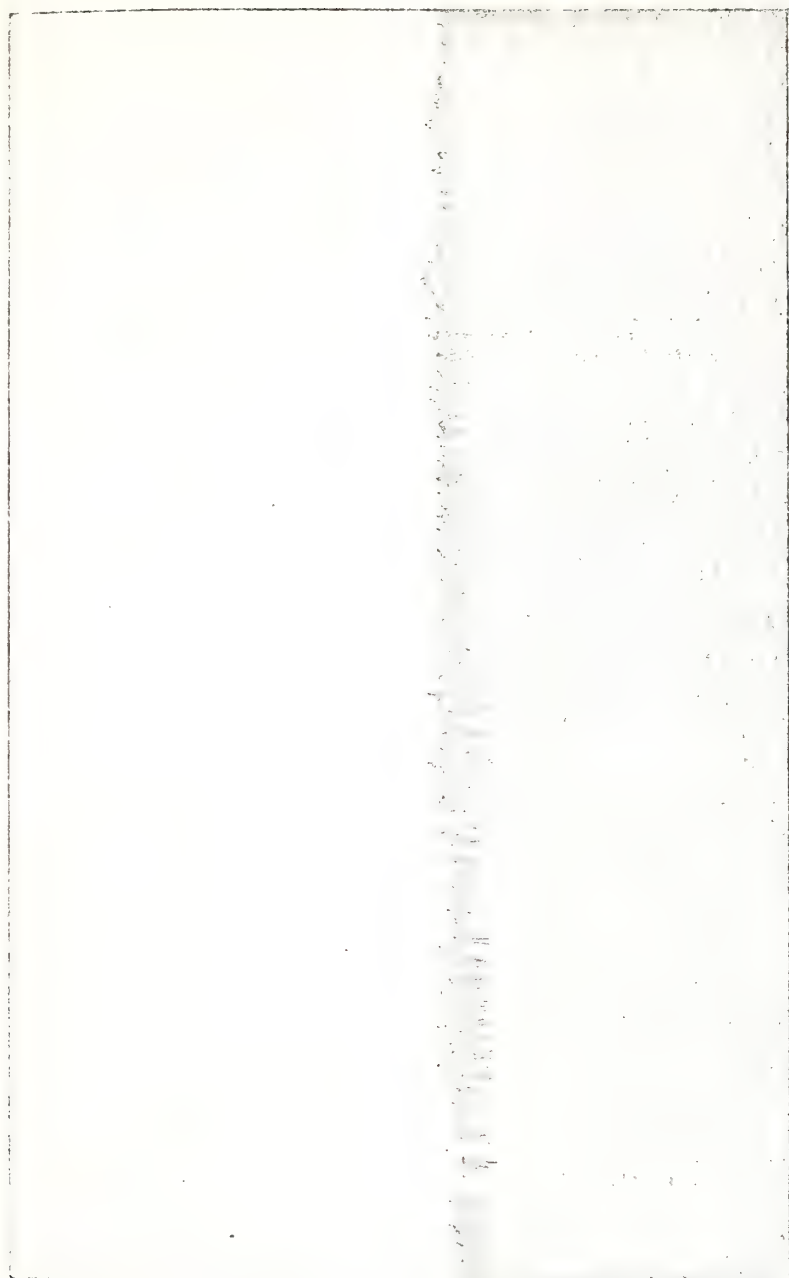
I. By direction of the President of the United States, the number of Army Corps comprising the Army of the Potomac, will be reduced to three viz., the Second, Fifth, and Sixth Corps. The troops of the other two Corps, viz., the First and Third, will be temporarily reorganized, and distributed among the Second, Fifth, and Sixth, by the Commanding General, who will determine what existing organizations will retain their Corps Badges and other distinctive marks. The Staff Officers of the two Corps which are temporarily broken up, will be assigned to vacancies in the other Corps, so far as such vacancies may exist. Those for whom there are no vacancies, will cease to be considered as officers of the General Staff of Army Corps.

II. Major General G. K. Warren is assigned by the President to the command of the Fifth Army Corps.

By Order of the Secretary of War,

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
Asst. Adj't General.







March 24, 1864. Captain Phillips returned from his "leave," about 2 p. m. Lieut. Gen'l Grant came down on a special train just ahead of the one Captain Phillips was in. Maj. General Sykes was relieved of his command, and Major General Warren was put in his place. Troops were constantly arriving in the cars.

March 25, 1864. In the reorganization Colonel Charles S. Wainwright of the 1st New York Artillery was to be Chief of Artillery of the 5th Corps. Captain Phillips passed the night at Captain Martin's Head Quarters. Private Dyer went into the woods and cut a load of wood for his tent and brought it to camp with Wm. Pinder's team towards night.

Of the change in the commanders of the Artillery, Captain Phillips in a letter of March 27th, 1864, says: "Colonel Charles S. Wainwright of the 1st N. Y. Artillery, who has been Chief of Artillery in the First Corps, will probably be chief of artillery for the 5th Corps, and Captain Martin will be obliged to return to his battery. It is hard, after being Chief of Artillery, to be only captain once more."

But this was what Appleton indicated as likely to happen, in his Artillery paper, see p. 52.

March 27th, 1864. Sunday. Lieut. Appleton went to the chapel at Beverly Ford, and heard an excellent sermon. In the evening there was singing in the camp.

March 28th was a beautiful spring day. The mud was drying up very fast. Lots of troops going out on the cars to the front. Dyer mentions a visit from Andrew Almy and Fred Alden, and says Almy "discoursed some fine music on the accordeon." The Battery was photographed: two views were taken of the Battery, and one of the camp.

March 29th Lieut. Blake started on a leave of ten days. Captain Martin on a leave of five days, leaving Captain Phillips in command of the Artillery Brigade. It com-





menced raining about one o'clock p. m. and at Taps it poured down in torrents.

March 30th it was still raining. The Rappahannock River rose eleven feet, the pontoons were strung up, and water everywhere. The bridge across the Rappahannock was washed off its foundations by trees falling against it that floated down the river, so the cars could not run.

#### LETTER OF LIEUT. APPLETON.

"March 31, 1864. Since I have written our stupid old army has actually been reorganized, as you see by the papers. The First Corps comes into the gallant Fifth, and we keep our name, our honor, and our Maltese cross. The Artillery Brigade falls to the command of our friend Colonel Wainwright, though Martin has not as yet been actually relieved. Our Corps (Fifth) now extends from Bristoe to the Rapidan, with General Warren's Head Quarters at Culpeper Court House. But best of all the immortal Grant is our own. It so happens that I am the only officer at present with the Battery, and I am therefore in command. Captain Phillips commands one part of the Brigade, that is, the Fifth Corps Batteries, as Captain Martin is in Washington. Scott has gone, Blake absent on leave, Spear ordnance officer, and the new lieutenant has not as yet received his commission in his hands, although it has been gazetted—thus I am commander, perpetual officer of the day, &c., &c. The whole country around looks like a big lake. The pontoon bridge was all knocked to pieces."



(When Appleton was alone with the Battery)

Report of a Guard Mounted at Kappahannock Station, Va. on the 30th and relieved on the 31st of March 1864.

Detail	Countersign	Guard	
		Parole	
	Lieutenants		
1	Sergeants		
1	Corporals		
	Musicians		
12	Privates		
14	Total		
14	Aggregate		
109	Horses Public		
4	Horses Officers		
18	Mules		
3	Wagons		
1	Ambulances		
6	Pieces		
6	Caissons		
1	Battery Wagon		
1	Forge		
	(Received the Foregoing Articles)		
	Mason W. Page Sergt. Com'd'g Guard		



## LIST OF GUARD.

RELIEFS AND WHEN POSTED.					WHERE POSTED.
No.	FIRST RELIEF From 6 to 8 and 12 to 2		SECOND RELIEF From 8 to 10 and 2 to 4		
	Name		Name		Name
1	Skillin		Moudorf		Gwinn
2	Shaw		Dunham		Blanchard
3	Morse		Dyer		Carsley
4	Olin		Dudley		Brown W. W.
					Hd. Qrs.
					Fort
					Park
					Stable

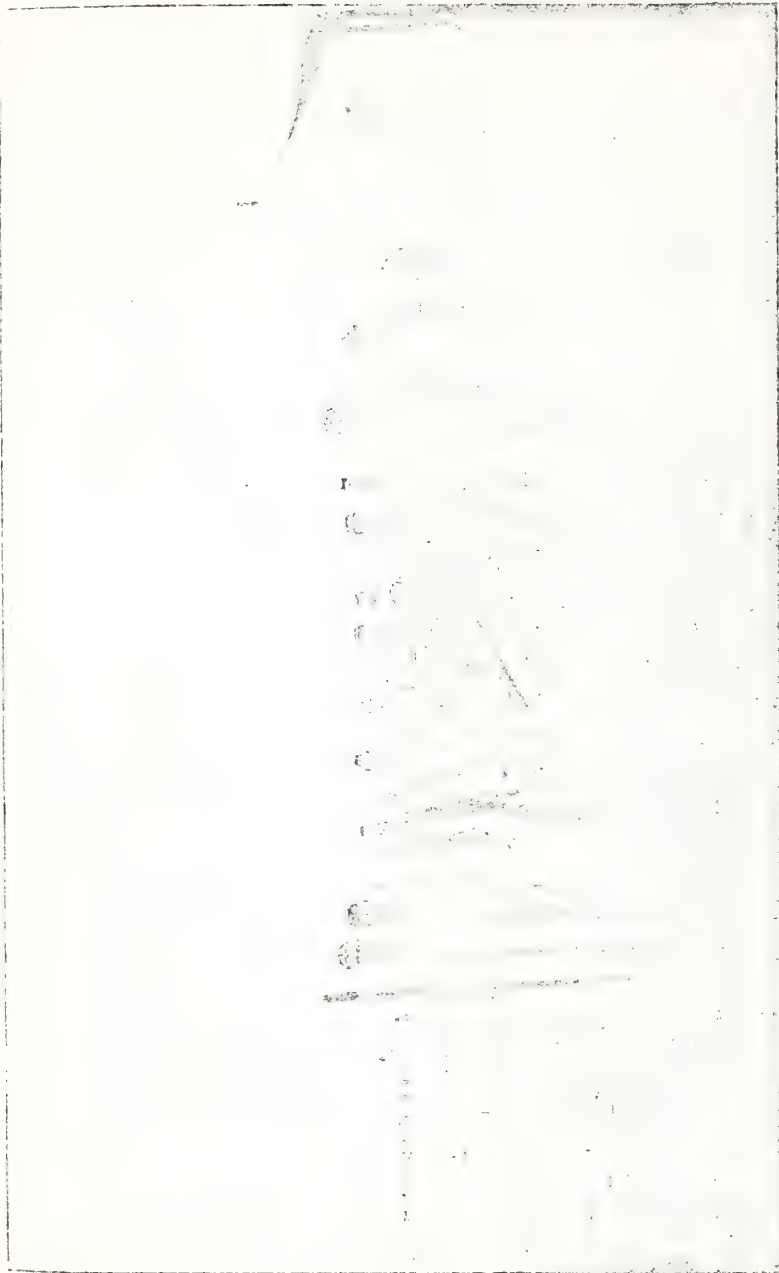
Sergeant Mason W. Page.

Commanding  
Guard

Corporal Charles F. Stiles.

GUARD RAP. STATION  
THIRTIETH — THIRTY-FIRST  
March 1864.









April 1, 1864, Serg't Harrison O. Simonds' commission as 2d Lieutenant, was received. Serg't. E. J. Gibbs was promoted to 1st Sergeant.

## ORDERS FOR THE COUNTERSIGN.

HEAD QUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

April 2d, 1864.

Orders.

## COUNTERSIGN.

April 3d, Boston.

" 4th, Albany.

" 5th, Newport.

" 6th, Baltimore.

" 7th, Chicago.

" 8th, Saint Louis.

" 9th, Lexington.

By command of Maj. Gen'l Meade,

(Signed) S. WILLIAMS, A. A. G.

Official.

FRED T. LOCKE,

*Asst. Adj't Gen'l.*

April 2, 1864, Captain A. P. Martin and Captain Charles A. Phillips returned to their commands, and Lieut. Simonds joined the mess.

April 4th, Lieut. Appleton went over to Captain Martin's Head Quarters where were Colonel Wainwright and his staff. It snowed and rained. Colonel Wainwright assumed command of the Artillery Brigade 5th Corps.

April 6th, Corporal Newhall was promoted to Sergeant George L. Newton and Andrew W. Almy were promoted to corporals.

April 8, 1864. Orders came for the sutlers to leave by the 16th of the month. Corporal Stiles was promoted to sergeant. Lieut. Appleton rode over to the Reserve Artillery.

April 9, 1864. Lieut. Blake returned from leave. The Rappahannock had risen 17 feet, it being the highest it had



ever been. The pontoon house and bridge were washed down stream in the morning.

April 10, 1864, a minute inspection of the Battery and quarters took place by Captain Phillips. Big freshet on the river and all around. The bridges were all down between the camp and Washington, including the bridge at Cedar Run. No trains had come through since the previous night. All leaves of absence and furloughs had ceased.

Captain Phillips wrote on April 10th in relation to the artillery:

"The reorganization has left us in a rather unsettled state. Captain Martin has ceased to be Chief of Corps Artillery, but for the present the batteries belonging to the old Fifth Corps form a demi-brigade, under his command. Some of our batteries will go into the Artillery, but we shall remain in the new Fifth Corps. It is so muddy as to render anything like drill out of the question."

Again on the 16th he wrote: "For the present, and until the Corps is assembled at Culpeper, the batteries north of the river are organized in a half-brigade, commanded by Captain Martin. For four days, while Captain Martin was in Washington, and before Colonel Wainwright was appointed, I was acting Chief of Artillery, while Lieut. Appleton had the satisfaction of signing himself 2d Lieut. commanding the Battery."

April 10, 1864, General Grant was at Culpeper. On the 11th trains from Washington arrived in the evening. The night of the 12th Colonel Wm. S. Tilton passed with the Battery.

April 13, Dyer was on extra fatigue duty for not attending drill call, but as there was a pretty merry crowd on, they had a pretty jolly time. Colonel Tilton was sent off in an ambulance. The sutlers were selling off cheap, as they were obliged to go to the rear with the wagon trains.

April 14, 1864. Battery drill in the forenoon. The



sutlers left the camp. On the 15th a trench was dug in the stable and the place the sutler occupied was cleaned up. Battery drill in the forenoon. In the afternoon Captain Phillips selected a spot for target practice just over the river near the fort, firing down river towards Kellyville. Good ranges up to 1500 yards. Two recruits arrived. Ordered to turn in surplus clothing to reduce baggage.

April 16th it rained all day, postponing the target practice. The men's surplus baggage was sent off. Unserviceable Quarter Master's property and clothing, camp and garrison equipage was inspected. Orders came to be ready to march by the 21st. The entire Army under marching orders. Did not shoot on account of the rain.

April 18th. Dyer was busy all day "making a tent against we marched." General Charles Griffin and others called. Page got extra guard duty because the man on No. 1 post failed to salute General Griffin. The 1st Michigan vets. (see p. 561) returned. Perfect day.

#### LETTER OF LIEUT. APPLETON.

"April 19, 1864. The Army is completely ready, and we sha'n't be surprised any morning to have the order—'Forward, Army of the Potomac!' The story now is that the Veteran Reserve Corps,—the old Invalid Corps,—are to have the honor of defending the Capital. In that case the Army of the Potomac can move independently, a thing, by the by, which it has *never* been able to do, and one that is quite ignored by the 'On to Richmonders.' Send everybody out immediately. General Grant keeps reviewing different slugs of the Army every day. Our Battery was out target shooting this morning, as all the artillery and infantry have been doing for the last month. We are very well filled up now with all our recruits."

At the target shooting from a hill over the river, General



Griffin, Captain Martin, and several other officers were present. The targets were placed at 800, 1000, 1200, 1500, and 1700 yards. Made several holes in the 1000 yards target. The Battery fired 36 shots. At dress parade an Order for the cannoneers to fall in at all calls was read.

April 20, 1864. Battery drill in the forenoon and drill on the manual of the piece in the afternoon. The awkward squad also drilled.

April 21st. George H. Johnson was thrown from a horse and received a broken wrist. Battery drill in the forenoon. Drill on the manual of the piece in the afternoon. Dyer says, "The weather was changeable, from wind, snow, and rain, to the hot torrents of the sun."

April 22d. Battery drill. Lieut. Appleton met General Gregg on the way to Martin's.

April 23d. Orders were received to clean up for inspection the next day. All the old things belonging to the Battery were condemned. Ordnance stores were inspected by Lieut. Breck 1st N. Y. Artillery. An Order was read at dress parade relating to applications to prepare for commissions in colored troops.

April 24th the Battery was inspected by Captain Phillips. It was Sunday. Lieut. J. Edward Spear passed the night with Lieut. Appleton. Some thought they were waiting for General Burnside to get all ready, before moving. In the evening Private Dyer took a walk up the railroad. On the 25th Lieut. Appleton rode with Dr. Fontaine to Brigade Head Quarters near Culpeper, went into the town and came home in the dark. 26th. Drill on the pieces for upwards of three hours in the forenoon. Drill on the manual of the piece in the afternoon.

April 27th had a very long drill, both forenoon and afternoon. At guard mounting a gale of dust came blowing over the hill, which made the officers beat a hasty retreat for their quarters. Appleton wrote: "We have drills con-





stantly and are quite ready to be in the saddle, with our bed in the mud. The tremendous lull here seems almost strange at the present time, but when we *are* off we think it will be short and stupendous. The news all around the edges of the Confederacy is bad at present, but to us absorbed in what must soon take place here, these disasters give little annoyance."

April 28, 1864. Lieut. Appleton went in the evening to a "sociable" at the 3d Brigade. 29th. After fatigues duty Bob King and John E. Dyer went up to the station with the teams for grain and hay. The same day Dyer finished his tent. Various rumors of Burnside's troops coming up the railroad. All ready to move. Ephraim B. Nye, with his battery, the 14th Mass., came right into the camp, which they occupied when the Battery left. The 9th Corps arrived to relieve the Fifth in guarding the railroad. The Pennsylvania Reserves and Rittenhouse's Battery crossed the river and marched to Brandy Station.

#### LETTER OF SERG'T. W. H. PEACOCK.

"RAPPAHANNOCK STATION, VA.,

April 30, 1864.

The 9th Army Corps arrived today, and is relieving all of the old troops from Warrenton to the Rappahannock. . . . I dread the coming campaign,—sleeping without tents and marching by day and night. The next battle of this Army will be a rouser. The rebels of Lee's Army are all ready for us, and are said to be 90,000 men. They will give us a tough pull, if my opinion amounts to anything. Today I was up to Brandy Station, 5 miles from here drawing ordnance stores. You can form no idea of the bustle and confusion at this Depot when the Army is getting ready to move. It looked to me as if one thousand or more wagons were waiting to load, and there were immense piles



of ammunition, all kinds, ordnance stores, &c., &c., and piles of boxes of hard bread as high as two or three story houses. It reminded me some of a wharf in New York, with 12 or 15 ships loading and unloading."

---

"It is resolved--they march--consenting Night  
Guides with her star their dim and torchless flight.  
Already they perceive its tranquil beam  
Sleep on the surface of the barrier stream.

A moment's pause, 'tis but to breathe their band,  
Or shall they onward press, or here withstand?  
It matters little--if they charge the foes  
Who by the border-stream their march oppose,  
Some few, perchance, may break and pass the line  
However linked to baffle such design."

---BYRON'S "Lara."

May 1st, 1864, the Fifth Corps having been ordered to assemble at Culpeper Court House, Orders came at 3 a. m. for the Battery to cross the Rappahannock with Griffin's 1st Division and the two other batteries, and march at 9 a. m. in the following order:

- 1st Brigade, Fifth Mass. Battery.
  - 2d Brigade, Third Mass. Battery.
  - 3d Brigade, Battery D, 1st N. Y. Artillery.
- The Division looked splendidly.

They crossed the river at Rappahannock Station, and went into park a short distance beyond Ingalls Station, and north of Brandy Station. Everybody slept on the ground.

May 2, 1864. Went about three miles to water horses. Lieut. Appleton passed a very delightful morning at General Meade's Head Quarters. Lunched there with all the fellows. Marched at 5½ p. m., in a terrible storm of wind and dust, followed by a heavy rain which continued till they came near Culpeper. Camped in the vicinity of the railroad bridge over Mountain Run, cold and wet. Shackley says,



of ammunition, all kinds, ordnance stores, &c., &c., and piles of boxes of hard bread as high as two or three story houses. It reminded me some of a wharf in New York, with 12 or 15 ships loading and unloading."

---

"It is resolved—they march—consenting Night  
Guides with her star their dim and torchless flight.  
Already they perceive its tranquil beam  
Sleep on the surface of the barrier stream.

A moment's pause, 'tis but to breathe their band,  
Or shall they onward press, or here withstand?  
It matters little—if they charge the foe  
Who by the border-stream, their march oppose,  
Some few, perchance, may break and pass the line  
However lik'd to baffle such design."

—Byron's "Lara."

May 1st, 1864, the Fifth Corps having been ordered to assemble at Culpeper Court House, Orders came at 3 a. m. for the Battery to cross the Rappahannock with Griffin's 1st Division and the two other batteries, and march at 9 a. m. in the following order:

- 1st Brigade, Fifth Mass. Battery.
- 2d Brigade, Third Mass. Battery.
- 3d Brigade, Battery D, 1st N. Y. Artillery.
- The Division looked splendidly.

They crossed the river at Rappahannock Station, and went into park a short distance beyond Ingalls Station, and north of Brandy Station. Everybody slept on the ground.

May 2, 1864. Went about three miles to water horses. Lieut. Appleton passed a very delightful morning at General Meade's Head Quarters. Lunched there with all the fellows. Marched at 5½ p. m., in a terrible storm of wind and dust, followed by a heavy rain which continued till they came near Culpeper. Camped in the vicinity of the railroad bridge over Mountain Run, cold and wet. Shackley says,



"We passed the night in misery in our wet clothes, with no fire nor fuel to make one." A load of hay came for the men to lie upon. It ceased raining about 8, and they eat supper and went to bed pretty tired.

May 3, 1864, was cold and windy, the Blue Ridge a few miles distant was white with snow. Remained in camp all day and were told they would remain there for two or three days. Unpacked, pitched tents, and received orders to clean up for review the next day. Colonel Wainwright visited the camp. The Demi-Brigade was dissolved. Appleton calls it the "Demise of the Demis." Captain Martin took command of his own battery, the Third Mass., and Lieut. Spear came back to the Fifth Mass. Battery. In the evening rations were given out for 6 days. Rumors of a move on foot. Rumored the Rebs had evacuated in our front. At 11.30 p. m. Orders came to march at 12. The Army was to advance in two columns. The Fifth and Sixth Corps forming the Right, were to cross at Germanna Ford, and the Second Corps with the cavalry under Sheridan at Ely's Ford, six miles farther down. The Third and Fifth Mass. and Battery D, 1st N. Y., fell in behind Griffin's First Division.

Reveille at midnight! "Boots and Saddles" immediately after cleaning horses.

#### BREAKING CAMP. APPLETON'S NOTES.

"The breaking camp at night and starting on the march, is a beautiful and inspiring sight. The country around for miles is lit up by a thousand fires, which sparkle like so many glowworms. Tents are struck and folded, horses are neighing and pawing impatiently in the cool night air, the artillery is harnessed and stands parked, ready for the word to move, officers are riding around seeing that everything is in readiness while all feel through their veins the electricity inspired by the prospect of change and activity,





after the long days and nights of quiet. Silently, and in good order, the troops filed forth by the different roads, the cavalry having gone on in advance, and sunrise found the main body of the Army at the banks of the Rapidan, and ready to cross the stream.

The pontoons were then laid, and over we went again into the enemy's country, and all day long, under the rays of a hot spring sun, so hot that many threw away their blankets and extra clothing,

'Tramp, tramp, tramp, the boys are marching,' until as the afternoon shadows were lengthening, we halted on the edge of the Wilderness, where the pickets were carefully posted, and the order given to bivouac for the night."

---

They crossed the Rapidan without opposition, and marched till about 2 of May 4th p. m., when they came into position 6 miles from Chancellorsville, within five miles of Mine Run, a hard march of 25 miles. The entire Army was in position in the Wilderness. The camp was close to the house where "Stonewall" Jackson was brought when he lost his arm the year before, and they found the old line of works which were hastily thrown up by the Third Corps at the Battle of Chancellorsville.

BULLETIN FROM GENERAL MEADE.  
READ TO THE SOLDIERS.

HEAD QUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.  
May 4, 1864.

(Extract.)

SOLDIERS:

. . . . You have been reorganized, strengthened, and fully equipped in every respect. You form a part of the several armies of your country, the whole under the direction of an able and distinguished General, who enjoys the confidence of the government, the people, and the army. Your movement being in co-operation with others, it is of the utmost importance that no effort should be left unspared to make it successful. . . .

GEO. G. MEADE,  
*Maj. Gen'l Commanding*



Appleton wrote of the close of the day of May 4th that he "listened to the music and retired under a 'fly.' The Eve of Battle." Warren's Fifth Corps was in advance of the Right wing of the Army encamped on the Wilderness pike. Ewell's Corps of Lee's army was encamped directly opposite Warren's, each ignorant of the other's whereabouts, but when the Fifth Corps made ready to resume its march on the morning of Thursday, May 5th, they found the enemy, unexpectedly, confronting them, and were forced to fight him where he was, Meade concentrating the several army corps for that purpose. The Wilderness was a mining country. The timber of large growth had been cut down for miles around, for use in developing the mines, and the wood of smaller growth was a dense mass of scrub oaks, low pines, and underbrush, where it was an impossibility to form troops in line of battle or for the officers to see more than a small number of their commands at one time. The artillery could not be taken into the underbrush, and could only co-operate with the infantry by the use of a piece or a section at certain points. Cavalry was still less available. But here the Fifth Corps met the advance of Lee's Army.

#### THE FIGHT OF MAY 5.

May 5, 1864, at daylight, Battery in position where they first encamped. The Rebs came up about 8 a. m. The report was brought in that they were coming down upon them. In position on a high knoll commanding the valley and the road to Parker's Store, just in front of the Lacey house, to the left of the turnpike, and not far from the Head Quarters of General Grant and General Meade.

The Right section, commanded by Lieut. J. E. Spear, was in position on the Gordonsville road, about noon and fired 13 rounds. The infantry firing was very heavy. Near



them were Battery D, 5th U. S., Battery H, 1st N. Y., and B, 1st Pennsylvania.

General Griffia, advancing up the turnpike with one section of Battery D, 1st N. Y. Light Battery, Capt. Geo. B. Winslow, opened the fight at 2 p. m. and was heavily engaged where the 140th New York Infantry made its fatal charge and Captain Winslow and Lieut. A. S. Sheldon were wounded. Captain Winslow lost two guns, and the remaining four guns were placed in position on the right of the section of the 5th Battery which was posted on the pike.

Powell's History of the Fifth Corps has it that a section of the Battery "replied to and several times silenced a Confederate battery similarly posted at a distance of about 1400 yards."

We drove the enemy off the road.

There was very heavy musketry firing all day, continuing till 8 o'clock in the evening. At that time unharnessed and turned in, having gained ground.

By Lieut. Nathan Appleton: "We were covering an open piece of land, while the fighting was taking place in the tangled woods, a half mile or so in advance. General James S. Wadsworth led his Division through this field, with ranks full and banners waving, to the woods, where we could distinctly hear the dread rattle of musketry. At length I noticed the men coming back, singly and in squads, limping and on stretchers, and evidently in disorder. Something had gone wrong, and the old general was rushing about with drawn sword rallying his men around a flag which he had placed in position. He seemed to do all the work himself, and I could not resist the temptation of mounting my horse, riding up to him, saluting, giving my name, and asking if I could be of any use. I thought that at least I might try to stop his men from passing to the rear, through the two guns of my section of the Battery.



He thanked me, and in a short time he had re-organized his broken Division, and was ready for more fighting, and this came the next day, May 6, 1864, when he received a wound in the head from which he died two days later."

### THE FIGHT OF MAY 6.

The fight opened at daylight, 5 a. m. and lulled at 10, commenced again at 4, and was continued till 9 p. m. We gained ground on the Left, but lost on the Right. The firing of the musketry was one continuous roll. The Battery lay still all the morning. Burnside's troops came up. In the afternoon reported to General Griffin. In the main line held by the Fifth Corps were the Fifth Mass. Battery and Battery D, 1st N. Y., now commanded by Lieut. Lester I. Richardson. The New York Battery was on the right of the turnpike; the Fifth Mass. Battery across the pike; the Third Mass. Battery, Battery H, 1st N. Y., L, 1st N. Y., and B, 1st Pennsylvania to the left. At six o'clock a part of the Sixth Corps fell back, causing general excitement, and "all that night (Appleton's Letters) there was a mass of men marching through and over us, as we lay in bivouac trying to sleep. It was the Sixth Corps falling back in confusion, and communication on the Right of the Orange and Alexandria R. R. to Washington was lost, and must be established on the Left, by the rivers." Dyer writes: "The whole of the Sixth Corps gave way, and that flanked the Fifth Corps, so part of that gave way about dark. The rest of the 5th was firm."

Of the fight of May 6th Corporal Shackley wrote, "Fighting very severe, but did not fire. Towards night the other two sections (the Centre and Left) were brought into line. About sunset the Right wing (6th Corps) broke, and there was quite a panic. General Griffin met the stragglers in the rear of our guns, and most earnestly urged them to form





line, 'For,' said he, 'I know that my artillery will stand!' "

### THE FIGHT OF MAY 7.

On Saturday, May 7, 1864, the Battery opened fire with shot and shell early in the morning, checked the advance of the enemy made about daylight driving in our skirmishers and drove them back into the woods. One spare pole broke in action. Kept in position all day. At 3 p. m. General Warren was ordered to move the corps-train to Chancellorsville at 5 p. m. and park it, to be ready to move at night, and to move the Corps at half-past eight p. m. on the Brock Road, via Todd's Tavern, to Spottsylvania Court House, passing by the Second Corps, which was to follow closely, the Fifth Corps pickets to be withdrawn at one o'clock a. m. of the 8th, those of the Second at 2 a. m. This order was based on one from General Grant, directing a flank movement.

At 8 p. m. of the 7th the Battery started off with Griffin's Division. Marched all night, moving by the left flank along the line of Burnside's Corps, out on the Brock road for Spottsylvania Court House.

The route was back to the intersection of the Germanna Plank Road; to march along this road about a mile and a quarter, then to strike the Brock road. About a mile farther along cross the Orange Plank road, and, at the end of another three miles, the railroad.

General Sheridan with the cavalry protected the column. This was the first of the marches of the Army of the Potomac by the left flank, in which the Fifth Corps led.

### FROM APPLETON'S NOTES.

"On the Brock Road I met several of the officers of the 56th Mass. Regt. in the Ninth Corps, in bivouac and waiting to move, later on.

During that slow night march I occasionally dozed on



my horse, taking cat naps, like some of the staff of Napoleon in Meissonier's famous painting of the 'Retreat from Moscow.' I may have done so before, but this time I recall it most vividly.

As I look back to that fearful three days' struggle, it seems to me like some confused and horrid dream. I can hear again the incessant crash of the musketry which would continue unbroken for hours, with the louder roar of the cannon at intervals relieving its terrifying sounds; I can see long lines of infantry pressing forward through the patches of farm land to their place in the woods, ranks full, flags floating in the breeze, and all proud and flushed with a hope of victory. I can see them straggling back, in groups of two or three, even squads and whole companies, confused and demoralized, their officers in vain trying to rally around the battle-riddled standard.

Again my ear catches the sound of the rebel 'yell' and Yankee 'hurrah,' strangely mingled, as charges and counter charges would be made day and night; here long lines of ambulances block the road, while back through openings in the tangled forests the bloody stretchers come bearing their sad and groaning load. The great tents of the field hospitals stand up before my vision in their white sepulchral lines, well out of reach of the firing, the red flag marking them as a place of refuge for friend or foe alike; here the poor sufferers lay, the surgeons bustling about, knife and bandages in hand, while the strains of patriotic music the band was playing, would gladden the hearts of the wounded, and were often the last sound heard, as they gained the victory over death. Now a group of Confederate prisoners, in their rusty butternut dress, and long uncouth hair, would pass in the lines escorted by their guard; the officers casting around looks of dogged defiance at their captors; here a battery of light artillery is rushed up the road to its position on some hill, the horses plunging and straining at the weight behind;



them; the flags of the signal service are waved in treetops, here and there, in a manner mysterious to all the uninitiated; in a continuous line the tired soldiers remain manfully at the breastworks hastily thrown up, and try, at odd times, to snatch a few hours' sleep and forgetfulness; but amidst all the carnage and confusion around, one quiet, unpretending figure stands out conspicuously, clear-headed, and undismayed.

It is General Grant, the soldier of the people, the person upon whom the responsibility fell, and who was able to bear it, for, as he sat in his tent, calmly smoking his cigar, watching the varying fortunes of the struggle, receiving despatches as they were constantly brought in, more and more convinced did he become that success could only be achieved by blows, not by strategy, and that it was the duty of the army to 'fight it out on that line,' at no matter what apparent sacrifice.

So the three days of battle passed.

This march of May 7th was long and tedious for the weary soldiers, and, as is generally the case at night, especially in the muddy roads of Virginia, not many miles were accomplished as the rosy streaks of the rising sun appeared in the eastern horizon. The day was fairly breaking when our Division came up to Todd's Tavern, an old wayside inn, and the troops were halted, with orders to rest for an hour or so, and make their coffee.

I took the saddle off my horse, and, using it for a pillow, tried to seize a few moments' sleep. Ah me! he who has passed through such scenes as these will not lightly talk of war as a thing to be madly rushed into, and a game for kings and emperors to play."



## CHAPTER XXI.

### THE BATTLE OF SPOTTSYLVANIA COURT HOUSE, AND LAUREL HILL.

MAY 8-18, 1864.

"God's truth!" sez I,—'an ef I heid the club,  
An' knowed jes' where to strike,—but there's the  
rub!"—

"Strike soon," sez he, "or you'll be deadly ail-  
in'!"—

Folks thet's afeared to fail are sure o' failin'!"....

—JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL, *The Biglow Papers*.

The Fifth Corps, followed by the Sixth Corps, was put in motion on the Brock Road, at 9 o'clock on the night of the 7th of May, 1864, preceded by a Division of cavalry under General Wesley Merritt; their object being to secure a cross road leading to Fredericksburg, by which the wounded could be sent to Washington.

They met the enemy the next day about two miles beyond Todd's Tavern, near the crossing of the river Po, about 12 miles from the position in the Wilderness, between the two most northern forks of the Mattaponi river, the Po and the Ny, but nearer the banks of the Po. Two other streams, southern forks of the same river, are designated by the syllables Mat and Ta.

The enemy was not able to dislodge our cavalry but they held Merritt in check, and about 6.30 a. m. General John C. Robinson's Division with the Third Mass. Battery and Battery L, 1st N. Y., followed by Griffin's Division with Battery H, 1st N. Y. Light, the Fifth Mass. Battery and





Battery D, 1st N. Y. Light, moved past the cavalry, and pushed on about three-quarters of a mile beyond the Alsop house.

They formed two lines of battle across the road, and drove the rebels two or three miles. Robinson passed and secured the road leading to Fredericksburg, and continued to advance until at the junction of the old Court House road with the Brock road, he received another check, and fell back to the shelter of the woods.

While the Third Mass. Battery was being withdrawn to a rise in the ground which commanded the valley, Captain A. P. Martin was wounded, and Lieut. Aaron F. Walcott again assumed command of the battery.

General Hancock with the Second Corps arrived at Todd's Tavern the same morning (8th May) at 9 o'clock, and, relieving the cavalry, covered the Brock and Catharpin roads, and afterwards the Catharpin and Spottsylvania roads. At 11 o'clock, Colonel Nelson A. Miles, with infantry, cavalry, and artillery, made a reconnoissance on the Catharpin Road towards Corbin's Bridge, and on the way back to rejoin the Second Corps, met and drove back Mahone's Confederate Brigade.

In the report of Major James A. Cunningham of the 32d Mass. Infantry, who some years after the war became adjutant general of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, may be found the following:

"May 8, 1864, came up with the enemy near Todd's Tavern. The regiment was detached from the Brigade to support Battery E, (Fifth, Massachusetts. At midnight rejoined the Brigade, and took up position on the left, behind breastworks already constructed."

On May 9th Battery B, 1st Penn. Light, Captain James H. Cooper, held the position on the right and left of the Alsop house. Next on the right was Battery D, 5th U. S., Lieut. B. F. Rittenhouse. That afternoon about 400 yards in their rear was posted the Fifth Mass. Battery, on spacious



grounds at the right of the Court House road and commanding the valley towards the Pritchard house.

On the same day General Sheridan, with the Cavalry Corps went off on a raid with orders to cut the Fredericksburg and the Virginia Central railroads, to threaten Richmond, to communicate with and draw supplies from the James River.

While the Sixth Corps was adjusting its lines on the 9th General John Sedgwick was killed, and General H. G. Wright assumed command of the Corps.

On the 10th the object of the fighting of the Fifth Corps was to obtain possession of Laurel Hill. The plan of placing the Army at Spottsylvania Court House 11 miles from Fredericksburg, between Lee and Richmond, had been abandoned when Meade's Army was intercepted at Alsop's Farm by the Confederate general, Anderson.

Hancock was ordered to send two Divisions of the Second Corps to aid the Fifth Corps in an attempt to turn the Confederate Left by attacking their fortifications placed on Laurel Hill. Battery B, 4th U. S., commanded by Lieut. James Stewart, was posted at the right and rear of the Fifth Mass. Battery, close to the Alsop House. During the day the batteries remained in position, but all that part of the line was quiet.

The Fifth and Sixth Corps broke through the rebel lines of intrenchment, and General Burnside with the Ninth Corps made a reconnoissance in the direction of the Spottsylvania Court House, and intrenched his Corps within a quarter of a mile of that place. In this movement General J. D. Stevenson was killed.

On May 11, 1864, the position of the Army of the Potomac was as follows: The Fifth Corps was on the extreme right from near the Po river, extending past the front of the Alsop house in an irregularly curved line. The Sixth Corps was on the left of the Fifth, the Second Corps in



front of the salient, or the advanced point in the fortifications.

The Ninth Corps was on the extreme left, resting near Spottsylvania Court House.

The batteries were in their old positions. Batteries E and L, 1st New York Light, commanded by Lieut. George Breck, the Fifth Mass. Battery, and Battery B, 4th U. S., Lieut. James Stewart, were in position to the extreme left of the corps posted around the Alsop house to the left of the road which crosses the Po at Corbin's Bridge. In the afternoon Battery B, 4th U. S. was moved to the left and front of Battery B, 1st Penn., and the Third Mass. Battery was ordered to report to General Ayres, now in command of the 2d Division of the Fifth Corps, and to be placed in the first line.

At 3 o'clock on the afternoon of May 11th, General Meade, by General Grant's direction, ordered the three Divisions of the Second Corps to move by the rear of the Fifth and Sixth Corps and joining the Ninth to make a vigorous assault at 4 a. m. of the 12th. The Fifth and Sixth Corps were to be held in their present places close to the enemy's lines.

A part of the Fifth Corps was sent forward May 12th in advance of all the Union forces, the Fifth Mass. Battery and Batteries E and L, 1st N. Y., taking position to the left of the road which crosses the Po at Corbin's Bridge. During the forenoon they shelled the woods across the river, and replied to the guns which opened on our skirmish lines, and in the afternoon silenced a rebel battery at a distance of 1200 yards.

Lee withdrew at midnight.

Leaving the pickets all in position, the Fifth Corps moved after dark on May 13th by cross roads and through the woods, fording the Ny river, across country in the direction of the Fredericksburg and Spottsylvania Court House, and



along that road; the design being to turn Lee's Right flank. They reached the appointed place at daylight of the 14th, on which day the Fifth and Sixth Corps were placed in position in front of the Confederate intrenchments across the Fredericksburg road in front of the Court House.

On May 17th, it having been determined to move the Second and Sixth Corps to the extreme right to make another assault, the Fifth Corps was intrenched; General Warren ordering 26 guns into position and protecting his left flank by the 15th N. Y. Battery, Captain Hart, and the Third and Ninth Mass. Batteries at the Anderson house,—Battery D, 5th U. S., Lieut. Rittenhouse, with Battery D, 5th New York, six 20 pdr. Parrotts, was advanced to within 1400 yards of the Court House,—and 1st N. Y. Light Battery D, making 14 guns under Major Robert H. Fitzhugh.

The 1st Pennsylvania Light Battery B, Captain Cooper, Batteries E and L, 1st N. Y. Light, Lieut. George Breck, and the Fifth Mass. Battery, Captain Phillips, twelve 3 inch guns, the order reducing each battery to 4 guns having been carried out, were posted in a very advantageous position on a hill, at the front and about 400 yards to the left of Fitzhugh's guns, at an angle of about 60 degrees with his line.

Opposed to these guns were the 20 pieces of the enemy in front and to the right of the Court House.

At daylight of May 18th, just when the Second Corps advanced on the Right the batteries opened on both sides. The firing which was about equally accurate, continued for about three-quarters of an hour continuously, and at intervals throughout the day with the result that the confederate general Hill's guns were silenced, but the general attack was given up when it was found that the enemy was prepared for it, and the Second and Sixth Corps went back to their positions of the 17th of May.





AS RELATED BY MEMBERS OF THE BATTERY.  
FROM NOTES OF LIEUT. APPLETON.

"Grant knew that an absolute victory or defeat in such a country as the Wilderness, was impossible, and so he concluded that losing his communication on the right and by the railroad, he would establish it on the left, and by the great rivers. The Army soon came to know that it had for its leader a strong and reliable man, and I am convinced that the three days at the Wilderness, and the five following ones at Spottsylvania, proved to all that the time for retreating was over. Men, horses, ammunition, food and forage, all followed as rapidly as possible in the wake of the ever advancing Army, and the wounded were taken to Washington by steamers, which were ready to meet them on the various rivers, from the Rappahannock to the James. Early on the morning of the 8th of May, 1864, we reached Todd's Tavern, where the cavalry had been skirmishing under Sheridan, and there I saw a young officer of one of the cavalry regiments, wounded and reposing in the porch of the inn. We continued our advance, and later, under a tree, whom should I see also wounded, but Captain A. P. Martin, who had received a bullet shot in the neck, from which the blood was slowly oozing, and Colonel Fred T. Locke the popular assistant adjutant general of the Fifth Corps, who had been hit in the face. It was a gruesome sight, and one calculated to make the observer feel the dangers of war very keenly. These officers recovered from their wounds, however, and both returned to the service. (Colonel Locke died in 1893; this wound, it was said, being the indirect cause of his death, and General Martin died in Boston, March 13, 1902, of a complication of diseases after a year's illness, and was buried at Mount Auburn with military honors. He was borne to the grave by members of Battery A, Light Artillery M. V. M., attended by Lieut. Aaron F. Walcott and 25 members of the Third Mass. Battery, with



members of the Loyal Legion, Grand Army of the Republic, and civic organizations.)

Our Battery soon continued the advance, passing the body of a dead Union infantryman in an open bit of ground, and soon we were put in position to resist any attack that might be made. We were supported on either side by the 32d Mass. Regt., Colonel George L. Prescott, who was killed at the first attack on Petersburg, June 18, 1864. (See p. 882.) I made the acquaintance of Colonel Prescott and had some conversation with him. It was rather an ugly place to be in, hemmed in by woods, and not much open land ahead, in case a strong body of the enemy should appear, but Captain Phillips said he could hold his own front, and only wanted the infantry to do the work on either flank."

Todd's Tavern was situated at the junction of the Catharpin and Brock roads, and was a ten mile march. Here intrenchments were thrown up.

"About 2 miles beyond the Tavern (Dyer's Notes, May 8, 1864) we found the cavalry fighting the Rebs. Went into position as soon as we reached the field. Remained till 10 p. m., then advanced about a mile; having driven the enemy from their position in breastworks. Unharnessed and turned in."

They were on the second line, in position on the right of the road to guard against an attack on our flank. Martin's battery was heavily engaged and Captain Martin was wounded. Sedgwick charged at dusk and carried the enemy's works. The advance to the front at 10 p. m. was to join the rest of the Fifth Corps. The supply train reached the camp that day, which was lucky as the forage was short. For six miles back from the front the provost guard were ordered to stop all passing to the rear, and it was said that of the two it was safer to go forward and engage the enemy, than to go back and be sabred to the front by the provost guard.



May 9, 1864, Monday, lay still all the morning. General Sedgwick was killed at 10 a. m. Lieut. Appleton happened to be at the road when his body was carried to the rear on a stretcher. He was known in the Army as "Uncle John," and was beloved and respected by all. After dinner on the 9th went into position on a ridge in about the Centre of the line. A few stray enfilading shots came over from the left. One shell killed Private Joseph Kierstead transferred to the Battery from the 118th Pennsylvania, and mortally wounded Private John Boynton of South Danvers; also wounded Private John Mensing, from the 118th P. V., all drivers on the first piece. Boynton was a new recruit.

Bullets whistle. Entry in Quarter Master Sergeant Wm. H. Peacock's account-book is "one shovel broken by a shell." Colonel Percy Wyndham visited the Battery. In the evening threw up breastworks, and remained in position all night.

#### NOTES OF CORPORAL BENJAMIN GRAHAM.

##### WM. REYNOLDS SEES A GHOST.

"On the evening of the 9th May, 1864, in battery, with our left flank facing the enemy, there came a shell from one of the rebels' batteries, and just at that time Kierstead, (John) Mensing, and one other, I have lost his name, (It was Boynton,) were digging a pit to shelter themselves in. They had it dug out about two feet, when they heard that shell coming, and all three dropped into the pit. The shell burst in the pit killing Kierstead and the unknown (Boynton), but only wounding Mensing in the wrist. Kierstead and the other it blew all to pieces, so I had to pick them up and put them in a blanket. That night we had a grave dug and buried them. I wanted to mark the spot, and asked Reynolds if he would not mark a board for them, he being a good penman. He said he would, so he got to work, and the wind was blowing, and he could not keep the candle lit.



and I suggested to him to sit in the bottom of the grave. In he went, and he stuck a piece of wood in the end of the grave and set the candle on it. Then he started in again, and when I thought it was about time he had finished I went round to see him, and as I was passing the side of the grave my shadow fell on the opposite side of the grave, when to my surprise Reynolds came out of that grave as if he had been shot out of a Gun. When I asked what was the matter, he said Kierstead's ghost had come in the grave."

FROM LIEUT. APPLETON'S LETTER OF MAY 9,  
1864.

"HEAD QUARTERS IN THE SADDLE,  
NEAR SPOTTSVILVANIA C. H.

The fighting has been perfectly terrific and our losses tremendous. Artillery has very little chance, as the country is solid woods, with now and then an opening. The batteries go into position in them, so there is a good deal of luck whether or not you get engaged. The infantry has suffered tremendously. Almost all Massachusetts field officers are killed or wounded."

On May 10th keep position all day. "The artillery opened at daybreak and continued at intervals. (Dyer's Notes.) At 11 a. m. the whole line opened peal on peal. It seemed as if the heavens had opened. Also very severe charges by the infantry. Captured a large number of prisoners, some guns, and stands of colors. At 10 p. m. silence reigned in a measure." There was a tremendous, exciting fight all the afternoon in the woods in our front, Grant and Meade around. A bulletin was read to the soldiers, announcing that General Butler was at Petersburg, and our forces had defeated the enemy in the West.

A good many Reb. prisoners taken. The rebels said to be at Brandy Station.





May 11th there was firing by both artillery and infantry at intervals, but no very severe fighting. About 1000 prisoners passed, going to the rear. In the afternoon a heavy thunder shower came up. Still in position on the extreme left of the Fifth Corps, with Batteries E and L, 1st New York Light, Lieut. George Breck in command, to the left of the road which crosses the Po river at Corbin's Bridge. May 12, 1864, moved to the extreme right of the line. General Hancock moved to the left and made a big capture in the morning,—Johnson's Division 7000 men, 4 generals, and 30 odd pieces of artillery,—by a surprise before daylight. It rained almost all day. Appleton wrote home,—“Just think of eight days almost solid fighting! Without doubt this is the hugest battle that ever took place in the world. I do not think that our wounded alone can be less than 25,000. They are going down to Fredericksburg on trains. Our Battery was engaged quite heavily on the 12th and we passed the afternoon in an artillery duel with a Reb. battery. One of our limbers was hit and exploded, but, strange to say, without hitting a horse. Our Battery has lost, thus far, two men killed and four wounded. We marched at night in the rain and came into camp along the road in a mud hole, near the Fifth Corps Hospitals. Grant will win the battle if it takes till next Christmas. (It was about this time that Grant made the remark that has grown into a proverb viz. that he would “fight it out on this line if it takes all summer.”) Just keep cool up in the North, and this thing will soon be settled. I can't think it will last much longer, for it does not seem as if the cause could justify such a tremendous slaughter.”

#### FROM CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

Letter of May 13, 1864, in relation to May 12th:—“During the forenoon we shelled the woods by General Warren's orders, and exchanged a few shots with a battery to our



left. We were on a road which crossed the Po river, about 200 yds. ahead of us, at Corbin's Bridge, I believe. About noon, the rebels placed a battery on our right, just across the Po, but hidden from us by the woods. We made a guess as to the distance, and let them have it. I rode to the right about half a mile, and got within about 300 yds. of the rebel battery, and saw our shells bursting beautifully. They changed position, but I sent an orderly back to change our guns, correspondingly, and the rebels soon cleared out. About 2 this same battery, I suppose, took position in our front, still hidden by the woods, and having got all ready, banged away all at once as if they expected to clean us out the first thing. In this, however, they were very much mistaken. For about half an hour we kept at it, quite lively; they blew up one of our limbers and we returned the compliment. At the end of half an hour they retired in disgust. They only hit one man and wounded him very slightly. Still they faced us longer than any rebel battery I have met, as we do not generally allow them more than 15 minutes. They opened again about an hour afterwards, only for two or three rounds, before they cleared out. . . . We left the field at sunset and came here near the 5th Corps hospitals.'

In Captain Phillips' report to the adjutant general of the state he mentions the killing of a few horses, and adds that "two of our men were wounded at this time by shells from one of our own batteries."

Notes of Corporal Jonas Shackley May 12, 1864: "Moved by the right flank about a mile. Exposed to fire from both flanks and front. Corporal (Benjamin) Graham (of New Bedford) and (Private) Thomas Mensing, (118th P. V.) were wounded by a shell from Battery L, 1st N. Y. A. K. P. Hayden (of New Bedford) wounded by rebel shell. One of our limbers was blown up, and 2 horses killed by rebel shells."



They blew up the 4th limber. The Battery fired 486 rounds.

From John E. Dyer's Notes:--"May 12, 1864. Hitched up at daylight, changed our position and went on the right. Opened on the enemy. They soon returned it with a cross fire upon us. Soon it became the hottest of any place yet. The Rebs had four batteries playing upon us, all of which we silenced. We silenced their crack battery the Richmond Cadets. Had one limber blown up. Ben. Graham, Mensing, and Al. Hayden wounded. Rained all day."

#### NOTES OF SERGT. WM. H. BAXTER.

##### BENNIE GRAHAM'S DOUBLE WOUND.

In a letter accompanying his Notes dated Oct. 4, 1900, Serg't. Baxter says that this incident he has related, "is a dead sure thing without drawing on the imagination and can be verified, as the other fellow is still alive." As to his title he says he is "Plain William H. In the old Battery 'Bill' for short, and 'Serg't.' sometimes."

---

"At Laurel Hill (May 12, 1864) we were closely engaged with a Reb. Battery in an artillery duel, and from the manner that the Rebs stood up and took their medicine for a while, it was evident that there was A 1 fighting blood on both sides of the fence. The duel ended, however, as usual when the Old 5th had a hand in it.

Benny Graham was serving on the right Gun from the writer, and during a lull in the firing, the writer saw that he was struck, and at once crossed over to him. When I got there he was sitting on the ground nursing his left arm.

Where are you hit Bennie?"

'In the muscle of the upper arm' said he.

I had taken a small strap from my pocket while running to him, and at once proposed to put it on above the wound



to stop the flow of blood, but upon applying it found no hole for the buckle. I took out my jack knife, the smallest blade being about as long as a fore finger, and stooped over to make a hole in the strap. At the exact moment of pressing the point of the blade into the strap, a Reb shell burst over our heads, scattering its contents and fragments down among us, and, alas, when the shell burst the tendency to schrooch came upon me, and in my anxiety to adjust the strap to the arm, I plunged the blade clean through strap, blouse, shirt and arm, out through the other side.

In telling it the incident could well be ended here, but I will simply add that for some time after I made that fatal lunge at the strap, there seemed to be echoes of quotations from the Bible, and a decidedly sulphurous smell, hovering around the spot occupied by Bennie Graham and the writer. He has long ago forgiven me, and we have had many a good laugh over it since."

---

In some notes made at Old Point Comfort, Va., April 20, 1901, Captain Nathan Appleton says:—

"Laurel Hill was a part of the Spottsylvania fight, and for some time I had a clasp with the name on my corps badge, but it was never recognized officially by our government, and so does not appear on the flags."

---

At 7.30 of May 13, 1864, the men tried to keep comfortable in the rain under a tarpaulin, and after hours of uncertainty marched by the left flank. Having remained in park until 2 p. m., started for the old position near General Warren's Head Quarters and the Fifth Corps Hospitals. Turned in at 9 p. m. and were immediately aroused and hitched up and started toward the left of our lines; marched all night over an awful road knee deep in mud, through for-





ests, stumbling over tree stumps in the pitch dark, rain pouring and putting out fires built along the road to light the way; fording the Nye where it was three feet deep, plodding on for eight miles to a position on General Burnside's left.

Arrived there about 4 o'clock in the morning of the 14th and here fed the last grain to the horses. This was the hour for the attack. Went into park on the field. Chance for only short naps. At 3 o'clock in the afternoon moved about a quarter of a mile to the rear across the river and went into park. Got supper and turned in about 7 p. m. At 8 were routed out to unhitch and unharness and stretch the picket rope. Two guns were captured from the Rebs that day.

Sunday, May 15, at 4 p. m. recrossed the Po, and were ordered out to the front of our breastworks, an exposed and very uncomfortable place. "Apparently as a decoy" writes Shackley, "to the rebels, but they did not take the bait, so about dark we returned."

Dyer says of May 15:—"Expected an attack on Burnside's force to our right and we were to rush on them in return."

It appears that General Burnside in command of the Ninth Corps, had reported the enemy massing in his front as if for an attack, and thus the Fifth Corps was led to make preparations to receive them.

May 16, 1864. Roused at 5 o'clock, cleaned and watered horses but no feed. During the day the teams came up, with grain for the horses, and Benjamin West came to the Battery. Some artillery and infantry firing but no hard fighting. On that day twenty-five thousand reinforcements to the Army arrived. Orders to turn in a section, two guns. All batteries to be four guns. Gun teams reorganized.



## TURNED IN A SECTION.

From Captain Appleton's Notes:—"It was during the last days of the fight at Spottsylvania, that we received the order to turn in one section, or two guns, leaving four guns in our Battery. I have always supposed that General Grant, seeing that the Army of the Potomac was encumbered by having too much artillery, decided upon this plan of reducing it, instead of disbanding or sending to the rear some of the batteries, which would have hurt the feelings of the captains and other officers, as well as of the men. There is no doubt but that there were too many guns for the country in which he was operating, and this reduction was a good thing for the batteries themselves, as few of them had their full complement of men, and were obliged to have details from the infantry. This plan showed, as many others had done, his great tact and perfect knowledge of the actual requirements of the situation."

May 17, 1864, the two guns belonging to the Left section were turned in. Kept the caissons, but Serg't. Elisha J. Gibbs took the guns to Belle Plain. The Reserve Artillery had been broken up and the batteries were attached to the several corps.

At night we advanced our line of intrenchments to within one thousand yards of the enemy, and before the morning of the 18th we had constructed a magnificent line of earth-works to hold the Fifth Corps at this point.

Letter of Lieut. Appleton May 17, 1864: "Our Army occupies a line just south of the river Po. and between it and Spottsylvania Court House. The Rebs are still opposing us with a large force. We are north of the river, and in a sort of temporary camp. In all our other campaigns after three days' fighting our Army has retired, but this time Grant means to fight it out. A Virginia battle is so totally different from any ideas which any one may have,



that it is difficult to describe. How can a soldier with unwashed face, filthy clothes, a muddy sabre, a played out horse, look like the picture of Napoleon at Lodi?

We get our supplies now from Washington via Acquia Creek. Reinforcements also keep coming out, so that the Army will hold about up to its original size. We need all the men. We have not seen our baggage since we left Culpeper, and are beginning to think that some clean clothes would be acceptable. However we can lie abed and have ours washed."

"May 18, 1864. (Appleton's Diary.) We started at 2½ and went into position, I somewhat in the rear in charge of the caissons, as we have turned in a section. Corporal (Charles M.) Tripp hit in the arm. Four more batteries added to the Brigade. Went back to camp by the old house. Milton called." (This was Lieut. Richard S. Milton who commanded the Ninth Mass. Battery in the absence of Captain Bigelow wounded at Gettysburg.)

Hitched up at one o'clock of the 18th and recrossed the Po, and reported at Head Quarters Artillery Brigade. Took position on the left of the 5th Corps with the 1st Pennsylvania Light Battery B, and the 1st N. Y., Batteries E and L, in sight of Spottsylvania Court House, and fired 33 case shot and 175 percussion, which the Rebs returned with interest. Recrossed the river at dark, and parked for the night.

According to Q. M. Serg't. Peacock's account book, "1 handspike was broken in action."

There was heavy artillery fighting all day. "The Rebs had a cross fire upon us (Dyer's Notes) but we dislodged them and dismounted five of their guns. As soon as we got into camp we got supper and went to bed. Corporal Tripp slightly wounded by a spent ball."



## CHAPTER XXII.

### THE BATTLE OF THE NORTH ANNA RIVER AND VIRGINIA CENTRAL RAILROAD.

MAY 23-26, 1864.

"I saw that same shell coming, and I called out to Maurice Blake, 'by your leave, Maurice, let that fellow pass, he's in a hurry'; and, faith, I said to myself, 'there's more where you came from: You're not an only child, and I never liked the family.'"

"Night after Talavera" in *Charles O'Malley*,—LEVER.

In pursuance of his resolution to move by the left flank, General Grant gave orders on the 20th of May, 1864, to renew this movement against the army of the Confederates which was being rapidly reinforced from the South and concentrated in front of the Army of the Potomac. The Fifth Corps Artillery, followed by the infantry, moved south on the 21st of May, and crossed the Mattaponi river, and on the 22d all forces which could be spared by General B. F. Butler at Bermuda Hundred, were ordered north to be sent to Grant, under the command of Major General William F. Smith.

Perceiving the intention of General Grant to continue his movement to the left, Ewell's Confederate Corps on the left of the enemy's line, and later Hill's and Anderson's Confederate Corps moved by the Telegraph road towards Hanover Junction, and on the night of the 22d the entire Confederate Army were resting on the south bank of the North Anna river in the vicinity of Hanover Junction. At 11 a. m. of the 23d, the Fifth Corps, with the artillery, were





at the railroad bridge near the North Anna river, but moved to Mount Carmel Church to make room for the Second Corps, who had been ordered to that place, and reached the river again at Jericho Mills where there was a ford. On the left of the road leading to this ford the artillery was posted.

Three Divisions of the Fifth Corps then crossed the ford, Griffin's leading, and the 22d Mass. infantry, Colonel Wm. S. Tilton, ahead. They drove the rebels to Noel's station, and the remainder of the Corps with the six 12 pdr. batteries crossed. While approaching the enemy's line of battle which was discovered behind a ridge, Griffin's First Division was furiously attacked on the right. This attack was repulsed by the aid of the artillery, and reinforcements of infantry coming up, the lines were intrenched on the south bank of the North Anna river.

The Second Corps also drove the rebels across the river from their rifle pits near the Telegraph road, but the rebels held the wooden bridge across the Richmond and Fredericksburg railroad during the night.

The Ninth Corps were in a position to support the Second and Fifth Corps in the morning, but moved to Ox Ford before night. The Sixth Corps on the 23d were on the south bank of the river, having crossed at Jericho Ford. Now our forces were part on the north and part on the south of the North Anna river, and the enemy's lines had receded; their abandoned works being occupied by our forces, but Lee, while retiring his Left flank, had strengthened his Right, in the attempt once more to get between the Army of the Potomac and its base of supplies. His Left rested on Little River near New Market and the Virginia Central Railroad, his Right extending along the North Anna river for three-quarters of a mile to Ox Ford, covering an extensive swamp, and occupying an exceptionally strong position, which General Grant resolved to render



untenable. He determined to turn the enemy's Right flank by crossing near Hanover Town and after securing his own source of supplies, to destroy the railroads at various points and cut off those of the enemy.

He issued the following order to General Meade:—

GRANT TO MEADE.

QUARLES MILLS, VA. May 25, 1864.

MAJOR-GENERAL MEADE,

Commanding A. P.:

Direct Generals Warren and Wright to withdraw all their teams and artillery, not in position, to the north side of the river tomorrow. Send that belonging to General Wright's Corps as far on the road to Hanover Town as it can go, without attracting attention to the fact. Send with it Wright's best Division or Division under his ablest commander. Have their places filled up in the line so if possible the enemy will not notice their withdrawal. Send the cavalry tomorrow afternoon, or as much of it as you may deem necessary to watch and seize, if they can, Littlepage's bridge and Taylor's ford, and to remain on one or other side of the river, at these points until the infantry and artillery all pass. As soon as it is dark tomorrow night, start the Division which you withdraw first from Wright's Corps to make a forced march to Hanover Town, taking with them no teams to impede the march. At the same time this Division starts, commence withdrawing all of the Fifth and Sixth Corps from the south side of the river, and march them for the same place. The two Divisions of the Ninth Corps not now with Hancock may be moved down the north bank of the river, where they will be handy to support Hancock if necessary, or will be that much on their road to follow the Fifth and Sixth Corps. Hancock should hold his command in readiness to follow as soon as the way is clear for him. Tomorrow it will leave nothing for him to do, but as soon as he can he should get all his teams and spare artillery on the road or roads which he will have to take. As soon as the troops reach Hanover Town, they should get possession of all the crossings they can in that neighborhood. I think it would be well to make a heavy cavalry demonstration on the enemy's left tomorrow afternoon also.

U. S. GRANT.

*Lieutenant-General.*

In the itinerary of Brig. Gen. Romeyn B. Ayres, First



Brigade, First Division, Fifth Army Corps, under date of May 25, 1864, may be found the following:—

"Moved 2 miles to the right, and went into position in front of the enemy at Little River, near the Virginia Central Railroad. (Our forces were engaged in destroying the railroad, and scouts were sent out towards Hanover Junction.) May 26: At 8 p. m. moved out and recrossed the North Anna river, and marched all night."

Again we swing around to Hanover Court House, and on the 31st of May the position of the Army of the Potomac was as follows:—The left of the Fifth Corps was on the Shady Grove road, extending to the Mechanicsville pike, and about 3 miles south of the Totopotomoy Creek. On its right were, first, the Ninth Corps, next, the Second and Sixth lengthening out for six miles southeast of Hanover Court House. The cavalry were in the act of destroying the Virginia Central Railroad and fighting at Cold Harbor. General William F. Smith from the Army of the James was moving up the York River from White House Landing where one Division was left on guard. The Confederates were represented at Cold Harbor by Hoke, and Kershaw, and by Early and Anderson between Bethesda Church and Cold Harbor, where the roads from Richmond, from White House Landing now our base of supplies, and from other directions converged.

#### AS RELATED BY MEMBERS OF THE BATTERY.

In Lieut. Nathan Appleton's Diary of May 19, 1864, he has jotted down the following:—"Off again by daylight. Remain in park all day. Sharp skirmish in the afternoon. They try to flank us. Sleep out minus a cover.

May 20, 1864. I bring my command back to the others. A luxurious dinner of shad."

In a letter home written on the 20th, he says of the 19th:—"I received yesterday a big mail, the first one since we have left Culpeper, with a good assortment of letters.



papers, and magazines, all of which were very acceptable. The last few days out here have been comparatively quiet, though seldom one passes in which we do not have a big skirmish somewhere along the line. Yesterday afternoon the Rebs tried to turn our right flank,—but they did not succeed,—and for some time it was quite exciting. The country is more open here than in the 'Wilderness,' so that artillery comes considerably into play, but the shells, although they frighten you terribly don't do much damage. Grant has reinforcements constantly coming out, so that our Army here is, I think, now about as large as when it left winter quarters, notwithstanding its tremendous loss. There is a beautiful house about a mile from where we now are, a truly splendid specimen of a Virginia mansion; such an one as is not often seen in this part of the country,—immense stables and barns, sheds, and darkies' shanties, all once the property of a Mr. Anderson, evidently a very rich land owner. I have had the good fortune to meet lately a jolly young fellow whom I already consider about my best friend in the Army, Fordham Morris by name, an aide of Colonel Wainwright in command of the Artillery Brigade. The scenery around here is the prettiest I have seen in Virginia, except, perhaps, some of the views around the Blue Ridge."

At daylight of the 19th all the batteries were set in motion. Started out of park at 4.30 a. m., crossed the Nye and were put in position in a field on the southern side near the enemy, and remained hitched up all day. At 4 p. m. they made a demonstration on our Right flank in the attempt to turn it, and get possession of our wagon trains, but they were repulsed and driven back with considerable loss. Remained in position all night, and all the next day, but no firing except picket firing occurred on the 20th. In the morning our forces captured their pickets, numbering 1500





men. The men in charge of Serg't. Gibbs, who went to turn in the guns, got back that day from Belle Plain.

LETTER FROM QUARTER MASTER SERGT.  
PEACOCK, WRITTEN ON THE BACK OF  
A "RATION RETURN."

"FREDERICKSBURG, VA. May 21, 1864.

Here I am all right after three weeks' marching, but no fighting. Most of the time I am with the army train. The Battery has fired 1800 rounds of ammunition or 8 tons; its loss in men is two killed and seven wounded. I tell you this is a big battle, and the end of it is far off. I never saw so many wounded men from any battle before. It is said from good authority that our loss in wounded amounts to 40,000 men. I have seen over ten thousand rebel prisoners, and 17 captured guns. The Rebs have some six thousand of our men prisoners, and a few guns.

I came from the front yesterday; but little fighting was going on. I could plainly see the rebels at work building rifle pits. Our army will have hot work to get them out of their present position. Every house in this city has wounded in it,—wounded men everywhere. General Grant orders room in Washington for fifty thousand wounded! It is awful, awful!

I am going to the front in about two hours. The 'Jacob Bell' lays at the wharf of this city; also the 'Yankee,' and one other gunboat.

I send leaves from Chancellorsville battlefield; one rose from a garden on Main street of this city, and leaves from the tomb of 'Mary' the mother of George Washington. Her monument has been disfigured shamefully by soldiers breaking off pieces. I send a bit that was picked up where some one had broken off a large piece.

P. S. The tomb of Mrs. Washington is on one of the



heights of Fredericksburg. A rifle pit was taken by our men at the battle of Fredericksburg, the monument being only fifty feet from it, and between the two lines of men fighting. It is marked all over by bullets and shells. I have found the grave of Eddie Platts, our little gunner who was killed at the battle of Fredericksburg. His mother was very anxious to find his body. She lives in Boston."

Note by Serg't. Peacock, Chicago, Ill. September 7, 1900:—"This letter was written while on my way to Belle Plain for supplies. The 1800 rounds fired were from the time we crossed the Rapidan under Grant, May 3d, I think. So we did some shooting in 18 days, if we could not get into the Wilderness."

May 21, 1864. Moved with the Fifth Corps by the left flank. Orders to be ready at 10 o'clock, marched at 11.30. Lieutenant Nathan Appleton was ordered to report to Colonel Wainwright as an A. D. C.

Marched all day, crossing the Richmond and Fredericksburg railroad at Guiney's station, and the bridge over the Mattaponi River, and went into camp for the night at the forks of the road about a mile beyond the bridge. The cavalry were in advance, and drove the Rebs from the bridge the Battery crossed. Its rear guard was engaged with the rebels. Some of the men went after forage for the horses, before turning in.

On the 22d, aroused at 3 o'clock, and leaving camp at 10 a. m. marched about 7 miles. Skirmishing with the rebel cavalry reported on ahead. The rebels seemed to be moving south, being driven before us, their rear but three miles distant. Took possession of the Telegraph road and crossed the Po River. On the march passed several bodies of dead rebels. Parked near St. Margaret's Church. Head Quarters of the Brigade in a fine white house at Carmel Church.

Dyer's Notes: "May 23, 1864. The oft repeated, wel-



come sound of 'turn out,' at 5 a. m. Started, passed Balls Church, and arrived at the North Anna river at noon. Went in park and remained all day, to cover the crossing of the ford. The brass Batteries crossed the river at 3 p. m. At 4 the fight (in the open field) began; and continued very heavy till after dark, but we succeeded in driving the Rebs. At 11 o'clock we turned in."

The advanced guard of Hill's Corps were opposed to us. The artillery swept the line firing over the heads of the infantry. Lieut. Appleton calls this his most exciting fight. He slept on the field.

In the morning march of the 23d the Corps got on the wrong road. Its crossing of the North Anna was at Jericho Mills. Some of the 12 pdr. batteries crossed with the infantry, but the Battery remained on the north side of the river where the Rifled Batteries were parked. The distance from Jericho Ford to Noel's Station on the Virginia Central Railroad was not far from 2 miles.

The centre of the part of the line occupied by the Fifth Corps was about half a mile equidistant from the ford and the railroad. In the morning of the 24th, crossed the river on a canvas pontoon bridge at Jericho Mills, a bad ford to cross, with steep, rocky banks, and parked at close intervals about a mile from the river.

Remained till dark, then moved to a position near Griffin's 1st Division. Dyer had some conversation with rebel prisoners, who he says, "talked pretty spunky, at first, but finally owned up to being tired of the war."

Very hard thunder and sharp lightning towards night. Heavy fighting heard on the Left. We put our guns in position and turned in."

From Lieut. Appleton's Diary: "May 24, 1864. Ride along the lines. Lots of stragglers brought in. All the Army together." His letter of this date is written at "Head Quarters Artillery Brigade 5th Corps 9 a. m. south



of the North Anna River, and about 6 miles from Hanover Junction:

We have been pushing on towards Richmond with skirmishes almost every day. The weather is hot, and the constant marching and firing is very tiresome. I am now with Colonel Wainwright an A. D. C. The Chief of Artillery has to keep with Corps Hd. Qrs. so that I have a chance to see and hear all that is going on in the Corps. Yesterday afternoon we had quite a pretty little fight, in fact the first one I have been in where bullets whistled lively, and we could see what was being done. One of our staff, Captain Henry W. Davis, was wounded the Dr. thinks mortally, and two Battery officers were hit; one of whom was Lieut. Cargill of the Third Mass. Battery. We have been now for four weeks constantly on the go, with very few luxuries in dress or food, and begin to think that comfortable quarters in Richmond, with plenty of sherry cobblers, would come in well. General Meade is now here, within a few feet from me talking to Gen. Warren."

#### THE FIFTH BATTERY MEN AS BARN MOVERS.

[Contributed by Maj. Gen. Joshua L. Chamberlain, then colonel 20th Maine Reg't. Infantry, 3d Brigade, 1st Division, Fifth Corps; promoted to command of Brigade, August 15, 1863. and of 1st Brigade June 6, 1864.]

The three Massachusetts batteries long attached to the Fifth Corps were great favorites with us all. Many a time we exchanged valuable services,—the infantry and artillery,—the balance of honor being in favor of the latter. We felt pride and affection for these men, and we knew and loved their guns almost as well as they did.

Phillips, the modest, faithful and brave commander of the Fifth, I was much drawn to by these qualities of his, which made up a character of ideal manliness. This bat-





tery made a great record all the way down through the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, and when our Corps was crossing the North Anna, on the 24th of May, we were glad to have these old friends sent to the First Division to be immediately under Griffin, to whom this arm of the service was a specialty. This itself was a compliment to the battery.

We forded the river,—our brigade at the head of the column,—and were immediately struck hard by Hill's Corps, close on our front.

As an instance of the ways of Phillips and his battery, I recall an incident of the second day's fighting, when we were trying to force Hill back, "to develop his position," as it was afterwards explained.

I had a hard time to hold my advance steady, on account of a peculiarly disagreeable fire of sharpshooters who had secure positions behind knolls, and clumps of trees and buildings, from which they made it almost certain death for any man of ours to show his head. The conditions were such that I could not dislodge them by effective fire, nor by a charge; and we were not slow in throwing up some little breastworks of logs and rails in the edge of some woods, as that was a good way to keep our heads level. There were some favoring trees, whose bulky forms were well proportioned to the size of a man's body, and were well patronized by officers and others not required on the breastworks, but there were open spaces between them, to allow the enemy to draw a good sight on us whenever we moved.

I didn't like the situation. I thought of Phillips, and went over to ask him to come forward with me and take a look at the landscape. I pointed out to him the picturesque features of it, and he seemed to be much interested. In a few minutes up he rushes with two of his guns, whirls them into "action front" in the clear spaces, the muzzles almost



up to the breastworks, and opens his three-inch iron hot and heavy, wherever he sees the smoke puffing.

There was a large barn out in our front,—I think it had a high stone basement,—and it was filled with fellows grossly abusing the rightful privileges of a barn, and making it an instrument of decided offense.

From every opening and crevice and corner arched the white rings of smoke, and the bullets were spitting at us like wild cats. Phillips asked me if he was doing right.

"Phillips, I want that barn moved. It doesn't stand to suit me," He turns on his heel:—

"Load with percussion!" he exclaims to his nearest gunner, and springs right upon the gun-carriage to get a fair sight ahead,—and to afford one, also. In another instant he is off, and at the elevating screw to make sure of his aim.

Crash! goes his shot. He is on top of the gun again before its recoil had slackened much, one hand on the wheel, straining his gaze to see the effect of the shot; neither he nor his men paying the least attention to the serenade the bullets were playing. Shot upon shot bangs and bursts against the walls of the barn, making great shattering and scattering. Soon it is wrapped in its own fire. Out come the hidlers, and we have fair returns on them from our excited line. The rest of them are doing their sharpest on us, but it is short work. Artillery on the skirmish line and Charley Phillips on top had done it!

The enemy break. The barn is "moved,"—skyward, in flames.

We seize the moment. Half a dozen rounds of shell pursue the flying foe. We leap over our works; the guns follow, somehow.

Forward all: Phillips riding at my side, ready for anything.

We press the enemy across the Virginia Central Railroad, and close upon Little River. But at dusk the next day,



having "developed the enemy's position," we turned back, recrossed the North Anna at Quarles Mills, and marched all night in the drenching rain, and by forced marches days and nights following, towards the fated Bethesda Church and Cold Harbor. But one cheering thing was, that on the first of June the dear old Fifth Battery with dear, brave Phillips, were permanently assigned to our Division, where they passed for "Griffin's Pets," which meant terrible experiences together and closer friendships, neither of which can fade from our minds and hearts.

JOSHUA L. CHAMBERLAIN.

BRUNSWICK, MAINE,

February 21, 1900.

---

From a Letter of Captain Phillips dated Camp near Hanover Town, May 30, 1864:—

"On the 25th we marched with Griffin's Division along the Virginia Central Railroad, towards the junction a few miles, till we found the enemy, where we went into position. Lieut. Appleton was shot through the arm by one of the enemy's skirmishers, just before the Battery came up. He had been on Colonel Wainwright's staff for a few days. We were posted in the edge of the woods, with an open field in front of us, and within range of the enemy's skirmish line. We shelled the woods a little, but could not wake up their artillery. The skirmishers kept popping away at us all the time, but did no damage as we kept ourselves under cover."

From the Diary of John E. Dyer:—"May 25th, 1864. Found this morning the Rebs had left our front, and fell back to their breastworks. Followed them up. Went in position 75 yards from Reb. sharpshooters. A hot place for a battery. The 3d Brigade, 1st Division, 5th Corps have been employed all day in tearing up the Gordonsville



railroad. Lieut. Appleton was wounded today in the arm by a Rebel sharpshooter, just before we came up."

Shackley writes on May 25th:—"We moved at sunrise, and near the South Anna River met the enemy intrenched, and had a fight without decisive results. Lieut. Appleton was wounded."

The Battery fired 12 case shot, and 30 percussion.

John H. Welch transferred to the 5th Mass. Battery from the Third Mass. was shot in the right breast in the battle of the North Anna River, the ball passing through his body and lodging in Lieut. Cargill's leg. He was taken to a hospital in Newark, N. J., and after his recovery returned to the Battery. He had re-enlisted in the Third Mass. Battery, and served to the end of the war in the Fifth Mass.

William A. Martis was wounded in the hip.

Last entry in Lieut. Nathan Appleton's Diary while connected with the Fifth Mass. Battery:—

"May 25, 1864. Wounded in the right arm and went home."

#### LIEUT. APPLETON'S NOTES MAY, 1901.

"I was wounded the second day after the lively artillery engagement we had with the Rebs by Jericho's Ford, just over the North Anna river. The line was being pushed along, always by the left flank, and some of our Brigade batteries had been sent on away from the others, under the command of Major Robert H. Fitzhugh, General Wainwright's chief of staff, who was generally off with some of the batteries when the Brigade scattered.

General Wainwright asked me to ride down the lines to see and report where these batteries were, telling me not to go far, in case I could not find them, and not to be gone long. I thought I should only be absent a few minutes,—a half hour at most,—and so started off, not even taking my sabre, a rare occurrence with me, but which in this case





proved not inconvenient, and unaccompanied by an orderly. So I rode on and on, without coming across the batteries,—always expecting to,—along by the lines of the Sixth Corps, where I saw General Horatio G. Wright in command, and met Colonel Oliver Wendell Holmes Jr., and had a chat with him. On and on, several miles, until at last I came up with Major Fitzhugh and the others.

Skirmishing with the enemy was going on, and it seemed as if there would soon be work. I asked Fitzhugh if he would like to have me remain with him, as he was quite alone in command, and as he said he would, I decided to take upon myself the responsibility of staying. So we bustled about to find some good places to put the batteries in position. I remember going up to General Romeyn B. Ayres, commanding the 2d Division of our Corps, and asking his advice, for he was an old artillery officer,—which he gave me. I dismounted from my horse, and went into the woods with General Griffin, in command of the 1st Division, and we dodged behind the big trees to keep clear of the Confederate bullets, which seemed to me almost absurd, as they were firing so lightly and irregularly. One of his staff, however, Captain Case of Cincinnati, was badly wounded in the right arm about this time. [This was Captain Thomas C. Case, 71st Ohio Volunteers.]

At length we found a fair place to put in one of the batteries, a little in from the edge of the woods, and close behind our skirmish line. The Virginia Central Railroad was not far distant in front, and the nearest station on it was called 'Noel's.' I was directed to stay out there to look after the work of felling the trees, and throwing up some hasty breastworks for our men.

The order was given for our infantry skirmishers not to fire in front, so as not to attract fire from the enemy in return while we were at work. But still, every now and then a shot would come whizzing along, with its peculiar sound.



ending with a thud, or a crash against some tree. Sharpshooters were supposed to be firing from the tree tops or branches, and we were told to be careful not to expose ourselves suddenly. I recollect just then one of our artillery boys was hit in the shoulder by a musket ball, and this I can say was the only person I actually saw struck. He threw up his arms, exclaiming, 'My God, I am hit.' He went to the rear, but his wound proved to be no more than a bad flesh wound, as I met him afterwards on the boat going to Washington.

At length my time arrived.

I was reclining on the ground against a small tree, watching our men at work. My right arm and leg were exposed, and suddenly I felt through them both a tremendous shock, as if a big galvanic battery had been let loose upon me. I knew at once I was shot,—it seemed to be all over me,—and I saw the blood spirting in a stream from my right arm. I was rather surprised to discover that I could walk. The ball had gone clean through my arm and had stopped at the calf of my leg, striking and glancing off from my boot. It gave my leg a hard concussion, which later became inflamed into quite a wound, but at first it did not trouble me. If I had only thought of it, and preserved my presence of mind, I might have picked up the bullet and kept it as a souvenir!

I suppose the ball came from a distance of nearly a mile, and might be called a spent shot, but it went through my arm without any difficulty. One of the artillery boys came to me at once, and tied a handkerchief tightly round my arm above the wound, which stopped the bleeding very much, and then, leaning upon him, I walked through the woods a quarter of a mile to the rear, where the 1st Division staff was assembled at a turn in the road.

There was a curious jumble of thoughts in my mind as we hobbled along.—Here was I, actually wounded, having gone through that experience every soldier thinks of so



much and wonders how he will take it when it comes. Was my wound a serious one, would I lose my arm by amputation, would I die from the effects of it by mortification or otherwise, as many did? And so and so, strange reflections dashed through my brain during that short walk of ten minutes. As I met the 1st Division staff they laid me softly on the grass, and the surgeon came up, a nice young fellow, 1st Lieut. Dr. John Ryan, assistant surgeon of the 9th Mass. Infantry, the famous Irish regiment, 'the bloody 9th,' which I knew so well. He bared my arm, and putting his thumb and finger through the hole until they met in the middle, to see just what was the matter, he said heartily, 'You are all right, the bone is not touched, the arm is safe, and you have got before you a pleasant "leave of absence," and a chance to get out of this for several weeks at least. It's an elegant flesh wound.' I cannot express how relieved I felt at this, and then the other officers began poking fun at me, and congratulating me upon my great luck, and I could see that indeed I was not an object of commiseration in those dangerous times. A stretcher was brought for me, and on it I was carried some ways back to where there was a temporary field hospital, filled with all kinds of wounded men. Before leaving the ground where I was lying with the 1st Division staff, two or three of the boys of our Battery came up to find out what was the matter with me, and I was much gratified at the interest they took in me. I did not see General Wainwright, but I heard that he was annoyed at my having gone off so far, contrary to his directions, and then staying there, by which I got my wound. However, it was done in good intent and could not be helped. At the hospital I was soon made tolerably comfortable for the night. My servant Joe appeared then to take care of me, and accompany me home, and Case and myself bunked in, side by side, on the ground under a large hospital tent.



It was a hard sight to see all the other wounded, and hear their groans, but we passed the night and the next day at this field hospital. About dusk, a long train of ambulances and wagons for the wounded was made up, to take us to Washington, though I do not think we at all knew how we were to get there, but supposed it would be mostly by boat. Case and I had an ambulance between us, in which we could lie down and were quite comfortable. I felt rather ashamed, at being so well off with my slight flesh wound, when there were so many serious cases who were so badly provided for in the rough, springless wagons, but still I was happy enough to take the place allotted me.

By the early grey of the morning we passed through the little town of Bowling Green, some of the inhabitants gazing at us through the windows, and then on and on, the next day, until about two o'clock in the afternoon, when we reached the Rappahannock River at Port Royal, where our train went into park near the water. In the stream was the old Sound steamer 'Connecticut' of the Stonington line, ready to take a boat load of the wounded from the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, and other fights, to Washington, and from there to the hospitals or their homes. The wounded all got on the boat during the afternoon, but it took a long while to carry many of them on board, and we started off during the evening. I had a decent berth, and walked around and talked with the others during the passage. There were a good many doctors and nurses who tried to do their best, but it was no easy thing to look after so many, and here I must say that my boy Joe Hunter performed most efficient service, making himself generally useful to all on board. I remember meeting the artillery man who was shot just before me, and also a soldier who showed me a bible he had through which a bullet had gone, while in his pocket or knapsack. As this is one of those unusual shots you often read of in tracts during war times, I am





glad to verify it, and say unhesitatingly that I recollect perfectly seeing this one.

On the after deck of the steamboat a sheet was spread across, and behind this surgical operations and amputations were going on all the time of our passage. We were two nights and one day going down the Rappahannock and up the Potomac to Washington, where we arrived the morning of the second day after our departure, which must have been May 29th.

Case and I went right up to a small hotel, the Owen House, alongside of Willard's, and set to work without delay obtaining 'leaves of absence,' without which we could not get out of Washington, and to arrange which just then required a good deal of time and red tape formality. At the end of about three days I received the following order:—

HEAD QUARTERS  
DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON.  
WASHINGTON, D. C. May 30, 1864.

Special Order No. 133.

Leave of absence for Thirty (30) days is granted to Lieutenant Nathan Appleton A. D. C. of the Artillery Brigade, 5th Corps, on surgeon's certificate of disability arising from wound, to proceed to his home. At the expiration of this time he will report in person at his command (or hospital), thence notifying these Headquarters by letter.

By command of Major General Augur.

CHAS. RAYMOND,  
*Assistant Adjutant General*

By this time my arm was frightfully swollen, sloughing freely, and I was beginning to feel feverish from it all. I was glad to be off. I engaged my berth in the sleeping-car, and a little before dusk I drove down with Joe to the old Baltimore and Ohio railroad station. The jolting of the hack was painful. I was feeling far from well, though happy enough at the prospect of returning home, when whom should I meet in the street but Professor Eben N.



Horsford of Harvard University, whose aid to the Union cause was strong, and who soon after the war was appointed by Governor Andrew on the commission for the defence of Boston Harbor, and prepared a report of the plans to be pursued in the event of the approach of Confederate cruisers. He devised a marching ration for the army which reduced transportation to a very low figure. He stopped the carriage, gave me a warm and pleasant greeting, and I started off on my journey encouraged by his cheery words and sympathetic presence.

We were soon *en route*, but the official would not allow Joe to stay in the sleeping car, simply because he was a negro, and negroes were not then allowed to travel in these cars, quite ignoring the fact that he was the servant of a sick and wounded officer of the Union army. I had not been long in the car when a gentleman, a stranger came to me and asked if I would not like to go to bed. He called up the porter, had my bed made up at once, and told me his berth was over mine. After helping me undress he said if during the night I wanted water or anything I must call upon him. I availed myself several times of his kindness, and thanked him from the bottom of my heart. The next morning he explained to me that he, himself, had once been wounded, in South America, and knew what it was, and that he had been incapacitated by bad health from taking part in the war. I, stupidly, did not think at the time of asking his name, but I shall never forget him, and I shall only be too glad if he can know through these lines of my gratitude for what he did for me during that long night railroad journey.

On arrival in New York I drove to the Astor House where my friends were sent for and a surgeon to dress my wound. I went to Boston that night by the Stonington line driving up to 39 Beacon street about seven o'clock the next morning. Again at home with all its comforts and



attentions which had been prepared for me, I was attended by Dr. Henry J. Bigelow, and later by Dr. John Mason Warren.

A month after I was wounded I was given the following

#### CERTIFICATE OF EXAMINATION.

Lieut. Nathan Appleton A. D. C. of the 5th Mass. Battery, having applied for a certificate on which to ground an application for leave of absence, I do hereby certify that I have carefully examined this officer, and find that he is invalided in Boston, suffering from a gunshot wound in right arm received in action May 25, 1864. The wound is still suppurating. And that in consequence thereof he is in my opinion unfit for duty. I further declare my belief that he will not be able to resume his duties in a less period than twenty days from June 25th, 1864 and is unable to travel without increasing the risk of permanent disability.

Dated at Boston the 25th day of June, 1864.

ANSON P. HOOKER, M. D.

Approved

A. N. McLAREN.

*Surgeon U. S. A.*

*Med. Director.*

At the summer residence of my family at Lynn I had a doctor look after me who did not at all comprehend the case. My arm was bent at almost a right angle, from carrying it in the position it was held in the sling, and he proposed to cut the cords to let it down straight. Fortunately this experiment was not tried, and Dr. Warren, as Dr. Bigelow was on his vacation, later took hold of it and straightened it in a great degree, simply by pulling it down by main force every few days, and getting it out a little straighter at each trial, even today (1901) it is not perfectly so, and never will be, and two scars are plainly marked on it with a loss of flesh and muscle between them, otherwise it is all right. On the 25th of July, 1896, I had a Roentgen X Ray photograph taken of my arm by Professor Clinton E. D. I bear, at 20 Tremont street, Boston; about 7 minutes exposure. It shows that the flesh has never filled up in the line



of the wound. The bone was not touched by the bullet.

The wound on the leg made quite a sore for a time, but dressing and plaster soon cured it, as it was merely a shock against the skin and the flesh beyond.

In August, 1864, I received another

#### CERTIFICATE OF EXAMINATION OF GUNSHOT WOUND.

Lieut. Nathan Appleton A. D. C. of the 5th Mass. Battery, having applied for a certificate on which to ground an application for leave of absence, I do hereby certify that I have carefully examined the officer, and find that he is invalided in Boston, Mass., suffering from the effects of Anchylosis of the right elbow joint, the result of a gunshot wound received in action May 25th, 1864, and in consequence thereof, he is, in my opinion, unfit for duty. I further declare my belief that he will not be able to resume his duties in a less period than twenty days from August 28, 1864, and is unable to travel without incurring the risk of permanent disability. Prospect of recovery—not remote.

Dated at Boston this 27th day of August, 1864.

WM. J. DALE, A. S., U. S. A.

Approved

A. N. McLAREN,  
Surgeon U. S. A.,  
Med. Director.

But in the mean time I had sent in my resignation, and the circumstances of my promotion and subsequent discharge from the service were peculiar.

By Blake's death at the Battle of Petersburg (see p. 877) I was commissioned First Lieutenant, and this of course made a vacancy for another Second Lieutenant in the Battery. Hamblet was promoted and commissioned, but, by some stupid red tape arrangement, it was impossible for either he or I to be mustered in to our new positions except actually in the field, and from the date of muster only could pay be drawn. This was of no importance to me, but it was to him in the matter of pay, and, as I did not wish to return to the army until my arm was quite well, I found I was keeping the other lieutenant out. So, I resigned and was honorably discharged for disability, though all the time





I had the fixed intention of rejoining after a short trip abroad.

### ORDER OF DISCHARGE.

WAR DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE.

WASHINGTON, Aug. 25, 1864.

#### Special Order

No. 280

Extract.

19. 2d Lieut. Nathan Appleton 5th Mass. Battery, having tendered his resignation, is hereby honorably discharged the service of the United States, on account of physical disability from wounds received in action, with condition that he shall receive no final payments until he has satisfied the Pay Department that he is not indebted to the Government.

By Order of the Secretary of War.

(Signed) E. D. TOWNSEND,

*Assistant Adjutant General.*

Official:

(Signed) FORD. MORRIS,

*Lieut. and A. A. G.*

Official:

(Signed) CHARLES A. PHILLIPS, *Capt.*

*5th Mass. Battery.*

In a letter dated Hd. Qrs. Art'y Brigade, 5th Corps, Sept. 8, 1864, General C. S. Wainwright wrote me:—

'I was very sorry to get your resignation, though I think that it was perhaps the best thing you could do, as your wound continued to trouble you so much. I had anticipated a good deal of pleasure in having you with me. As it is I have not got any one in your place. Matthewson has been made a captain and commands his company. Morris is still A. A. G. and Canfield my only aide.'

---

While writing this sketch several men of the Battery come to my remembrance with peculiar distinctness on account of their positions in the Battery. There was Winters the bugler, much older than most of the members of the Battery when he enlisted with some of the first recruits, and the other bugler, Tucker, and also Hayden the Battery



guidon. The letter carrier too was important in the experience of the Battery. The young fellow who used to shave me was Niles. The forns of the farriers and teamsters too come back to me, and there were two cooks, Burt and Philippen, the latter waited at our mess, and also drove on the march the two-wheeled battery cart we officers had for our own personal effects, and which was of the greatest convenience and comfort.

On the 18th of March, 1865, I was commissioned Assistant Inspector General on the staff of the Commander-in-Chief of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Governor John A. Andrew, and duly took the oath as Captain on March 27th. I immediately started for the front to report to General Wainwright still in command of the Artillery Brigade, Fifth Army Corps, to whom I was detailed as Volunteer aide de camp.

I was present at the Battle of Five Forks and at the Surrender at Appomattox, and marched with the Army of the Potomac in the Grand Review of May 22d, 1865, riding my favorite horse 'Folko,' who had been left with General Wainwright while I was away from the Army, the little one remaining with the Battery.

## COPY OF A PREVET.

THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

[Seal of the

U. S. A. War Office.]

(Picture of an eagle with outspread wings beneath the motto  
'E Pluribus Unum.')

To All who shall see These Presents Greeting.

Know ye, That I do hereby confer on Nathan Appleton, of the United States Volunteers, in the service of the United States by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, the rank of Captain By Prevet, in said service, to rank as such from the thirteenth day of March, and in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-five, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle on Virginia Central Railroad.



And I do strictly charge and require all officers and soldiers under his command, to obey and respect him accordingly, and he is to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time, as he shall receive from me, or the future President of the United States of America, and other officers set over him, according to law, and the rules and discipline of War, this Commission to continue in force during the pleasure of the President of the United States for the time being.

Given under my hand at the City of Washington this twenty fifth day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-five, and in the ninety-first year of the Independence of the United States.

By the President.

ANDREW JOHNSON.

EDWIN M. STANTON

*Secretary of War.*

At the bottom of the document is an elaborate drawing, representing the arms, munitions, and emblems of the service, and on the upper left hand corner the words:—

"Recorded Volume 5, Page 47, Adj't. General's Office, August 25, 1865. E. D. TOWNSEND, *Ass't Adj't. General.*

October 30, 1866, a letter was sent me from the War Department, Adjutant General's Office, Washington, as follows:—

Sir: I have the honor to enclose to you herewith, your commission of Brevet Captain, the receipt of which please acknowledge.

I am, sir, very respectfully

Your obedient servant

J. C. KELLON,

*Assistant Adjutant Gen'l.*

Brevet Captain NATHAN APPLETON

U. S. Volunteers.

This letter did not reach me in regular course, for I had set out on my third voyage across the Atlantic."



## CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE

### THE BATTLE OF BETHESDA CHURCH.

June 3, 1864.

"Thou shouldst die as he dies  
For whom none sheddeth tears;  
Filling thine eys  
And fulfilling thine ears  
With the brilliance of battle, the bloom and the beauty,  
the splendor of spears."

—SWINBURNE.

It has been seen that General Grant's order to General Meade dated Quarle's Mills, Va., May 25, 1864, directed him to observe the following explicit instructions viz.,

"As soon as it is dark tomorrow night, start the Division which you withdraw first from Wright's (Sixth) Corps, to make a forced march to Hanover Town (within 20 miles of Richmond) taking with them no trains to impede the march. At the same time this Division starts, commence withdrawing all of the Fifth and Sixth Corps from the south side of the river and march them for the same place. . . . As soon as the troops reach Hanover Town they should get possession of all the crossings they can in that neighborhood."

On the 26th of May 1864, the base of supplies of the Army of the Potomac was ordered to be established at White House on the Pamunkey River. The relative position of the two armies was as follows:—

The Right of the Confederate Army rested on a swamp east of the Richmond and Fredericksburg railroad and south of the North Anna River, their Centre on the river at Ox Ford and their Left at Little River. The Second Corps of the Union Army, with one Division of the Ninth Corps,





had crossed at Chesterfield Ford, and covered the Right wing of Lee's Army. One Division of the Ninth Corps was on the north bank of the North Anna at Ox Ford, convenient for reinforcing either wing of our army. From a point at a short distance above Ox Ford on the south bank of the river to Little River parallel to the enemy's lines, were the Fifth and Sixth Corps and one Division of the Ninth Corps. The line during the 26th was extended to the Left to join the Ninth Corps. The three batteries with Major Robert H. Fitzhugh,—4th U. S. Battery B, the Fifth Mass. Battery, and the 15th N. Y. Independent Battery, were engaged at times on the skirmish line of the front of the First Division Fifth Corps under Griffin, but could elicit no response from the enemy's artillery, although the 15th N. Y. and the Fifth Mass. Batteries suffered considerably from the enemy's sharpshooters. The artillery, however, accomplished the object for which it was posted, by silencing in a measure the enemy's skirmishers in front of the First Division.

The Sixth Corps, commanded by General H. G. Wright, had all reached Cold Harbor at 2 p. m. of June 1st, and General W. F. Smith, with his command from the Army of the James, arrived there an hour after. General Warren was then in command of the Fifth Corps, and the enemy with all its Corps consolidated, were intrenched in line of battle in front of him. At night Hancock with the Second Corps arrived, and was placed on the left of the Sixth Corps, across the Mechanicsville road. In order to unite with the right of Smith's command, the left of the Fifth Corps was obliged to hold a line three miles in extent, from Bethesda Church to Smith's position. The 1st Division Fifth Corps under Griffin, was massed at Bethesda Church. The cavalry were ordered to protect the Right of the Army from Bethesda Church to the Pamunkey River.

On the afternoon of June 2d, the confederate general



Early attacked the Right flank of our army and the other divisions of their army moved forward, attacking ours at various unprotected points, ending with a desperate charge along the whole line, but were forced back to the road by our infantry. A part of the Ninth Corps was driven in and the enemy got in the rear of the Fifth Corps skirmish line, but at dark their advance was checked, and the enemy remained where they were at nightfall and intrenched. General Grant says of the action of our troops that "the attacks were repulsed but not followed up as they should have been,"—the old complaint, but General Grant went farther. He says:—"I was so annoyed at this that I directed Meade to give orders to his corps commanders that they should seize all such opportunities, when they occurred, and not wait for orders, all of our movements being made for the very purpose of getting the enemy out of his cover."

On the 3d the enemy's lines extended from the Totopotomoy to New Cold Harbor; the Union lines from Bethesda Church by Old Cold Harbor to the Chickahominy. That day the troops under Generals Hancock, Wright and Smith assaulted the enemy's works at Cold Harbor and captured some rifle pits, while the Ninth Corps under Burnside and part of the Fifth Corps attacked the Confederate position near Bethesda Church in order to clear the Mechanicsville turnpike, and carried an advanced line under a galling fire of artillery and musketry, the enemy's batteries being securely posted under cover. This closed the offensive operations of our forces at that point.

The rebels left our front in the night June 4th.

On June 7th our lines were extended from the Chickahominy River to which the Second Corps line reached, to Despatch Station on the York River railroad, and the cavalry were sent to Charlottesville and Gordonsville to destroy the Virginia Central railroad and its connections; Grant's plan being, after having the Army supplied with rations



to once more move the Army to the south side of the James River. This movement commenced after dark on the 12th of June. Griffin's 1st Division with 4th U. S. Battery B, 1st N. Y. Battery D, and the Fifth Mass. Battery, led the column.

The Fifth Corps followed by the Second Corps withdrew from Cold Harbor, crossed the Chickahominy at Long Bridge, passed through Charles City county and reached the James River on the evening of the 13th; the cavalry protecting the movement over the White Oak Swamp. The Sixth and Ninth Corps crossed the Chickahominy at Jones Bridge and General W. F. Smith took his troops of the Eighteenth Corps back to the White House and thence to City Point. The enemy were in possession of the ground from Malvern Hill to White Oak Swamp. In the wake of our Army moved 3000 head of beef cattle and 50 miles of wagon trains.

Looking back along the track over which they had fought their way from the banks of the Rapidan, they could count forty-three days of almost continuous fighting, with the loss of fifty-four thousand nine hundred and twenty-six men. The list of casualties in the Artillery Brigade of the Fifth Corps in the operations about Cold Harbor and Bethesda Church numbered 35. Of this loss 25 was suffered by the Fifth Mass. Battery, 1st N. Y. Battery D, and 4th U. S. Battery B. As to the effect on the enemy General Grant says in his report:—

"The battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, and Cold Harbor, bloody and terrible as they were on our side, were even more damaging to the enemy, and so crippled him as to make him wary ever after of taking the offensive."

On June 14th General Grant had determined to transfer the Army south of the James River, and the Eighteenth Corps under General Smith having arrived back at Bermuda Hundred, 50 miles south of Cold Harbor, General Grant personally visited that point and gave orders for General



Smith with all available troops, to move directly upon Petersburg where at that time the intrenchments were held by only a few troops, and General Smith moved as ordered and reached Petersburg before daylight of the 15th of June, 1864.

#### AS RELATED BY MEMBERS OF THE BATTERY.

At daylight of the 26th of May, returned to our position. During the day fired 4 percussion shell. Marched all that night with Griffin's Division, recrossing the North Anna River at Quarle's Mills: then marched south along the river. The object of this movement was by flanking him again to turn the position from which Lee could not be forced. The whole Fifth Corps crossed the North Anna River having accomplished destroying the railroad.

May 27, 1864. Passed Carmel Church on the way down the Pamunkey River, halting for an hour at noon. Plenty of forage through the country, pigs in droves and flocks of turkeys and poultry. Marched all the night of the 26th, and all day of the 27th. The infantry were pretty well used up, having very sore feet. At 4 o'clock halted for a short time. Passed a plantation owned by a widow Carleton, containing 34 buildings and 50 slaves.

May 28, 1864. Reveille at 3 a. m., started at 5, marched about 12 miles. Passed Hebron Church, Corinth Church, Infield, and having crossed the Pamunkey River, went into line and remained for the night. Beautiful spring weather. The Battery marched ahead of the Artillery Brigade attached to the Fifth Corps, and crossed the Pamunkey at Hanover Town about noon.

Found the cavalry engaged with the enemy, and were placed in position in a road on the left flank of the Fifth Corps, which formed line of battle at 3 p. m., and built breastworks with the batteries in position behind them, the





enemy having been found entrenched in our front. The left of the Fifth Corps rested on Totopotomoy Creek, and the right crossed the main road to what was called "Hawes's Store." The positions of the batteries from right to left, were Battery B, 1st Penn., 4th U. S. Battery B, Ninth Mass. Battery, Battery C, 1st N. Y., Batteries E and L, 1st N. Y., Fifth Mass. Battery.

May 29th, came out of position and advanced about 2 miles by way of "Hawes's Store," on a very dusty road, to the left of our line which reached across and a short distance beyond Totopotomoy Creek: the same ground from which the enemy was driven.

"At dark (Dyer's Notes) unhitched and unharnessed, got supper and turned in for the night. It is six months since the horse fell upon me, and I think I shall always remember him, also James Kay, who did all he could for me."

Our fortifications were being strengthened. The men caught a calf and killed it. They found it, they said, very nice veal.

May 30th, 1864, advanced about a mile and a half over ground which the enemy had just left. They attacked our forces in the afternoon, and were driven back. The men made a stew of veal and went to bed at 11 p. m.

May 31st the Battery was roused at daylight. Opportunity was given during the day for a change of clothes. Very hot day. The horses remained in harness all day, from 6 a. m. Heavy firing came up from our forces a long distance to the left. This was the attack made upon the Fifth Corps, General G. K. Warren commanding, by the rebel general Early who was attempting to turn Warren's left. To relieve this pressure General Meade ordered an attack along the whole line.

June 1st. Boots and saddles were sounded at 8 o'clock. Moved to the front. Stopped in the woods till 3 p. m., then



went into position on the left of the 5th Corps, on the Mechanicsville road. Dyer wrote, "The heaviest fighting there has been, both of artillery and infantry, occurred from 4 p. m. till 9 p. m. At 10 turned in, with orders to get up at 2."

Halted for the night at Barnett's Tavern.

June 2d, General Meade ordered the Ninth Corps to relieve the Fifth Corps, but the Ninth Corps under the command of Major-General A. E. Burnside, was attacked while moving to the rear of Warren's right to protect that flank, and the Fifth Corps was involved in the battle that followed.

June 2d, 1864, a new arrangement, believed to be permanent, was made with the artillery. The Fifth Mass. Battery, Battery B, 4th U. S., Lieut. James Stewart, and Battery D, 1st N. Y., Lieut. L. I. Richardson, were assigned to the First Division, Fifth Corps, commanded by General Charles Griffin then massed at Bethesda Church, and during the night orders were received by Captain Charles A. Phillips of the Fifth Mass. Battery, placing him in command as chief of the Division Artillery. Senior First Lieutenant Peleg W. Blake was left in command of the Fifth Mass. Battery.

Captain Phillips reported at Division Head Quarters at daylight of the 2d, and in the afternoon he placed Lieut. Stewart's Battery in position on the Mechanicsville road, and at dark changed his position, and brought up Lieut. Richardson's. At daylight of the 3d he placed Lieut. Blake's with the others.

"June 2d. (Shackley's Notes) Captain Phillips commands the artillery of the 1st Division, 5th Corps. Fred D. Alden was wounded through the lower part of the body. Died. William Reynolds had thigh broken near the hip."



## DEATH OF F. D. ALDEN.

## NOTES OF CORPORAL SHACKLEY.

"While the Battery was in close order awaiting Orders, William Reynolds was inside the left wheel of the Gun, his back against the wheel. F. D. Alden, with his elbows on the Gun, was facing Reynolds. Alden's back towards the enemy. Corporal Shackley was sitting on the caisson eating hard tack, when a rebel shell struck the ground some 50 yards away, ricocheted, and struck Alden at the base of his spinal column, going completely through, and smashing the pelvis bone, making the most terrible wound. Alden lived nearly two hours after being wounded. Reynolds had one of his legs broken near the hip, but recovered from his hurt. Both the sponge staves were broken, and the muzzle-sight was knocked off the piece. Corporal Shackley saw the shell strike the ground and watched its course until it stopped. It did not explode."

---

Dyer says on June 2d:—"Hitched up at 2 $\frac{1}{4}$  o'clock, got breakfast and left park at daybreak. Went off to the right, stopped till 10, went back to our old position, unhitched and unharnessed. At 2 p. m. hitched up, formed line of battle. Fighting commenced at 3, and continued with a continual roll till 9 p. m. Fred D. Alden mortally wounded, and Wm. Reynolds badly wounded. Allen Almy came to see me."

From Shackley's of June 3d:—"W. H. H. Lapham was killed and buried in a box near a small tree, and his name marked on a piece of board nailed to the tree. The Battery took position and fired about 400 rounds. The Battery charged half way across the field and drove a rebel battery from their position."

Bethesda Church is about five miles from Mechanicsville, Va., by the Old Church Road, and about three miles from



Gaines Mills, the scene of the battle of June 27, 1862. There was a belt of woods in front of the church, which at the narrowest was about three-eighths of a mile, but broadened out to the width of half a mile at the widest part. The advanced position of the rebel intrenchments faced this widest portion of the woods a few hundred yards away, and were built on a line parallel to and a little in advance of another road southeast of Bethesda Church, which was at right angles with Old Church Road.

#### REPORT OF LIEUT. L. I. RICHARDSON.

June 2.—Marched out at 11 a. m. to near the position of the 30th: went in park near Bethesda Church. While here I received orders to get my battery in position, faced to the rear. Moved out of position about 5 p. m., and went into park, where I remained until dark. I then received orders to move my battery out to the front,—our rear,—where I was assigned my position by Captain Phillips. I then went in camp for the night.

June 3d: The enemy opened upon us this morning to which we replied,—my position was the left of the three batteries B, Fourth United States on my right, and E, Fifth Massachusetts on the right of that,—and silencing them, they soon moved to another position, and again we silenced them, but this time it cost me dearly. It was here I lost the brave and efficient officer Lieutenant (Charles) de Mott, he being struck with a piece of case-shot, which passed through him, killing him instantly; I also lost 1 man killed and 4 wounded, at this place.

At this time the enemy had an enfilading fire upon us, as well as the fire in our front: we could do nothing with them only in our front.

Our line of battle soon advanced, and I was ordered,—with the other batteries,—to advance on the open plain in my front. As I moved up, the enemy opened on us with canister, but with little effect. I soon got my position, and we silenced the enemy's battery, so much so that one hour after getting this position, not a shot was fired from them. In this position I lost 1 man killed and 2 wounded."

#### ACTION OF STEWART'S FOURTH U. S.

Augustus Buell of this battery says of its action at Bethesda Church, in his book entitled "The Cannoneer," "Story of a Private Soldier":—

"In our front, where the Mechanicsville Pike entered the grove or





woods west of the Bethesda Church, there was a clearing which extended some distance into the woods, forming a sort of pocket or recess. This clearing may have been 10 or 15 acres in extent, and was of a triangular shape, so that it was commanded by the woods on both flanks. It was in this clearing, about at the base of the triangle, that the enemy came in battery. Between us and the enemy there was a stretch of low ground, somewhat grown up with small brush, and the old pile was graded up to some extent through this low ground. . . . When the Rebel battery came into position, we were 'standing at ease' in column, just back of Bethesda Church. The battery was halted in column of pieces, left in front. The Old Man (Stewart) was lounging on his saddle, near the right gun, with his elbow on the pomel and his clen resting on his hand. . . . Suddenly Gen. Griffin beeloped to Stewart, who left us and rode over toward the General. . . . A few words passed between the General and Stewart, which I did not hear, of course, being at that moment in the act of mounting the limber-chest, but afterward learned that Gen. Griffin said: 'James!—he usually called Stewart by his first name in that way—can you go in battery under that fire?'

'Yes, sir; where shall I unlimber?'

'Suit yourself about that, but keep an eye to your supports. I would like to see that battery silenced.'

'I will shut it up, sir.'"

Of the appearance of the battery in the charge, he says:—

"Every Driver lying forward on his horse, whipping and yelling; every Gunner and Cannoneer hanging on for life to the guard-rods of the limber-chests, and bounding six inches high from the spring-seats as the huge wheels flew over the ruts; a long trail of dust streaming behind, and the very earth made to smoke and tremble under the fierce tramp of the flying wheels! Speed was everything here, because it was necessary to get there quick and get to work, before the enemy could get many rounds into us. . . . We had 13 or 14 men hit altogether in this affair, of whom 10 or 11 went down in the single minute that it took us to unlimber and get in the first load. . . . The day being hot and sultry, with no air stirring, the smoke hung right in front of us, so that after the second or third round we could not see the enemy at all, but we could hear his canister rattling among our guns and wheels like big hail-stones, or whizzing past our heads, or whirring through the grass and bushes. But we had the exact direction by the well-defined tracks of the wheels in the first recoil, so there was no difficulty in pointing, and all we had to do was 'keep her muzzle down.' In three minutes we could feel the enemy's fire slacken. In seven or eight minutes more he ceased entirely, and then, as the smoke lifted, we saw his deserted guns standing silent in the field!"



FROM THE HISTORY OF THE THIRD MASS.  
BATTERY.

In his account of the part taken in the Battle of Bethesda Church by the Third Mass. Battery, the historian says:—

"The three batteries of Griffin's Division were placed in an open field just across the road from Bethesda Church the enemy being strongly intrenched in front. Early in the morning the Ninth Corps advanced on our right, and soon after an advance was made by the Second Brigade of Griffin's Division. This brigade was annoyed in its advance by the fire of a rebel battery, and our artillery was ordered to follow it up to silence the enemy's guns.

The three batteries,—the 3d, 5th, and 6th Mass.—then advanced 'by battery,' the Fifth Massachusetts leading, across the open field intervening, until within canister range, where we were obliged to halt by the enemy's sharpshooters. A heavy fire was poured into the rebel battery, which effectually silenced it, and the next morning, when the enemy abandoned their works twenty-two dead horses were found where their battery had stood."

---

MAJ. GEN. BURNSIDE TO MAJ. GEN. WARREN.

"12.30 p. m. June 3, 1864: General Griffin is ready to do what he can with Sweitzer's brigade and his batteries. Colonel Sweitzer reports the enemy moving to our left."

---

Post Script to letter of Brig. Gen. Robert B. Potter, commanding the 2d Division Ninth Army Corps, 2.25 p. m. June 3, 1864:—

"Griffin I fear will make nothing. The enemy's works are across an open field and extend beyond his right. He does not think he can carry them."

---

Gen. Jacob B. Sweitzer, colonel commanding Brigade, to General C. Griffin June 4, 1864, 5 a. m.:—

"General: I have the honor to report that my pickets have advanced, and are now in the rebel earthworks in my front. The enemy have left."

---

CAPTAIN PHILLIPS' REPORT.

Captain Phillips in his Report to Lieut. Fordham Morris, acting assistant adjutant general of the Artillery Brigade



of the Fifth Army Corps, dated Aug. 6, 1864, and embracing the period between May 4, 1864, and that date, contains the following reference to the Battle of Bethesda Church:—

"After crossing the Pamunkey we were not engaged until the 3d of June. On the 1st of June, Stewart's (B, 4th U. S.) Winslow's (D, 1st N. Y.) and my own Battery were assigned to Griffin's Division and remained with it during the rest of the campaign. On the 3d of June, my Battery was placed in line with Sweitzer's Brigade and on the right of Lieut. Stewart on the right of the Mechanicsville pike opposite Bethesda Church.

Early in the morning the three batteries of the Division engaged a rebel battery in our front, and silenced it. In the forenoon Sweitzer's Brigade advanced across the open field in our front, whereupon the rebel battery reopened, annoying them very much, as its fire nearly enfiladed the brigade. The three batteries at once advanced, firing by battery, until within 600 yards of the rebel battery, which was soon silenced. The next morning we discovered about 20 dead horses in the position occupied by the rebel battery, showing the accuracy of our fire: casualties one killed.

Casualties during the epoch 2 killed, one wounded."

At the close of this Report Captain Phillips again refers to this action as follows:—

"I desire to bear testimony to the ability and uniform good conduct of the officers and men of my command. While attached to General Griffin's Division I was in command of the Division Artillery, leaving the Battery under the immediate command of my senior officer. Lieut. Blake was in command at Bethesda Church and until his death on the 18th of June at Petersburg, and handled the battery with marked ability and bravery."

NOTES OF LIEUT. J. E. SPEAR, JULY 24, 1901.

"The killing of one man and the wounding of Reynold's



by a ricochet shot, the terrible enfilading fire we were under, and the charge made by the Battery from the rifle pits across an open field to a position not over five hundred yards from the enemy's position or earthworks, is my remembrance of this fight."

NOTES OF PRIVATE WM. H. DUNHAM, MARCH  
29, 1901.

"On June 3d, 1864, occurred one of the most daring things of the war, the charge of the 5th Mass. Battery. This was the first instance ever known of any battery making a charge unprotected by infantry. The position of the rebel battery was such that it was able to annoy our infantry, without receiving any check. General Griffin saw that if a battery could advance to a knoll within 400 yards of them, the advantage would then be ours. He came to Captain Phillips and said, 'Dare you take your battery to yonder knoll?'

Captain Phillips answered,—

'I dare take my men anywhere.'

General Griffin then said: 'I want a battery on that knoll, but I do not order you there.'

However, orders were immediately given by Captain Phillips.

I, as No. 1, took my sponge staff and bucket, William Carsley as No. 2, a round of ammunition, and so on. The order was then given,—

'Limber to the front, double quick. March!'

We started in on the yell under a heavy fire. The 14th New York were in our rear, they told us they did not expect to see a man or horse standing.

As soon as we came in battery, there was rapid work until the rebels were silenced. Our only casualty was the loss of Comrade W. H. H. Lapham, who was killed during the charge in the open field.





The next day, on the spot which the rebels had occupied, were found 10 new graves marked 4th Georgia Battery; also, 22 dead horses, showing the effect of our guns."

From John E. Dyer's Notes of June 3d, 1864:—

"Hitched up at daylight and went in position. Soon the ball opened, and continued without intermission till 11 a. m., when General Griffin ordered the Battery to charge with the infantry. We went in with a yell, driving the Rebs, and came in position a  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a mile in advance of our breast-works. One of our comrades, W. H. H. Lapham, was killed. Kept firing at intervals. The sharpshooters kept pegging all day."

The mention in Appkton's Diary is:—"At Bethesda Church, Lapham (of Quincy) our best dressed man, one of the service of the piece, was killed."

Fired 172 case shot, 224 Percussion.

Quarter Master-Sergeant Peacock's memoranda for June 2d shows, "2 sponge staffs broken by a shell."

June 4, 1864, the supplies came up. The Battery remained all day in position, and withdrew at night. The Rebs. attacked our Right Centre to gain the road, but were repulsed. The Ninth Corps moved to the left at dark, and Griffin's Division of the Fifth Corps formed the extreme Right of the line crossing the Mechanicsville road in front of Bethesda Church, and extending about three-quarters of a mile from the road. At 9 o'clock p. m. turned in. The morning of Sunday the 5th hitched up at daylight, fed, watered, and then unharnessed. All that day remained in position near Bethesda Church.

Corporal Shackley notes on June 5th, 1864:—"A part of our company fund was used to buy some cheese."

### THE COMPANY FUND.

In a letter written to Captain Henry D. Scott by Serg't. William H. Peacock in Chicago, Sept. 7, 1900, he says:—



"In my old book you will notice some sums collected for Company Fund. I think I was the only Quarter Master in the Battery that ever got pay for the rations we saved on, or did not draw. From my recollection now we were unable to make a fund after leaving Winter Quarters, but we had this winter saved money to use during the summer.

## COMPANY SAVINGS, 1864.

January .....	\$76.05
February .....	167.30
March .....	125.87
April .....	99.68

---

\$468.90

I think this was the only 'savings' by us made during the war. It was used mostly while in camp at Rappahannock Station, yet a portion was kept for the Grant campaign."

Shackley's Notes of June 5, 1864, resumed:—"About sunset had orders to move. Just then the Rebs made a violent attack on our Left which soon extended along the whole line. We got on the road about 10 p. m. and halted a little after sunrise, having moved about four miles during the night."

At 5 p. m. hitched up, and at dark received orders to fall in behind the 1st Division. The Fifth Corps started to go to the left. Marched all night. At daylight of the 6th passed Allen's Mills and camped a mile beyond, about two miles from Cold Harbor.

In camp made coffee and then lay down to rest. At 11 a. m. unharnessed. Remained in park all day. The Second Corps did some shelling.

Among Dyer's memoranda for this day, is a mention of Lute Shaw's coming up: "Got some butter and pickles of Stephen Townsend. Went to bed at 9 p. m. The bands all playing in big style. June 7th packed up and hitched



up at 2 a. m. At daylight started with the 1st Division, and after marching 5 miles went into camp. The infantry went into position, there being no place for artillery. Our skirmishers were put along the Chickahominy by Sumner's Bridge. The Rebs shelled us at intervals all day. At dark they threw a few 64 pounders."

Shackley, June 7th:—"Moved at sunrise and halted near Despatch Station. The enemy shelled us slowly all day till near midnight, but no great damage was done."

### LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"ON THE CHICKAHOMINY NEAR  
SUMNER'S LOWER BRIDGE,

June 8, 1864.

. . . Yesterday Griffin's and Cutler's Divisions marched at 3½ a. m. for this place. General Bartlett's Brigade put pickets on the Chickahominy at Sumner's Lower Bridge, after a little skirmishing, and one of Cutler's Brigades gained possession of one end of the R. R. bridge. While doing it the Rebs fired at them from a 5 inch rifled gun, mounted on an iron clad R. R. car. I saw one of the shells at General Griffin's Hd. Qrs., which weighed empty 57½ pounds. We then went quietly into camp, and are now holding the banks of the Chickahominy. We occupy the ground occupied by the 2d Corps before the battle of Fair Oaks, and General Griffin's Hd. Qrs.—close by us,—are in a house occupied by General Sumner 2 years ago. The rebels have some guns across the river, and occupy their leisure moments in shelling us. However, as they cannot see us, their shells are rather a harmless kind of fireworks. We are very pleasantly placed now that we are attached to Griffin's Division. Griffin is a good general, and has one of the best Divisions in the Army; acknowledged to be by all odds the best Division in this Corps. General Griffin under-



stands artillery, and I suppose selected the batteries to be assigned to him. Our Battery is very well liked in the Division, and all the officers I have seen seem well pleased at having us with them. I am now Division Chief of Artillery and command 3 batteries. I have had a captain assigned to duty on my staff. I would be very willing to yield my position if Captain Martin would come back with a double-breasted coat and take it, as I hope he will.

June 9, 1864. P. S. I am sorry to have to add a list of killed and wounded after I finished yesterday June 8. Killed Charles P. Carling, Wm. J. Sheergold. Wounded, Henry D. Crapo leg, will lose his leg, perhaps, and life,—David McVey right side severely. Edward F. Smith neck and chest severely, but not dangerously. The three last are from New Bedford. P. Emerson slightly.

P. S. Henry D. Crapo died on reaching the hospital."

From Phillips' Diary: "June 8, 1864. Carling and Sheergold were buried just across the road. June 9. Buried Crapo with the other two men."

Notes of Corporal Shackley: "June 8, 1864. While quietly eating our supper the Rebs run a car on the railroad out towards White House Landing, with a piece of artillery on the car, and without coming in sight of us fired three shells, one of which fell short of us, the third passed beyond us, but the second fell right in our midst. (Dyer says it was a ten pound Parrott shell) and exploded, killing Charles P. Carling, Wm. J. Sheergold, fatally wounding Henry D. Crapo, and seriously wounding E. F. Smith, David McVey, Mortier Gale, Paesiello Emerson. The three dead were enclosed in boxes and buried under a large oak tree. Their names were placed over their graves, and all enclosed with a simple fence. Rev. Mr. Sage of the 4th Michigan Infantry performed the funeral service."

In Q. M. Serg't. Peacock's Account Book is the following entry:—"June 8, 1864. Make certificate for 41 havresacks





unserviceable, and 33 canteens abandoned. 3 shelter tents destroyed by bursting of shell. John G. Hiller."

June 10th received 10 new horses. Remained in camp all day. Grained horses twice during the day. The 4th Division Fifth Corps moved down on the left. Some shelling towards night. A hot day.

June 11, 1864. Aroused at 5 o'clock. Fed, watered, grained. Laid out the camp in order and pitched the tents in line. String beans for dinner. The Fifth Corps moved by the left flank. Several deserters passed by from the rebel army. No picket firing between the 1st Division and rebel pickets. Dyer slept on a bed of magnolias. At dark of June 12th the Division moved to Petersburg in the following order:—2d Brigade, 1st Brigade, Battery D, 1st N. Y. Art'y; Battery B, 4th U. S. Art'y; Battery E, Mass. Art'y, 3d Brigade.

Marched until 2 a. m. of the 13th and halted till sunrise. Crossed the Chickahominy on two bridges, one of four boats and one of two boats, and moved forward about three miles. Went into park in the rear of White Oak Swamp Bridge where there was cavalry fighting to retain possession of the road. Later, about dark, came in sight of the James River with its gunboats and transports. June 14th, 1864. Marched at 5 a. m. for Charles City C. H., and arrived there about 7 o'clock. Halted till noon, and then marched up the road two miles. Marched past Grant's and Meade's Head Quarters. Reached Wilcox's Landing at 3 p. m., and went into position. The left of the 1st Division rested on the James River, the right on the road.

Phillips in his Diary of June 14th says:—"Placed Blake on the road, Stewart a little to the left." Were placed in position to guard the crossing of the James for the rest of the Army.



PETERSBURG.



1. First position of the 5<sup>th</sup> Mass Battery June 17<sup>th</sup>. 2. Headquarters of General Warren. 3. Low ground. 4. High Ground. 5. Place where the 5<sup>th</sup> Mass Battery camped from June 24<sup>th</sup> to July 30<sup>th</sup>. 6. The place where the enemy's fortifications were destroyed by the mine of July 30<sup>th</sup>.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

### THE BATTLE OF PETERSBURG.

JUNE 18, 1864.

"Over the camp-fires  
Drank I with heroes,  
Up to the star-roof  
Rang out their song."

—*Bolshads*, CHARLES KINGSLEY,

"It is the signal that demands dispatch."

—YOUNG, *On the Value of Time to a Man*.

At Petersburg the enemy's lines consisted of redans occupying commanding positions, with rifle pits connecting them, and ditches in front of them. To the east side from the Appomattox the intrenched lines extended a mile, to the City Point railroad; another line south three miles to a point a mile west of the Weldon railroad, and from the Norfolk railroad west to the Jerusalem Plank Road, a mile and a half. The country surrounding the city was uneven, and extremely difficult ground for assaulting columns.

At 9 o'clock in the evening of June 15th General W. F. Smith with the Eighteenth Corps, had captured five of the enemy's redans, and the morning of the 16th Hancock with the Second Corps captured one. In the afternoon he took possession of one more, to their right, and two to their left; all having guns in them.

On the 17th of June, 1864, the remainder of the Army of the Potomac had crossed the James River, and advanced upon Petersburg; the Fifth Corps on the left of the Ninth Corps.

Some of the intrenchments defending the enemy's interior



lines, which had been captured by our forces, had been retaken by a charge from the Confederates, when an order was issued by General Meade, for an assault at 4 a. m. of the 18th by the Second, Fifth, and Ninth Corps. Brigadier General Lysander Cutler, with the 4th Division of the Fifth Corps, was sent to the extreme left, with orders to intrench. The 3d Division under General Crawford, formed in line of battle on the left of the Ninth Corps, while the remainder of the Corps was held in reserve. General Butler, at Bermuda Hundred, was reinforced from the Sixth Corps and troops from the same corps were sent to the Eighteenth.

On the morning of the 18th it was found that the Confederates had fallen back to a line of intrenchments, still nearer Petersburg, scarcely a mile from the city. General D. B. Birney with the Second Corps was only 300 yards from this new line. The Ninth Corps, while covering the distance of a mile which they had to go, met a force of the enemy at a ravine near a cut on the Norfolk Railroad, over which the enemy had control by holding the northern end. The Fifth Corps also advanced over a greater distance broken by deep ravines, and the same cut in the railroad. The assault was postponed to 12 o'clock noon, in consideration of these obstructions to a swift advancement, and the order was carried out by General Birney with one Division of the Second Corps which was nearest to the enemy, and which was repulsed, with great loss.

Then the order was given for all the corps to assault, and the Second Corps was again driven back, but the Ninth Corps drove the enemy out of the railroad cut, and began intrenchments within a hundred yards of the enemy's main line.

The Fifth Corps, exposed to a raking fire from the enemy, passed over every obstacle in the way, and approached : within 20 feet of the enemy's works which had only held a





new troops until their commander Beauregard had been reinforced by Lee's Army.

The men of ours who were in advance, were the 1st and 2d Brigades of the 1st Division, and Colonel Joshua L. Chamberlain, then in command of the 1st Brigade, fell, desperately wounded, and was promoted by General Grant on the field.

General Grant in his reference to this in his Memoirs, says:—

"He had several times been recommended for a brigadier-generalcy for gallant and meritorious conduct. On this occasion, however, I promoted him on the spot, and forwarded a copy of my order to the War Department asking that my act might be confirmed and Chamberlain's name sent to the Senate for confirmation without delay."

General Cutler with the 4th Division of the Fifth Corps secured a redoubt which the enemy had abandoned, and brought his left up into line with the other corps.

The result of the three days' operations was the capture of two lines of intrenchments, four guns, four colors, and about 500 prisoners.

LIEUT. GEN'L GRANT TO MAJ. GEN'L MEADE.

CITY POINT, VA.

June 18, 1864.

10 p. m.

MAJOR GENERAL MEADE:

I am perfectly satisfied that all has been done that could be done, and that the assaults today were called for by all the appearances and information that could be obtained. Now we will rest the men, and use the spade for their protection until a new vein can be struck. . . .

U. S. GRANT,

*Lieutenant General.*

It was thus determined to settle down for a siege of Petersburg in the same manner as the investiture of Yorktown was carried on, with long lines of breastworks, mortar batteries, redoubts and field works of every kind, the bomb-proof, the covered way, the countermine and a mine the



story of the explosion of which has been, like a famous shot, "heard round the world."

The engineers called it the "Investment of Petersburg" as it was not strictly speaking a siege any more than the investment of Yorktown was a siege, but General Grant, while carefully explaining the distinction, invests the movement with the title by courtesy, and constantly refers to it as the "Siege of Petersburg."

When the siege commenced the Ninth Corps was placed upon the right, the Fifth next, the Second next, and then the Sixth Corps.

In order to completely encircle Petersburg it was necessary that the Weldon and the Lynchburg railroads should be controlled by the Union forces. The Sixth Corps was ordered to perform that duty, and the Second and Fifth Corps being in line, the left of the Second Corps was expected to swing around and connect with the Sixth Corps, but delay was caused by a change of orders, and the rebels taking advantage of the space between, prevented the completion of the circuit and frustrated the attempt of the Sixth Corps to take possession of the Weldon railroad. So the Sixth Corps intrenched themselves facing the railroad and watched it; the corps pickets being stationed on the railroad itself.

In the direct front of Petersburg were pressed the Fifth and Ninth Corps clear up to the Confederate works. Then and there was the Fifth Corps again reorganized. It was still to be commanded by General G. K. Warren and the 1st Division was still to be commanded by General Charles Griffin, but there were important changes in the Divisions, and several additions were made to the Artillery Brigade with Colonel Charles S. Wainwright still in command. It consisted of 13 batteries, all light: 2 regular, and the remainder from New York, Massachusetts, and Pennsylvania. The Third Mass. Battery was commanded by Lieut. Aaron



E. Walcott, the Fifth Mass. Battery by Lieut. J. E. Spear, the Ninth Mass. Battery by Captain John Bigelow.

---

The Fourth of July, 1864, was celebrated by the playing of the bands and the firing of salutes. At night the first ground was broken by the pioneers of the 1st Brigade for the work afterwards known as Fort Sedgwick and called by the men "Fort Hell" on account of the continual bursting of the enemy's shells within the enclosure. It was built under the supervision of an engineer officer; the execution of the work being under a field officer detailed daily for this purpose. The working parties consisted of three hundred or four hundred men who practically completed it in about three weeks. It consisted of a large redan, a portion of fortification included in a single salient angle, with another smaller redan at its right, connected by curtains with front and flanking ditches; the larger had eighteen embrasures, the smaller four. It was connected with the rear by a zig-zag covered way, and had bombproofs and traverses,—masses of earth thrown up at short distances to screen the troops from shot and shells fired in ricochet,—to complete the work.

Orders were given on the 9th of July to the Fifth and Ninth Corps, to conduct regular siege operations under direction of the chief of engineers and the chief of artillery for the Army. The Rebel and Union lines were here but about 100 yards apart, the pickets but fifty yards, but our men walked behind the breastworks in perfect safety.

On the night of July 13th the number of batteries of light artillery was increased on the line near the Jerusalem Plank Road, to which the Fifth Mass. Battery marched on the 21st of June. The lines of the Second and Sixth Corps had been destroyed, and our lines made shorter. The siege of Petersburg was actively begun. Working parties of the Fifth Corps were building two strong redoubts, defensible



on all sides, on the line running south on the Jerusalem Plank Road. One of these was the aforementioned Fort Sedgwick, the other Fort Davis. They were about a half mile apart. The batteries furnished many working parties. As time passed many covered ways were constructed for the use of our trains, six feet deep, 12 feet wide with a barricade of logs four feet high and four feet thick. From our fort we could see the effect in the city of the bombs thrown by our mortars and hear the ringing of the fire alarm bells.

### THE MINE.

The design of undermining a confederate fort known as "Elliott's Salient" in front of the Ninth Corps, originated with a lieutenant colonel of a regiment composed of miners, the 48th Pennsylvania, of the name of Henry Pleasants. He was encouraged to undertake it, and an assault was ordered to follow the explosion of the mine which was set for the 30th of July. It was ready to be charged on the 23rd and several eight and ten inch siege guns had been placed so as to secure a cross-fire and keep down their flank fire. On the night of the 29th, the day the Fifth Mass. Battery was placed in Battery Number Eight, the troops were at work all night getting ready for the bombardment. General Warren's orders were to concentrate his troops on his right and prepare to support the assault of Burnside and the Ninth Corps. Pioneers and intrenching tools were to be ready to follow up the advantage gained. The artillery was to be held in readiness to move, with pontoons at hand for crossing the Appomattox River, with good supplies of fascines,—bundles of long twigs,—to make firm footing on marshy ground. The 1st Division under command of General J. J. Bartlett, in the absence of General Griffin who was home sick, was to hold the intrenchments in front, and keep up a continuous fire of musketry. The gallery to the mine was over 500 feet long, with a cross gallery of over 80 feet.





There were 8 chambers, requiring a ton of powder each to charge them.

The mine was to explode at break of day, but the fuze was wet by water from the bed of a small creek, under which the gallery was built, and it did not go off till it was broad daylight.

The explosion was eminently successful, throwing everything within reach of the blast high into the air, and opening a space in the ground about 150 feet long, 60 feet wide, and 25 feet deep. Following the explosion 110 cannon and 50 mortars went off at the right and left of the position which the infantry were to cross. The surprise was mostly on the Confederate side but the effect of the shot was shared by the attacking party, for the assault did not take place as ordered, nor was the crest of the hill commanding the city of Petersburg seized, but some rifle pits were taken by our troops before the enemy got his guns planted in a position to rake the ground over which our men had to pass. They were afterwards retaken notwithstanding the heavy fire of our batteries, for after our first attacking party our infantry refused to advance. For various reasons relating to the orders given and to the difficulty of carrying them out, time enough was lost to enable the Confederates to train their guns on the pit, which made an advance impossible. The moment for successful action was that immediately following the blast and with the loss of that moment the entire plan failed.

#### AS RELATED BY MEMBERS OF THE BATTERY

##### LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"CAMP ON THE JAMES RIVER,

2 MILES ABOVE CHARLES CITY C. H.

June 15, 1864.

. . . Our Battery is on the road from C. C. C. H. to



Har. Ldg. Part of the Army is over the river, and I suppose the whole will cross. General Meade's Hd. Qrs. are between us and the Court House. As we passed them yesterday I counted 33 tents in the front row, which does not look as if our generals were reducing their baggage to the famous tooth-brush we hear so much of in the Vicksburg campaign. . . . I hear indirectly that Lieut. Appleton's wounds are turning out worse than was expected.

Rifle pits are dug all along our front, and I do not think there is much chance of the rebels coming down here to attack us. Grant has an interesting way of putting the baggage wagons about 20 miles in the rear and keeping them there. I have seen my valise once since the 6th of May."

---

Dyer's Notes: "June 15, 1864, we were still in position. The team went to Harrison's Landing after forage. Several gunboats passed up and down the river. General Ewell's Corps made great preparations to receive us at Malvern Hill, but was mistaken in our destination. A splendid day. June 16th. Aroused at 1½ o'clock. Broke camp at 2½. Marched down the bank of the river 6 miles, crossed it, and went in park 6 miles beyond. At 9 a. m. left camp, marched till 9 p. m., and went in park for one hour. Got supper, then marched to near Petersburg, and went into camp at 10 p. m. Found the 9th and 2d and 18th Corps engaged with the enemy."

Shackley's Notes: "June 16, 1864. Moved at daylight, crossed the James River at Powhattan Point, over a pontoon bridge (made of 101 pontoons) and marched towards Petersburg, coming near that place a little past midnight." They crossed with the Fifth Corps, and landed on the Point opposite Fort Powhattan, not far below Windmill Point. Roads very dusty. Serg't. Peacock's account book has the entry June 16th: "1 caisson stock broken by turn



over the carriage. Ordnance lost in Battle; spurs, straps, and belts."

"On the 17th (Dyer) turned out at 5½ o'clock. The men fed and watered the horses, and then went to sleep again. In the afternoon and evening heavy firing was heard in our front and on our left, which we afterwards learned was the Ninth Corps taking the rebel pits. As we turned in, orders came to be ready to move at a moment's notice, it was presumed to assault the works. A hot day. At night the rebels abandoned their lines, and fell back about a mile. The Second Corps had captured 17 pieces of artillery."

### THE ASSAULT.

June 18, 1864, at daylight Griffin's First Division marched from Windmill Point to the front, and carried the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad. The three light batteries attached to the Division advanced in an open field and silenced the rebel guns. Earthworks had been thrown up for the guns at 500 yards from the enemy. Shot and shell were fired. The Battery was under heavy artillery fire all the afternoon.

Private Benjamin S. Kanuse of New Bedford, was killed by a shell, and about 5 o'clock p. m. Lieut. Peleg W. Blake was killed by a rifle shot. Private Alexander N. Atwood of Fairhaven, Joseph L. Knox of Boston, and John G. Hiller of Marblehead, were wounded.

The Report of the Adjutant General of Massachusetts for 1864, has the following in relation to the action of the Battery in this assault:

"Heavily engaged in front of Petersburg. The batteries of Griffin's Division as at Bethesda Church, advanced 'by battery,' and engaged the Rebel batteries in their works. We lost quite heavily, our greatest loss being in the death of First Lieutenant Peleg W. Blake, a brave and efficient officer, who was instantly killed by a rifle-shot late in the afternoon."



Dyer's Notes:—"June 18, 1864. Hitched up at 5 o'clock. Advanced with the 1st Division about 1½ miles, when the Rebs opened upon us. Went in position under a terrible fire. Soon advanced, and within an hour we advanced 3 times. Having gained the Norfolk and Petersburg railroad we established our lines. We lost Lieut. Peleg Blake and Benjamin Kanuse killed. Joseph Knox badly wounded. Alex. Atwood, Henry Fitzsimmons and Atkins slightly wounded."

FROM "THE CANNONEER," BY AUGUSTUS  
BUELL,

Historian of Battery B, 4th U. S. Lieut. James Stewart commanding, attached to the 1st Division, Fifth Corps:—

"During the night (of June 17th) General Griffin got his batteries up into the Norfolk Railroad cut, which at that point curved to the north, and ours was disposed so that we could rake the cut for a considerable distance. Richardson's took position to our right, and near the Avery house, while Phillips came up on the left. This position was about 600 yards from the enemy's main works at that point. There were new works in a second line, and the outer intrenchments that he had abandoned on the day before, ran along near our position. As far as we could see to the right were long lines of infantry toward the works. The ground was much broken, and as the lines conformed to the ground, it had the appearance of great waves of men.

In our front the infantry had farther to go than those to the right of us, but we were too lazy to see much of it.

As both our guns and the Rebel works were on the highest ground, we could easily fire over the heads of our infantry until they got pretty close up. The Rebel infantry in the works reserved their fire, and only a few guns that they had back of their trenches replied to us slowly; but we fired very fast, and our practice was the best in our history. Our work here was literally that of an artillery skirmish line, as we first opened the assault, and then covered the retreat of the infantry when repulsed. Nearly every shot grazed their works, and we knocked off a good many of their head logs. But the ammunition was some that we had got out of the barges at Windmill Point and . . . not more than half of our case exploded, though the common shell did better. However, our three batteries soon silenced the guns the enemy had in his works. The practice of Phillips' Battery,—three inch rifles,—was superb on this occasion. Twice in succession he hit their guns plain





ture, by firing into the embrasures, and the way his percussion shell made the sand bags fly was a caution. Of course our smoothbores could not compete with Phillips's rifles, but we kept our little end up as well as we. As they had made these works hastily, and there was little or no brush in the neighborhood, they were not much abatised; but the infantry said the ditches were unusually wide and deep. The last shot we fired could not have cleared Bartlett's men's heads by more than 20 feet, if that, which is pretty risky practice with smoothbore guns. We remained silent here for nearly an hour, when the infantry having been repulsed and taken cover in the ravine and the low ground in our front, we commenced a slow cannonade which we kept up till near dark. The infantry meanwhile straightened out the old rebel works, refaced them, and by midnight were securely established in the lines which we held at that point during the whole siege that followed.

We were withdrawn after dark behind the railroad, and the siege of Petersburg was begun.

Captain Stewart writes me concerning the operations of the 18th of June as follows:—

'When the Corps reached Petersburg the morning of the 18th of June, General Griffin came to me and told me that he wanted me to move my battery forward, and that he would cover my advance by the other two batteries. After moving a certain distance, and Phillips and Richardson having joined me, I was directed to move forward again, the General pointing out the place where he wished me to form the line of batteries, but when I reached the place I found there was no protection for either men or horses, but that there was a good position about 200 yards in advance of it. I moved forward to that point, the other batteries coming up on my left. You will recollect the place. It was in the front and a little to the right of the Avery house, where General Warren had his headquarters. The enemy had substantial works in our front with embrasures for their guns. While advancing to our position, the enemy opened upon us with a very heavy fire of artillery and infantry, but our artillery fire was so very effective, that they closed up their embrasures with bags of sand and withdrew their guns. I do not remember how many men I lost that day, but it was not many. Captain Phillips's Battery lost pretty heavily, his First Lieut. being killed. Phillips was one of the best artillery officers I ever met; a thorough gentleman and an officer who always looked out for the best interests of his men. After that attack of June 18th it was quite a common saying that the batteries assigned to Griffin's Division were always used as skirmishers, and such was the fact.'

#### THE FORTIFICATIONS.

At first the guns of the light batteries were mounted in the redoubts, but as soon as the siege trains came up our guns were gradually replaced by the 20-pounder Parrotts and four-and-a-half inch Rodmans.



Meantime the caissons were parked, and a caisson camp established some distance back from the main lines, which at this point were only a few hundred feet apart. It was in the edge of a grove, on high, dry ground, where there was a good shade. Our left flank rested on the bank of a little ravine, formed by one of the headwater brooks of the Blackwater, and in our rear at some distance, was the 'fresh beef corral,' or herding ground of the Fifth Corps.

The artillery furnished gun crews for their own guns or the siege pieces in position, or helped to strengthen the redoubts. This work was always done at night . . . to see their rifles flash in the darkness a few hundred feet away, was the most trying thing I had ever experienced. . . . This work of log cutting and digging was done between June 18th and July 15th. The Fifth and Ninth Corps held the line, from the Appomattox on the right, beginning with Fort McGilvery, to the Jerusalem Plank Road on the left, a distance of over four miles, our Fifth Corps resting its left flank on the heavy redoubt known afterwards as Fort Davis, in front of the Cheever house, and its right joining the left of the Ninth at the Suffolk Road.

Fort Rice was half way between the Avery house and Fort Sedgewick . . . It was then the nearest point to the Rebel main line on the Fifth Corps front, though the Ninth Corps line at Fort Morton was still closer. . . . These earthworks finally formed one continuous fortification from Fort McGilvery on our extreme right at the Appomattox River round to Fort Fisher on our extreme left, between 11 and 12 miles long, or perhaps 15 miles, measuring along the top of the parapet, besides heavy reverse works to our rear, extending from the Blackwater Creek round to the Weldon Railroad at Globe Tavern, a distance of seven or eight miles; thence south a mile and a half to Fort Durham, covering that portion of the Weldon Railroad which we used as an adjunct to our 'military railway,' and thence westward from Fort Durham to Armstrong's mill, near the Vaughan Road Bridge, across Hatcher's Run, a distance of about 8 miles more,—in other words, . . . to 35 miles of earthworks that it would be absurd to call mere 'field entrenchments,' but which were on the whole regular fortifications, quite equal to those I have since seen in Europe at places on the Franco-German and German-Russian frontiers, which their engineers considered permanent strongholds. . . .

#### THE ARTILLERY BRIGADE.

Up to this time the batteries of the Corps had been distributed among the Divisions; ours, Phillips's and Richardson's, having been with Griffin since about the last of May. But as soon as the siege operations began, the Artillery Brigade was massed together again, and put into camp. . . . The Norfolk Railroad cut was the key of the position in our front when the assault was made. It is the cut by which that road



gets through the ridge on which the Avery house stands; this little ridge forming the watershed between the brook that forms the head of the Blackwater flowing eastward, and a small creek that heads just south of the old Blackwater Road, and flows northward, emptying into the Appomattox just in front of Fort McGilvery, its entire course being between the two lines and its sloping banks forming the elevations from which the two sets of earthworks frowned at each other during the rest of the war.

This cut is about one-third of a mile long, its deepest part being directly in front of the Avery house, and not more than 200 yards distant from it, at which point it may be 30 to 35 feet deep perpendicularly.

It was in this cut that Griffin massed his Division for the last assault about 4 o'clock p. m. June 18th, and from the southeast end of it our battery, with Richardson's and Phillips' debouched on to the knoll above to fire over the heads of our charging infantry. Our line of works curved round the head of the little brook flowing into the Appomattox, and then crossed the cut at a point about due west from the Avery house."

Corporal Shackley's Notes:—"June 18, 1864, went into line about 8 a. m. . . . Fired 375 rounds."

#### FROM THE REPORT OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

To Lieut. Fordham Morris A. A. A. G. Art'y Brigade  
5th A. C. August 6, 1864.

#### "FIFTH EPOCH.

The Battery was first engaged on the 18th of June in front of Petersburg. Griffin's Division having been ordered to advance, Sweitzer's Brigade was placed on the right of the road crossing the Norfolk and Petersburg R. R. and advanced across the railroad. The batteries of the Division were placed on the left of the road, my own being the right battery, and advanced 'by battery' evenly with Sweitzer's Brigade. After advancing about 400 yards we reached the crest of the ravine, and remained there the rest of the day. During our advance we were constantly engaged with the rebel batteries, but suffered very little as their fire was uniformly high, and our constant change of



position prevented them from getting the range. After reaching our final position we were much annoyed by musketry fire, and about 4 p. m. 1st Lieut. Peleg W. Blake was killed by a rifle shot. Casualties: 1 officer killed, 4 men killed, four wounded."

In another portion of this report he says of Blake and Spear:—"In his (Blake's) death we have lost one of the best officers in the service. After his death the Battery was commanded by Lieut. J. E. Spear, who filled the position ably, and to my entire satisfaction. The enlisted men, without exception, behaved admirably, showing bravery and coolness in action, and a patient endurance of the hardships of the campaign."

In a letter dated Camp before Petersburg, June 25, 1864, Captain Phillips says:—"The death of Lieut. Blake on the 18th was the saddest event we have had happen in the battery, and the greatest loss we have ever had. The body has been embalmed and sent home." . . .

#### NOTES OF CAPTAIN NATHAN APPLETON.

MAY 11, 1901.

"I write this at the Fort Monroe Club, and the light comes through an embrasure, where doubtless years ago there was a, for the time, big gun, but now a small glass window.

I have referred in my recollections of the first day of Spottsylvania, to the 32d Mass. Regt. Infantry and having made the acquaintance of its commander Colonel George L. Prescott. He was killed at the first attack on Petersburg, June 18, 1864, the very day that Lieut. Peleg W. Blake, my old comrade, was killed. I have seen Colonel Prescott's grave at Concord, Mass., and have often thought of him in connection with his namesake who commanded the Yankee troops at Bunker Hill, both of them of the same true American type. I have met a veteran of the 32d Mass.





who has given me the details of the death of Colonel Prescott. He was just mounting up the side of the railroad cut when he was shot, as also the color-bearer of the regiment whose place was at once taken by this soldier whose name is Henry K. Ellis, a resident of Middleboro', Mass.

It was not until Grant secured the Danville and also the Southside railroads south of Petersburg, that it was all up with the Army of Northern Virginia (Confederate forces) Lee, Jeff Davis, and all the confederacy at Richmond and thereabouts, and this was not done until the beginning of the campaign of 1865, which finished it up quickly. The investment of Petersburg had not accomplished it "

---

In the forenoon of the 19th all three batteries were moved to the rear and went into camp. Sunday, June 19th, 1864, Corporal Shackley made the following entry in his Diary:—"Took the gun out of line. Short of ammunition."

Dyer wrote: "Heavy picket firing all night. Soon after dark last night the Rebs attacked us, but were repulsed. This morning we took our Battery out of position, withdrawing one piece at a time, running it off by hand. Went in park  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile to the rear. In the evening 2 mortars opened upon the Rebs from the 9th Corps. June 20th. Aroused from peaceful slumber at  $5\frac{1}{2}$  a. m. Remained in park all day. Batteries in our front were shelling throughout the day. At two hours before dark the Rebs opened and kept up a fire till dark. Lieut. O. B. Smith (Then Lieut. O. B. Smith Battery E, 3d U. S. Heavy Artillery in Gillmore's 10th Corps) visited our Battery. On guard tonight."

Corporal Shackley: "June 20, 1864. Received a supply of ammunition. June 21st moved about 4 miles to the left and went into camp."

The Second and Fifth Corps were being relieved by the Ninth, and all night of the 20th the latter corps was moving



past them. Left camp at 12 m. on a very dusty, warm day, with Griffin's 1st Division, which was placed on the left of Ayres, the right resting on the Jerusalem Plank Road. Camped in the edge of the woods.

June 22d the men dug a well for water and a guard was posted near it. In the evening the Second Corps were attacked while straightening their lines. The Battery hitched up and went into position, but soon limbered up, and was back to camp by dark. The next day the rebels made several demonstrations along the line, and at dark there was some cannonading. On the 24th received orders from Corps Head Quarters that a heavy attack was apprehended on our right. Tents were struck, and the men packed up ready for a move, and remained ready, lying in the hot sun. At dark they repitched their tents. The Rebs in making the attempt to force back our right were repulsed.

#### LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"CAMP BEFORE PETERSBURG.

June 25, 1864.

We are now encamped in a field on the eastern side of the Jerusalem Plank Road i. e. the Plank Road which goes from Petersburg unto Jerusalem, passing through Sussex C. H. on the way. We are about equidistant from Petersburg and Blackwater Creek at the place where the Creek crosses the Plank Road aforesaid. Our camp is quite pleasant being far enough removed from the road to escape the clouds of dust which now form a prominent feature in the landscape. We are out of range of the enemy's guns, thanks to the topography of the country, the trees being so thick in front of our Division that there is no chance to put in a battery. So for the last three days we have been enjoying a rest from the troubles and turmoils of war. There seems to be a little lull at present, as if we were wait-



ing for something to turn up. The weather is very hot and the dust is becoming intolerable. It is nearly three weeks since we had any rain, and the whole country is drying up. Our horses have to go a mile and a half to water and it is often hard to get water enough for the men. However, dust is better than mud, and the dryness of the season has been of the greatest assistance to us. We did not visit the place of our former sojourn at Harrison's Landing, but struck the James River at a much pleasanter spot."

Dyer's Notes: "Sunday, June 26, 1864. A warm, hot, sultry day. Considerable cannonading occurred off to the right. Towards night it commenced raining and we had quite a shower. Two years ago today we bid good bye to our camp at Gaines Mills. It is also the anniversary of the fight of Mechanicsville. June 27, 1864. Anniversary of Gaines Mills fight. On guard today. Not much firing occurred. The Battery has been digging a large spring for watering horses, and with good success."

On the night of the 28th they had three feet of water in the well. This was the second well dug and it was curbed with planks like the first.

#### LETTER OF Q. M. SERG'T. PEACOCK.

"CAMP NEAR PETERSBURG, VA.

June 28, 1864.

This campaign beats everything I have seen, so far, in war,—continual fighting and marching for two months, and still the fighting continues. I cannot go away from the Battery at any time without meeting loads of dead and wounded men. So far our Battery has lost 9 men killed and 16 wounded; 1 lieutenant killed, and 1 wounded. We suffer much from the heat, and no rain for so long a time makes the dust awful. Every other day I am at City Point, 10 miles from here."



"June 29, 1864, (Dyer's Notes) everything remained quiet throughout the day, the pickets having agreed to not fire at one another. General Wilson's cavalry got surrounded as they were returning from destroying the railroad, and cut their way out.

June 30, 1864. We sent Benjamin Kanuse's body home today with money raised by the company. July 1st. Reveille at the usual camp hour 5 o'clock a. m. Received something from the Sanitary Commission for the 4th of July. Clark came up with some sutlers' goods."

July 2d, they built an arbor out of brush over the company street, and Gorham brought up the rest of the sutler's goods. The next day the men helped the sutler fix his tent. They heard shelling on the right, and some more things came from the Sanitary Commission.

July 4, 1864, the entry in Serg't. Peacock's Account Book is,—“Fourth of July, 1864. In camp near Petersburg, Va. enjoying an excellent dinner furnished by the U. S. Sanitary Commission. A beautiful day.”

They did not, however, all fare alike. Captain Phillips wrote July 5th: “Our soldiers had a fine dinner yesterday, provided by the Sanitary Commission. There were tomatoes, mutton, beef, in cans, and a barrel of porter.” Dyer's entry is as follows:—“On guard today. . Some firing at intervals of five minutes. Had roast chicken, toast, mutton, fried eggs, and crackers, for dinner, also porter to wash it down, presented to us by the Sanitary Commission.” But Shackley writes:—“The canned stuff is divided, 1 can to each man in the 1st, 2d and 3d Detachments, but the men are not satisfied, and make it very unpleasant. The 4th and 5th Detachments made soup of their share and paid 15 cents per pound for potatoes.”

### MANNING THE HEAVY GUNS.

To quote again from *The Cannoneer* the words of the historian of Battery B, Fourth U. S. (Stewart's):—





The Avery house redan was finished and mounted with two siege guns ready for action about 2 o'clock in the morning of July 4, 1864; General Warren being present in person when the gun detachments were told off for the heavy guns, and superintended the replacing of the gabions after the siege guns were placed in their proper position and the hanging of the mantlet of coiled rope to protect the cannoneers from sharpshooters. Our fire was very slow and deliberate that first day, the men were to be drilled who had never handled siege guns. The Rebels did not reply with much vigor. . . . The dry weather facilitated the building of the works, the construction of which was said by the veterans to be a picnic compared to the digging in the trenches before Yorktown two years before."

---

On July 5th a fort or square redoubt was laid out directly in front of the camp, on the ground occupied by Battery D, 1st N. Y., (Richardson's) and they were obliged to leave. One corner was in close proximity to the cook house which was built on the 5th and covered with brush. At night half a ration of whiskey was dealt out to the men.

Note in Peacock's Account Book:—"Ammunition on hand in Battery, percussion, case and canister—4 guns and 2 extra caissons, July 5th, 1864, of the 1st, 2d, 3d and 4th Detachments."

The infantry worked on the redoubt on the 6th and threw up a large pile of dirt. On the 7th they worked all day and all night. Captain Phillips rode down to the 18th Corps with Captain Bigelow, Captain Dow of the 6th Maine Battery, and Lieut. Stewart.

July 8th the men dug two wells. At half past 4 heavy shelling. Our battle line was advanced to the picket line, and the Rebs opened upon us, but we held the ground gained and at night intrenched.

#### THE ARMY RATION.

The regulation Army Ration issued by the War Department, and copied from Peacock's Account Book was as follows:—

"12 oz. Pork or Bacon or  
1¼ lbs. Salt or Fresh Beef.



18 oz. Soft Bread or Flour or  
 12 oz. Hard Bread or  
 20 oz. Corn Meal,  
 and to every 100 Rations  
 15 lbs. Beans, or Pease or  
 10 lbs. Rice or Hominy  
 10 lbs. Green Coffee or  
 8 lbs. Roasted " "  
 1½ lbs. Tea  
 15 " Sugar  
 4 qts. Vinegar  
 1¼ lbs. Candles  
 4 lbs. Soap  
 3¼ lbs. Salt  
 ¼ lb. Pepper.

On a campaign or march the Ration of Hard Bread is one pound. Desiccated compressed potatoes or compressed mixed vegetables at the rate of one and a half ounce of the former and one ounce of the latter to the ration, may be substituted for beans, pease, rice or hominy. July 8, 1864. Per Order of the Secretary of War.

E. M. STANTON."

July 9th the carriages and harnesses were all cleaned up for inspection which took place next day. Captain Phillips inspected the batteries of the Division. The Battery was inspected at 7.30 a. m. As soon as it was over Dyer went up to the 23d Mass. Regt. and saw a number of New Bedford boys: among them Charles Thompson who looked pretty sick. July 11th the infantry were still at work building forts. 12th Dyer was on guard at the well, and had his hands full keeping the infantry away from it. At 12 o'clock orders came to move, and they went one mile to the right and went into camp in the rear of General Griffin's Head Quarters. Here they dug two more wells.

"July 13, 1864. (Dyer's Notes.) Pitched our tents in line and put up harness racks. The Rebs shell pretty near us, but as yet none have entered our camp. On fatigue. Helped dig a well. The sutler ordered to City Point. July 14th. Some shelling all along our lines. Towards night



one of our teams went for baskets to build breastworks of. July 15th. Reveille at 5½ o'clock. The first I heard was the musical sound of a shell whirling through the air. Continued throughout the day; also a great deal of mortar firing. The teams went to City Point for sanitary goods to-day."

## LETTER OF Q. M. SERGT. PEACOCK.

"CAMP NEAR PETERSBURG, VA..

July 15, 1864.

I am writing only 1200 yards from a large rebel fort of 16 Guns. A strip of woods conceals us from them. If they only knew we were here, it would not be long before they opened on us. They fire at the right and left of us, but no shells have burst nearer than 300 or 400 yards. The Battery is not in position at present, but a work is now building for it only 500 yards from the rebel works and it will go into it in a night or so. They can work on it only nights, as the rebels keep up a continual fire. As I write the bullets of the rebel pickets can be plainly heard going whiz! whiz! through the air. Not a day passes without more or less fighting. The 9th and 18th Corps are engaged, mostly. They are on the right of us. We get plenty to eat this season; particularly vegetables, thanks to the Sanitary Commission. I received some socks excellent ones from them this afternoon, with the enclosed mark on them. If you know any of the Society give them my thanks. The Government socks are so poor they only wear me two weeks. (The mark is a small piece of white cotton cloth about two inches square bearing the half obliterated stamp of a society in Dorchester, Mass.) They supply us with all kinds of pickles, onions, potatoes, dried apples, soft crackers, lemons, clothing, cabbage, 'pickled,' some tobacco, and many little things. I assure you we all feel



very grateful to them for all of their good things, particularly at this time of the year.

I think the Commission does more to keep up the courage and spirits of the Army than any other one thing. Let no one say the Sanitary Commission is not doing a great work for us.

I send some leaves I got while at Charles City Court House.

I suppose there is great excitement about the Raid into Maryland. Well, I think our side will come out all right finally. They cannot draw Grant's Army from this place; he is continually fortifying here. He is bound to stick to all he has gained.

I suppose you have something of a panic about the currency; gold taking such a rise. This Army will bring that out all safe before the year ends. I feel almost discouraged sometimes about the rebels holding out so well, but they must kneel sooner or later; there is not a doubt of it. The thing has gone so far now that not an inch must be given up to them until they are conquered.—Candle going out."

---

In July, 1864, the "Memorial" was published which has been framed and preserved by many members of the Battery. It was compiled from the company records at Rappahannock Station in the winter of '63 and '64, and has a complete list of the members. It was published by J. C. Fuller & Co. of Baltimore, Md., and lithographed by Major and Knapp 449 Broadway, New York.

Of the produce of the Sanitary Commission, Dyer wrote July 16th. "Had a big dinner consisting in part of roast mutton, potatoes, onions, beets, pickles, and condensed milk for tea and coffee. Had lemonade to drink as a beverage. 17th. At night Battery B, 4th U. S., Lieut. Stewart, went in position beside the 83d Penn. Regt. Taps at 9 o'clock p. m."





News had come to the camp that an attack was intended, so all the troops were put in the front line, but scarcely a gun was fired the whole length of the line. On the 18th Quarter Master Sergeant Peacock had the entry: "Sent Winters' instruments to Washington. (Winters was one of the buglers.) July 19th. Sent company Saving Paper for March to Washington for payment."

July 20, 1864, Dyer made the note, "The 18th Mass. Regt. started for Washington today."

In relation to Lieut. Aaron F. Walcott then in command of Martin's Third Mass. Battery, Captain Phillips wrote in a letter dated "Camp before Petersburg July 20, 1864:— I went to see Lieut. Walcott the other day, and found him living underground, the roof of his apartment being level with the surface, and being covered with several feet of earth. We had a shower of rain yesterday for the first time since the 2d of June. It was needed, as the dust had become very disagreeable, and the springs were getting dry. We are very lucky in our location in one respect i. e. in regard to our supply of water. Although the long drought had exhausted all the springs and brooks, there is no difficulty in digging a well and finding water anywhere round here. We have a well about 20 ft deep, provided with a pump, which furnishes excellent water abundantly enough for the men and horses. And there are wells all along our lines. The Rebel deserters who come in are much astonished to see us so well supplied, as they have thought we had to go to the river for water. . . . We have changed our position a little. We are at present camped in an open field out of reach of the enemy's shells.

Nothing very stirring is going on, though a few shots may be heard at any hour of the day or night. The lines are now quite near each other, but each party is so strongly entrenched that there is no danger of an assault on either side. From the right of our Division we can see both lines.



from the Jerusalem Plank Road on the left, to the 18th Corps on the right. The lines are about 600 yards apart and skirmishers in small pits thrown out in front. Along the front of the 5th Corps the skirmishers are quite friendly and do not fire at all. I was at the works the other day, and saw plenty of Rebel pickets so near that I could have recognized them if I had known them. Our front line of battle is placed behind a strong parapet and ditch with an abatis in front. The Rebels are similarly protected, and so we look at each other. Each side is constantly engaged in putting in guns, and every morning shows new embrasures. Both sides have a lot of mortars in position which keep up a slow fire all the time, necessitating the construction of bomb proofs all along the line. . . . The Rebels desert now very constantly. About 5 a night, on an average, come into our lines in front of our Division, and the same proportion in the Army would give over 50 a night."

---

July 21st the air was cool and bracing after the shower, and the men cleaned up the park and stable, and went after a load of rails for the cook-house. There was pretty lively shelling and mortar firing.

22d. Dyer wrote "Everything remained quiet until a little before dark, when several volleys of musketry were exchanged between the darkies and Rebs. This brought on lively shelling, which continued all the evening. 23d. Hitched up horses and had a drill today. After we came in cleaned harnesses and carriages for inspection tomorrow. Sunday 24th. Inspection this morning at 9 o'clock by Lieut. Spear. The 2d caisson had considerable trouble in getting out of park with their horses, and broke some of their harnesses. At 6 p. m. it commenced raining. 25th. Considerable shelling occurred towards night, the shell striking mostly about 300 yards from our camp. 26th. Corporal Wilson woke us up rather early, it being but 4



o'clock. Some growling about it but it soon ceased. Drill on manual of the piece this forenoon, but as I was on fatigue I did not drill. 27th. Drill on the manual of the piece at 9 a. m. The Sanitary Commissioner brought us up some potatoes, beets, turnips, milk, pickles, and under-clothing. 28th. Battery drill at 9 a. m. In the evening having nothing to do I took a stroll along the picket line. The infantry advanced their line today; the lines of battle now being but 500 yards apart."

### THE MINE.

In his report to Lieut. Morris of August 6, 1864, Captain Phillips states that on the 29th of July the Battery "was placed in a 4 gun battery in the line of the 3d Brigade 1st Division, and took part in the bombardment of the 30th, making some accurate shooting."

July 29, 1864. Corporal Shackley has thus recorded:—"Worked on magazine till past midnight, and deposited 8 chests of ammunition in anticipation of the explosion of General Burnside's mine."

Captain Phillips in his Diary of the 29th observes:—"All the batteries placed under Colonel Wainwright. Went into position about sunset on General Bartlett's front in Battery No. 8—No. 9 Winslow's D. 1st N. Y., No. 10, Fort Tilton—18 guns; viz., 6, 4½ in. Rifled, 4, 12 pdr., and 8, 3 inch or Parrotts."

Battery No. 8 was on the front line.

"July 30, 1864. (Corporal Shackley.) Packed up ready to move, then all but the guards went to the front. At about 5 a. m. the mine was exploded, and we commenced firing all along our lines. The Rebel fort was destroyed, and the position was taken and occupied by our troops, but about 2 p. m. the Rebels attacked and recaptured the position, and a large number of our Army. The Battery fired 246 rounds, but sustained no loss by the enemy's fire.



Serg't. Stiles (Charles F. Stiles of Charlestown) was injured by concussion of the gun. July 31, 1864, withdrew from the line of battle and returned to camp."

### LETTER OF CAPTAIN PHILLIPS.

"CAMP BEFORE PETERSBURG,

Aug. 1, 1864.

On Friday I was ordered into position with Griffin's Division, and from the signs I judged that the ball might open. The batteries took position at dark, and by midnight there were 16 mortars and 60 or 70 guns, 12 of them  $4\frac{1}{2}$  siege, along the front of the 5th Corps. I kept the men at work till midnight, building a magazine, and then turned in. The orders received before we went to bed, were to be at our posts before daylight.

About daylight the mine in Burnside's front was to explode, and this was to be the signal for us to open, so at daylight we were all ready and were waiting.

All was still and quiet, our men were all waiting, behind the parapets, while on the Rebel side a few men were seen along the works.

About 4 o'clock, while I was looking, the mine went up: an immense column of dust and smoke, rising slowly and majestically into the air!

The artillery opened at once, and the simultaneousness of the discharges, and the contrast with the stillness which had prevailed, had a grand effect.

The Rebel artillery hardly fired a shot, and after an hour of steady fire, we slacked up a little. The mine was a complete success, but the charge would be a ridiculous farce were it not for the unpleasant results.

I do most sincerely hope that somebody will be court-martialed for the failure, which can only be attributed to the utter carelessness and incompetence of somebody in charge of the affair. We probably shall not have such a





good chance again. We might have taken the place as well as not."

SECRETARY STANTON TO MAJOR PHILLIPS.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
WASHINGTON, December 2, 1864.

*Sir:*—You are hereby informed that the President of the United States has appointed you for gallant services at the battle of Bethesda Church and during the present campaign before Richmond Va., a Major of volunteers by brevet in the service of the United States, to rank as such from the First day of August one thousand eight hundred and sixty-four.

Should the Senate at their next session advise and consent thereto, you will be commissioned accordingly. Immediately on receipt hereof please to communicate to this Department, through the Adjutant General of the Army, your acceptance or non-acceptance, and, with your letter of acceptance return the oath herewith enclosed, properly filled up, subscribed and attested, and report your age, birthplace, and the state of which you were a permanent resident.

You will report for duty to ———

E. M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*  
(152)

BVT. MAJOR CHARLES A. PHILLIPS,  
*U. S. Volunteers*  
*Thro. Comdg. Genl Army Potomac.*

GENERAL CHALFIN TO MAJOR PHILLIPS.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
WASHINGTON, June 12, 1865.

*Sir:*

I have the honor to enclose to you herewith your commission of Major by Brevet, the receipt of which please acknowledge.

I am sir

Very respectfully

Your obedient servant

S. F. CHALFIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant General.*  
(158)

BVT. MAJOR CHARLES A. PHILLIPS,  
*U. S. Volunteers, Capt. 5th Mass. Batt'y.*  
*5th Corps Wash., D. C.*



## MAJOR C. A. PHILLIPS BY BREVET.

## THE COMMISSION.

Across the upper corner at the left, written in red ink these words:—"Recorded Volume 4, page 26, Adjutant General's Office April 20, 1865.

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Ass't Adj't. Gen'l.*

The American Eagle at the top resting on heavy clouds streaked with lightning. Over it

"THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA" and set in the midst of stars the motto "E Pluribus Unum." At the left the blue seal of the United States. Under the Eagle:—

"To all who shall see these presents greeting:

Know ye, That I do hereby confer on Charles A. Phillips of the U. S. Volunteers in the service of the United States by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, the rank of Major By Brevet in said service, to rank as such from the First day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-four, for gallant services at the battle of Bethesda Church, and during the present campaign before Richmond, Virginia. And I do strictly charge and require all officers and soldiers under his command, to obey and respect him accordingly, and he is to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time as he shall receive from me, or the future President of the United States of America and other officers set over him according to law, and the rules and discipline of war. This commission to continue in force, during the pleasure of the President of the United States for the time being.

Given under my hand at the City of Washington this Twentieth day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-five, and in the eighty-ninth year of the Independence of the United States.

By the President,

ANDREW JOHNSON.

E. M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*

At the bottom an elaborate drawing in which the colors, the implements of the service, arms and munitions of war are represented.



It was rumored on August 1st that the enemy was undermining Fort Tilton, and on August 3d that a mine under the 18th Corps was suspected, and the Army was under arms before daylight.

Q. M. Serg't. Peacock on August 3d. "Received of Captain Phillips \$20.00 from Company Fund to be used in the purchase of vegetables." [See p. 865 Company Fund.]

Aug. 6, 1864, by order of Colonel Wainwright the guns of the Fifth Mass. Battery were placed in position on the second line in an entrenchment in rear of Fort Tilton on the left of Colonel Nathan T. Dushane's Maryland Brigade.

On this day Lieut. Samuel H. Hamblet reported for duty.

Aug. 7, 1864, Lieut. Hamblet joined the Battery and in the evening the guns were moved to the right of the Maryland Brigade.

With reference to the possible undermining of Fort Tilton Major Phillips says in a letter dated Aug. 9, 1864:—

"The hot weather is causing a great deal of sickness among the men. Last Sunday we put our guns in position in a second line which has been formed in rear of Fort Tilton to guard against the contingency of the rebels blowing it up, and I live partly in camp and partly with the guns in front. The weather is very hot and I long for a breath of fresh air. The Sanitary Commission reaches us here."

He sent home for a pair of shoulder straps with the following directions, and received them all right by mail as he ordered them:—

"Send me a pair of shoulder straps.—Captain of Artillery.—Let the straps be gold *embroidered*, not *stamped sheet brass*. Let the embroidery be only one row, so that the straps will not be too large and showy, as I only want them for fatigue uniform. Let the cloth of the straps be broadcloth and *not red velvet*."

August 10th, 1864, Private John S. Doane was appointed



acting corporal. A few shots from the Rebs about 10.30 p. m.

Aug. 12, 1864, the Battery was inspected by Lieut. G. W. Dresser Acting Ass't Inspector General Art'y Brigade. Eight men from the Third Mass. Battery joined the Fifth. They were J. R. Robinson, Geo. Brown, J. Waterson, T. Flanagan, J. Hayes, W. G. Boutwell, G. S. Hunt, I. J. Hunt.

The names are from Peacock's Account Book which has also under date of Aug. 12, the following:—

"Provision return for 11 men from August 12 to 20 inclusive, 9 days, 99 rations. Same time Return from Aug. 21 to 31 inclusive 11 days, for 110 men. Rations for 100 horses."

Note by Serg't Peacock, Sept. 7, 1900:—"We had during the Grant campaign two extra caissons, that were kept at the rear most of the time, and I think rations were drawn separate for the men with them, as my book shows rations drawn for 110 men & 11 men."

August 13th three more men joined the Battery. August 14, 1864. Faunce (Alvin Faunce of Boston) sent to hospital. Orders were received to withdraw the guns as soon as relieved by a battery of the Ninth Corps, and about daylight of the 15th, the Fifth Corps having been relieved by the Ninth about daylight, their place was taken at 4 a. m. by the 11th Mass. Battery, Captain Edward J. Jones.

All day, and the next day, and the next, they remained in readiness to move, and marched on the 18th to the Weldon Railroad.

On the red field in conflict meet the ranks,  
With mingled shout and groan;  
And hearts at home are swayed by hope and fear,  
Intent on war alone.  
The eyes of all the world are turned to us,  
To learn the lesson taught,  
And Europe's kings now totter on their thrones,  
Until the battle's fought:—

2D. LIEUT. MORRIS D. MITCHELL,  
MASS. 5TH REG. INF.





## CHAPTER XXV.

### THE BATTLE OF THE WELDON RAILROAD.

AUGUST 18-30, 1864.

"For tho' I fought, and overcame,  
And Quarter gave, 'twas in your Name.  
For great Commanders always own  
What's prosperous by the Soldier done."

*Hudibras, SAMUEL BUTLER.*

On the 14th of August, 1864, the Fifth Corps intrenchments were occupied by the Ninth Corps, and General Warren was ordered to make use of the Fifth Corps in the work of acquiring and holding the Weldon Railroad.

It rained, and the roads and fields were in bad condition, the atmosphere was sultry, but Griffin's Division led the advance out of these impregnable lines of entrenchments which they had fortified with so much labor, in order to cover our communications as well as to facilitate our approach to the beleaguered city of Petersburg.

On the morning of August 18th they marched, and met the rebel cavalry at Dr. Gurley's house. The 1st Division having been formed in line by brigades and skirmishers deployed, the line advanced, and the rebel pickets were captured or fell back, and the Division pushed on to Globe Tavern, three miles from the Jerusalem Plank Road, which they reached at 9 a. m. The Division was disposed to cover the position toward the south and west, northward dense woods filled the distance from the railroad to the Plank Road.

North and south, parallel to the railroad runs the road to Halifax, and a mile west of that the Vaughan road, which



joins the Halifax road about a mile and a half from Globe Tavern towards Petersburg.

From the Gurley house to the railroad there was considerable open country.

Griffin's front faced west and began to intrench. The 2d Division, General Ayres, had reached the same southern point on the railroad and then moved up alongside it towards Petersburg. At the point where the Vaughan and Halifax roads joined, they found the rebels in line of battle, ready to contest the passage of the roads.

Crawford's 3d Division of the Fifth Corps came to the support of Ayres with the design of outflanking the enemy. Ayres formed his line of battle and advanced into the edge of the woods about 100 yards, and soon found himself outflanked by a Division of the enemy coming from the direction of the Vaughan road. The Union brigades fell back 100 yards, and formed on a line with the 15th New York Heavy Artillery, which had accompanied Ayres, and a part of Cutler's 4th Division was sent to reinforce the Second. The Confederates were driven back. Rifle pits were then constructed on the right and left of the railroad.

Previous to August 18th our lines of intrenchments were built on the east and southeast of Petersburg, but after the possession of the Weldon Railroad was secured, new lines were built, not of regular siege works like the others, but of earthworks to cover our movements against the enemy's right flank. These works not being strongholds did not consume so much time in building as the old lines, and the distance was so much greater that the labor on them was much less dangerous.

But it is not all of war to fight or to build breastworks. The integrant portions of the great Army were ever shifting from trench, to field, to hospital, and back again to picket, tent, and trench, and while these stirring scenes of busy preparation which embraced the soldier as an essential



element, reckoned mostly in the abstract, were being enacted, there had been a steadily increasing proportion of men who had never been drilled in the manual of arms, never had fired a gun, and who were rather better fitted for this sort of thing than for the battle field.

The men of responsibility, absorbed in their schemes and plans, suddenly awakened to the flight of time, and became aware that into the common conversation of the well-disciplined and thoroughly accomplished army of veterans of three years' service, never so well equipped as now, never with so much at hand to make the soldier comfortable and contented, in this year of 1864 there had crept a new subject of much too general interest, that of speedy "expiration of term of service." The terms of the "three months' men," and the "nine months' men," and terms for special service had expired like all other episodes of the War, as of no more special purport, it was good and we wanted more of it, but to the officers and men whose military career of three years, 1861-1864, was now drawing to a close the phrase had an extraordinary meaning. They had come to the expiration of a period in the threatened life of the nation which formed a novitiate through which no other generation of men had ever been or ever could be called upon to pass. They had been, as we know who have followed them day by day, the right hand of the Government, the main stay, the nucleus of this mighty military growth, the men at the front who inspired confidence by their example and stimulated progress in all directions; but their time had expired, and written against every name on the mustering out rolls, these words "at expiration of term of service" would forever bear a certifying value of their own, subject to no one's estimate or opinion. The men who answered to these names had survived a long and familiar intimacy with the art and the practice of War, and the experience had become a part of their natures and moulded their characters



on a new model of a man. They would in time crystallize into a new class in society who would inaugurate in America the wearing of a distinctive military badge, to stand as a memorial of individual sacrifice, and as security for the future safety of the nation.

But there were other members of these retiring organizations who had re-enlisted or who were new recruits, and provision was made for these among the regiments and batteries whose terms had not expired. In this way a large number of men came to the Fifth Mass. from the Third Mass. Battery.

#### CIRCULAR.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE.  
WASHINGTON, August 18, 1894.

#### Circular

#### No. 64

When it becomes necessary, under the orders from this Department, to make transfers of enlisted men from one regiment or company to another, as in the case of consolidation of two or more companies or regiments, or when the transfer of men may be authorized from this office, except to the Veteran Reserve Corps, the following papers should be made out, that the officers and soldiers may not suffer by such transfer.

Quadruplicate muster and descriptive rolls of the men, with a copy of the order transferring them attached to each roll, one copy to be forwarded to the Adjutant General of the Army; one copy to the Paymaster General of the Army; one copy to the Adjutant General of the state to which the men belong,—the roll to be divided for this purpose if men from more than one state appear on it,—and one copy to be sent with the men to the respective regiments to which they are transferred. These rolls will contain all the information indicated by the blanks for muster and descriptive rolls, including date, place and by whom mustered into service. Each copy will be examined, verified and countersigned by the Commissary or Assistant Commissary of Musters for the command, and will be when completed, evidence of muster-in and proper transfer.

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Ass't Adj. General.*





In the meantime the right of Crawford's 3d Division was moving up through the thick woods, and at 4 p. m. of August 19, 1864, the rear of Crawford's skirmish line was attacked by the enemy and were compelled to fall back together with the right of Ayres' Division, but subsequently Ayres moved forward, recovered his old line, and repulsed a second attack of the enemy. In these movements he was assisted by the 187th Pennsylvania Infantry of Griffin's Division. A part of the Ninth Corps on the right of the Fifth had faced to the right to prevent another attack on his flank, and in doing so had driven the enemy back to their intrenchments.

General Warren then in order to preserve his lines, took means to post them in places favorable for the artillery, and on the 20th awaited an attack, which came the following day. His pickets were driven in by Lee's cavalry after a fierce struggle, early in the forenoon of August 21st and a cross fire was opened through the woods by the rebel artillery of about 30 pieces over the position occupied by the Fifth Corps. Later in the forenoon an assault was made on Warren's north and west which was repulsed, and he was left in possession of the railroad. In this the Corps artillery did the most execution in places beyond the range of the musketry, breaking the enemy's line. Then Warren advanced his skirmish line, the enemy were routed and many prisoners and flags were taken. General Nathan T. Dushane was killed commanding the 2d Brigade, 2d Division 5th A. C.

General Warren in his report states in a general way with regard to the artillery that "the service of all our batteries was most efficient," and that is all the credit there is given to the arm of the service which rendered the victory possible.



## AS TOLD BY MEMBERS OF THE BATTERY.

Corporal Jonas Shackley has recorded the following on Thursday, August 18th, 1864, the day they left the rear of Fort Tilton:—"Marched at 6 a. m. by the left flank. Reached the Weldon Railroad about 9 a. m. and broke it up and cut the telegraph. The Rebs attacked us, but were repulsed."

The importance of this day's work is emphasized by General Grant in his Memoirs where he says:—

"The Weldon Railroad never went out of our possession from the 18th of August to the close of the war."

The 19th was a rainy day. In the afternoon the enemy made a desperate attack but were driven back with heavy loss. Brig. Gen'l Joseph Hayes was captured. There was no engagement on the 20th.

## LETTER OF MAJOR PHILLIPS.

"IN POSITION ON THE WELDON R. R.

Sunday Morning,

Aug. 21, 1864.

We started for this place on Thursday morning, the weather being pleasant. In the forenoon we reached the Weldon R. R. and took possession of it. Griffin's Division led the Corps and was deployed about a mile from the R. R. and then advanced towards it. As we found only about 50 Rebel cavalry guarding it, no opposition was met with. The Rebels must be short of men to let us get this R. R. so important to them, with so little opposition. As the other Divisions came up they were deployed on the right of the 1st. In the afternoon the 2d Division were quite heavily engaged. . . . The night and all Friday were spent in shovelling dirt, so that we have now a very formidable line of works. Friday afternoon the enemy attacked our right and drove it in, but we finally repulsed them. At one time it looked a little doubtful. The 39th Mass. was badly cut



up. The Rebels got in their rear and they jumped over to the outside of their breastworks and fought that way. General Hayes formerly colonel of the 18th Mass. taken prisoner."

Phillips' Diary. "Aug. 21, 1864: A little foggy in the forenoon, clearing off in the afternoon. During the forenoon the rebels attacked. A Brigade containing 7th, 21st, 23d, 25th So. C., 27th No. C., 12th, 22d Miss.—Hayward's Br. Hoke's Div.—came out in our front. We shelled them and broke them. Most of the men and flags were taken. Our loss very slight. Right wheel of the 2d piece smashed by a round shot, the felly striking Serg't. Stiles in the head, injuring him slightly."

In a letter dated August 30, 1864, Major Phillips again refers to this engagement:—"The rebel troops in front of our Battery were Hayward's So. Ca. and Saunders' Miss. Brigades. We did not fire at them till they came in sight to the left of Cutler. They were then distant from us about 600 yards."

Shackley's Notes: "Aug. 21st, the enemy made another desperate effort to drive us back, but were forced to retire, leaving their dead in our hands."

#### FROM THE HISTORY OF THE THIRD MASSACHUSETTS BATTERY.

"Sunday morning, Aug. 21, 1864, the battle opened about eight o'clock. The ground in this locality was very marshy. It was Virginia land without any bottom, and it was very difficult to move batteries. Our whole battery was sunk to the hubs in the road near the line of battle. It could neither move forward nor back. Orders were given to commanders if obliged to fall back to spike their guns, as it would be impossible to move as from every discharge they sank deeper in the soil. The Rebels met with the same difficulties, the recent heavy rains making it the same for them. Very few of their guns were got up near enough to do much damage.

General Griffin sent out a line of skirmishers to meet the Rebels' heavy force of infantry, supposed to be forty thousand. After a few shots were exchanged his skirmishers fell back pell-mell, that being



the plan, drawing the enemy into the centre of the circle of General Warren's curved line,—a strong earthwork thrown up in the form of half a quadrangle extending half a mile south, and across the railroad on his left.—When near enough for execution, the flank batteries opened first, our infantry hugging the ground closely, the artillery shots passing over their heads, the Rebels all the while pressing up nearer as our advanced line fell back on their supports. The ruse worked well. At a given signal the whole line of artillery opened, using up the enemy fearfully. After one hour's brisk cannonade, at a given signal, the artillery ceased firing, when Gen. Griffin charged on them with his Division, capturing over two thousand prisoners. It was Warren's best planned battle, and a great success, as the Rebels never after attempted to retake the road."

This battle was the last for the Third Mass. Battery, its term of service having expired. Its guns and equipments were turned into the ordnance department, the horses and wagons to the quartermasters department. Its commander, Captain Augustus P. Martin was soon after brevetted colonel, as an honorary title for his valuable services, and for the reason, as General Henry J. Hunt, Chief of Artillery of the Army of the Potomac observed, that besides commanding his battery, he had "performed the highest duties of field-officer."

---

By these operations, of the third and fourth weeks of August, our main line was extended from the Jerusalem Plank Road at the Cheever house to Globe Tavern. From this point we held all the ground along the Weldon Railroad to White House where a fort was built and named for Colonel Dushane.

August 25th the Battery moved about two miles to the left in support of the Second Corps, which had a severe fight at Ream's Station on the Weldon Railroad. The enemy forced our lines, tore up the railroad track and captured the guns of the Tenth Mass. Battery and Battery G, 1st Rhode Island.

The Fifth Mass. Battery was placed in position on the





pike leading to Ream's Station in advance of the line of battle.

"August 29th, 1864. (Shackley's Notes.) Cleared up our park and dug another well, making eleven wells dug by the Battery in front of Petersburg.

Corporal Tripp promoted to sergeant, James Kay and Joseph Clark promoted to corporals."

The Battery's position on the 30th was outside the intrenchments, two guns on each side of the road. At the front and on the right in the edge of the woods skirmishers were thrown out.

Major Phillips in his report to the Adjutant General of the state of Massachusetts dated Dec. 16, 1864, thus refers to the status of the Third Mass. Battery and its relations to the Fifth:—

"On the 30th of August, the enlisted men of the Third Mass. Battery, who were not entitled to be mustered out, were permanently transferred to the Fifth Mass. Battery by Special Order 210, Head Quarters Fifth Army Corps, dated August 27th. This order was afterwards rescinded, and it was directed that the two organizations should be kept up, by Special Order 236, Head Quarters Fifth Army Corps. The two batteries have since been temporarily united under my command."

The report of the Third to the same state official reads:—

"The Veterans and Recruits transferred to the Fifth Mass. Battery, and the battery ordered to the rear with instructions to turn over the battery, &c., preparatory to leaving the Army, and on the evening of the 4th September the officers and men whose term of service was about to expire, marched to City Point."

New wharves had been built at City Point and a new railway in the rear of the lines from City Point to the Weldon Railroad at Globe Tavern, and from that point to the crossing of the Vaughan road near Wyatt's house, the Weldon Railroad was used as a military railway.



## FROM THE HISTORY OF THE THIRD MASS. BATTERY

List of the Members of the Third Mass. Battery temporarily consolidated with the Fifth Mass. Battery.

Aug. 30, 1864, and Previous.  
Allen Elisha  
Aymer Frank  
Ball Volney  
Boutwell Wm. G.  
Bowman Benedict  
Brizee Wm. A. Jr.  
Brock John H.  
Broom George  
Bryson Peter  
Bugbee Wm. L.  
Burleson Charles  
Burns Joseph  
Cabill George H.  
Carling Chas. P.  
Cary Richard  
Conant Sherman W.  
Crockett George E.  
Downey Thomas  
Drake Wm. M.  
Dudley Edwd. M.  
Duff Robert P.  
Edwards William  
Flanagan Thomas  
Follett Charles A.  
Ford Jacob W.  
Gragg John T.  
Graves Henry B.  
Hanley Henry  
Hart Patrick  
Hayden Wm. A.  
Hayes Joseph  
Hunt Geo. S.  
Hunt Ira J.  
Johnson Alfred J.  
Johnston Leonard F.  
Knowles William  
Leach Jacob H.  
Mahan Fred'k W.  
Mahan Geo. F.  
Martis Wm. A.



Matthews David A.  
Matthews Roland F.  
McCarthy Eugene  
McCartney John  
Murphy James  
Murphy Thomas  
Murphy Walter  
Nichols Wm. H.  
Potter Geo. Jr.  
Ransom Wallace R.  
Ransom William  
Reed Andrew  
Remington Lysander F.  
Riley Morris  
Robinson John R.  
Rowe Amos  
Skillin Howard A.  
Spencer Albert L.  
Stetson Charles E.  
Stetson Henry  
Sullivan James  
Thomas Jefferson  
Tufts Henry  
Turner Thomas  
Waterson James  
Waterson William  
Way George H.  
Welch John H.  
Wheelock Geo. W.  
Whelan John  
Wilson Richard  
Wood Alfred.

---

August 31, 1864, notice was received of Lieut. Nathan Appleton's discharge. Special Order War Department dated Aug. 25, 1864, and Lieut. Hamblet was mustered in to date August 25, 1864.

September 1, 1864, our rear was attacked by rebel cavalry. "Pickets were driven in, (Shackley's Notes) the Rebs were repulsed, and we unhitched."



## CHAPTER XXVI.

### THE BATTLE OF HATCHER'S RUN.

OCTOBER 27, 1864.

"Here was the camp, the watch-flame, and the host,

Still does he mark it with triumphant boast,

And points to yonder cliffs, which oft were won and lost."

---*Childs Harold*

As far as new ground was gained by our forces, entrenchments and redoubts of great strength were carried on to secure it. The length of this line was about three and a half miles on the front from Fort Davis to Fort Wadsworth, and a mile and a half along the railroad from Fort Wadsworth to Fort Dushane. The reverse works extended from Fort Dushane back to the Jerusalem Plank Road, a distance of about four miles. The forts included in the front line were Forts Hays, Howard, Wadsworth and Dushane and several redoubts. The reverse line was made up of small forts, the only one of large extent being Fort Stevenson. The woods in the vicinity were utilized, and furnished all the timber needed for gun platforms and drawbridges by means of portable saw mills. Skilled labor of all descriptions for building the fortifications, railroads, etc., was found in the ranks of the army.

As fast as the protecting works were completed the military line connecting with the Weldon Railroad at Globe Tavern was extended. Parts of the line built for the use of batteries of artillery were numbered, beginning at the right of the line near the James River and numbering towards the left.





September 23, 1864, a circular was published and read to the Army, announcing the success of General Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley. While at the height of the enthusiasm created by this glorious news, the determination of General Grant to strike a blow at Richmond from the north bank of the James met general approval, and on September 28th the 18th Corps under General E. O. C. Ord, and the 10th Corps under General D. B. Birney went off "in good spirits," as the phrase was then, across the James; the 18th by the Varina road nearer the river and the 10th by the Newmarket and Darby roads. The result was the capture of Fort Harrison and its entrenchments and their guns.

On the 29th at 4 a. m. the Army of the Potomac was under arms for a move, and preparations were made to withdraw from the entrenchments round Petersburg, leaving garrisons in the forts and batteries.

The cavalry was sent off to the crossing of Hatcher's Run, by the Vaughan road, where there was a rebel redoubt and entrenchments which were a part of the Petersburg line, running parallel with the Weldon Railroad. Cavalry was also sent to Peebles and Pegram farms on the Squirrel Level road, two miles west of our intrenchments on the railroad, in order to extend our left and surround Petersburg.

There was a redoubt called Fort McRae, at the junction of the Squirrel Level and Poplar Spring Church roads, coming from the southwest, which it was Grant's design to capture with a part of the Fifth Corps including Griffin's Division, accompanied by Batteries B, D and H, 1st N. Y. Light Artillery, and at 7 o'clock of September 30, they left the intrenchments at Globe Tavern and fought their way west, holding the entrenchments captured, through the Peebles and Pegram farms, and northwest to the Boydton Plank Road, and on the 2d of October the Fifth and Second



Corps had established a new line of entrenchments, connecting with the Weldon Railroad works, made up of redoubts and batteries. On the 27th of October General Meade was directed by General Grant to take possession of the South side Railroad, and to hold and fortify it.

The rebels had intrenchments not very complete at a point two miles above the crossing of Hatcher's Run by the Vaughan road, and about a mile above Armstrong's Mills. They did not cross the run or extend any farther up than the crossing.

The Confederate Petersburg lines reached from the Appomattox River to a battery west of the Jerusalem Plank Road. Our movement was to the left, the Second Corps moving by the Vaughan road, crossing Hatcher's Run and proceeding by the Boydton Plank and White Oak Roads to the Southside Railroad; striking it at a point about three miles east of Sutherland Station. The Ninth Corps was to attack the intrenchments at Hatcher's Run, and the Fifth to move to Armstrong's Mills and support the Ninth at Hatcher's Run.

The Confederate lines stretched from Hatcher's Run to the Boydton Road a distance of about a mile, covering the road.

The Fifth Corps started at 4 a. m. of Oct. 27, 1864. It was composed of the 1st and 2d and two Brigades of the 3d Division, under General S. W. Crawford. The ammunition and reserve supplies remained in camp guarded by the 2d Brigade of Crawford's Division under General Henry Baxter, and 8 batteries of 34 guns. Three batteries of light 12 pdrs. 14 guns, and two batteries of 3 inch rifled, 10 guns, accompanied the expedition.

Griffin's 1st Division was 4707 strong; of these more than one-third were ignorant of the manual, and more than half the number had never fired a musket. In Ayres' 2d Division 4704 strong, there were 104 men who had not been



drilled in the manual, and 812 who had never fired a musket. In Crawford's 3d Division there were 298 raw recruits.

They moved southwesterly and westerly, meeting the rebel skirmishers at 9 a. m. and driving them into a line of breastworks.

Orders hurried Warren in command to cross Hatcher's Run and communicate with Hancock forthwith, and both Grant and Meade appeared in person at Warren's Head Quarters. Griffin's skirmish line then extended to Hatcher's Run on the left. Hancock's Corps had moved towards the Boynton Plank Road past Armstrong's Mills. Warren ordered Crawford with one Brigade of Ayres to cross the Run, place his right flank on the Run, and then move up and attack the enemy's right in flank.

Generals Grant and Meade informed Hancock in person of this movement of Crawford, and Hancock's Second Corps was ordered to extend its line to the right to connect with Crawford, and hold his position till the next morning, which he did after a skirmish with the enemy who tried to get possession of the Plank Road.

The woods were dense and the stream was crooked and these caused delay.

Warren arrived at 11.45 a. m. and rested his right on the Run in line of battle, and Griffin opened on the Confederates at 1 p. m. of the 27th, and about 4 p. m. Crawford, having come up, and formed his line on the right flank of the Confederate position fronting Griffin, began skirmishing with the enemy, but his line of march had carried him into quite a different position from what was expected, and he was in a dense forest where his men were getting lost, even the enemy it is said were bewildered, and his command was difficult to reach.

There was a consultation between Generals Meade and Warren at Armstrong's Mills, as to what should be done



with Crawford, and he was ordered to withdraw at day-break of the 28th to the north side of Hatcher's Run.

Hancock with ammunition exhausted, and seeing no advantage in holding his position, commenced to fall back at 10 p. m. of the 27th. At 10 a. m. of the 28th the road was clear of wagons, wounded and prisoners, and at 11 a. m. the Fifth and Ninth Corps had withdrawn and returned to their former positions.

The object of this movement is variously stated. Some historians believe they have authority for saying that the demonstration was made on the left by our Army to hold the enemy's attention so that he would not trouble Butler who was coming up towards Richmond from the James River, while others say that the plan was a concerted movement to attack Lee in order to prevent his sending reinforcements to oppose Butler who was to operate on that side, and prevent reinforcements being sent to Lee. That Grant was very desirous of getting possession of the railroads is made plain in his Memoirs, when he says of the railroad south by way of Danville, he was afraid the enemy was "running off his men and stores and ordnance" by it.

The result of the movement was that we advanced our line to Poplar Spring Church.

On October 31st the regular infantry serving in the Fifth Corps were again ordered to the city of New York to report to Major General John A. Dix, and the remainder of the Corps took their places once more in the fortifications before Petersburg near Fort Sedgwick.

#### AS RELATED BY MEMBERS OF THE BATTERY.

September 2, 1864, the square work of four bastions on the right was garrisoned by the Ninth Mass. Battery. The next day General Grant, General Lew Wallace and U. S. Secretary Fessenden paid a visit to camp.





## DISPOSAL OF NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

MAJOR C. A. PHILLIPS TO LIEUT. FORD. MORRIS.

September 8, 1864.

LIEUT. FORD. MORRIS A. A. A. G. Art'y Brigade 5th A. C.  
*Lieutenant.*

I have the honor to forward the following statement for the action of the proper authorities.

On the 30th of August, by order from Corps Hd. Qrs. the enlisted men, recruits and veterans of Battery C, Mass. Art'y were transferred to Battery E, Mass. Art'y, the first named battery being ordered to be mustered out.

Among the men so transferred were the following non-commissioned officers. As there are now the full number of non-commissioned officers in Battery E, I respectfully request that these serg'ts. and corp'ls may be discharged, as they cannot be mustered for pay:—

Serg't. Lysander F. Remington Present.

" Wallace R. Ransom "

" Thomas Turner "

Corp. Charles A. Follett "

" Brooks B. Martis "

" Daniel Norcross absent wounded.

" William H. Nichols.

I am very Resp'y

Your Obed. Serv't

CHARLES A. PHILLIPS,

*Captain Battery E,**Mass. Art'y.*

FROM BRIG. GEN. HENRY J. HUNT.

ART'Y HD. QRS. A. OF P.

Sept. 20, 1864.

Respectfully returned to Hd. Qrs. A. of P.

By a return made to these Hd. Qrs. August 1st, it appears that



there would be in batteries C & E Mass. Art'y on Sept. 5, and Dec. 3, the dates of muster out.

Battery C, 63 enlisted men.

" E. 71 " "

Instead of *transferring* the men from one battery to the other I think the batteries should be *united* temporarily to serve one battery of guns, thus preserving their organization until recruits could be obtained to fill them. This would save their organization and keep the non-commissioned officers in service.

HENRY J. HUNT,

*Brig. Gen'l,*

*Ch. of Art'y.*

The opinion of General Meade, September 21, 1864, was as follows:—

"The order of the 30th ult. would seem to conflict with the instructions from the War Dept. of the 16th ult. relating to consolidations a copy of which was furnished.

The same rule will apply to a battery as to a reg't. and the 63 men of Battery C can be kept as a separate organization with the requisite number of officers and non-commissioned officers and the supernumerary mustered out."

His letter was returned to Captain Phillips by Colonel Wainwright, after having been referred to Captain W. T. Gentry commissary of musters of the Corps, the last date being Sept. 22, 1864.

---

Rumors that the enemy were moving around to the left caused some uneasiness, and on Sept. 15th hitched up at 4 a. m., unhitched at 8. Hitched up again at 2, and unhitched at dark. 16th. Hitched up in the morning and remained hitched up all day. On the 17th orders to sweep the whole camp. As soon as this was done, hitched up and packed up, and took the Battery out of line. Relieved by Stewart's Battery B, Fourth Regulars and marched to Yellow Tavern. Went into camp near Warren's Station in the vicinity of Corps Head Quarters, being held to support any part of the line. On this day Lt. Simonds was mustered in as 1st



Lieutenant and Mason W. Page was mustered in as 2d Lieutenant.

"Sunday Sept. 18, 1864. (Dyer's Notes.) Orders to clean up for inspection at 9 o'clock. We were inspected by Lieut. Spear. Weather warm and sultry. Divine services in the p. m."

#### LETTER OF Q. M. SERG'T. PEACOCK.

"CAMP NEAR SIX MILE STATION, VA.

Sept. 18, 1864.

We are in camp at the Yellow Tavern or Six Mile House, that I suppose you have read of, where the big battle took place when we first came up here. The Weldon R. R. track runs directly in front of the house only some twenty feet distant. Our line of battle is about fifty yards in front. General Warren of the 5th Corps has his Hd. Qrs. here. The house is of brick painted yellow. The past week we have been on a constant jump night and day, hitching up and remaining in suspense for a few hours, then the alarm will quiet down, and we unharness again for a short time.

The pickets get to firing in front of us, and they are so near at some points it is impossible to tell at what minute we shall see the rebels charging our works.

It takes our Battery not over ten minutes to hitch up, pack everything and be on the move. Early in the war it took us a half-hour.

Captain Phillips is doing a lot of correspondence with the War Department to get us mustered out Oct. 1st.—expiration of three years term of service.—as there was a mistake or neglect in our muster in on that date."

Sept. 19th. Corp. Jonas Shackley was discharged by Special Order No. 304 War Department, to receive a commission as 2d Lieutenant in the 24th Unattached Co. of



Mass. Heavy Artillery. 1st Serg't. E. J. Gibbs was also discharged for a commission as 2d Lieutenant in the 26th Unattached Co. Mass. Heavy Artillery.

On this day the men levelled off the park and dug two wells which employed them most of the day. In the evening Dyer went over to the 20th Maine Regt. and had a very pleasant time.

Sept. 20th the Battery was inspected at 2 o'clock by Lieut. G. W. Dresser A. A. I. G. Everything was minutely examined. John E. Dyer was personally complimented by him for being neat and clean. September 21st the Battery moved to the rear and occupied Fort Davison.

#### FROM A LETTER OF MAJOR PHILLIPS.

"NEAR PETERSBURG, VA., Sept. 22, 1864.

We have been very quiet since the first few days after we took the Weldon R. R. Last Saturday we moved out of our position outside of the line of battle on the road leading to Ream's Station, and went back into reserve near the 'Yellow House' where General Warren's Hd. Qrs. are. We immediately went to work fixing up our camp and though the ground was very dirty we made a pretty good camp. Our officers' tents were pitched under an arbor built by Col. Hoffman for his Hd. Qrs., and were very pleasant.

We fixed a pole and pins for a game quite common here which is played in this way:—Two poles are set up with a cross piece about 20 feet from the ground, and a 12 pdr. round shot or shell is hung from this cross piece by a rope so that it swings within three inches from the ground. Then we set up ten pins under it as they do in a bowling alley and swing the ball at them. The object is to hit the pins when the ball is swinging towards you. If you hit the pins when the ball is swinging from you, you lose 5. Each player swings the ball three times to make one roll and to





count just as they do in a bowling alley. It is quite a good game. General Warren rode by while we were playing it and seemed interested in it.

. . . A brigade of colored troops is camped outside the redoubt, but we keep a guard at the entrance and have the whole inside to ourselves. One of the curiosities out here is the extension of the City Point R. R. built without survey and grades, up and down hill and across the fields anywhere. It crosses the Weldon R. R. and runs fairly into the entrenched line of battle, the rails being within a foot of the face of the rifle pits."

Again on the 24th:—

"FORT DAVISON NEAR PETERSBURG,

Sept. 24, 1864.

This redoubt forms one of a series built to protect our left flank and rear, and which form a very strong line. Our left flank describes a complete semi-circle and finally runs parallel to the main line. . . . The southerly work on the Weldon R. R. is Fort Dushane. The northerly work on the west of the Jerusalem Plank Road, a large square, redoubt formerly called Fort Warren, is now named Fort Davis after Colonel Davis 39th Mass. Vols., who was killed close by. . . . Between the two bastioned works on the Weldon R. R. there are two redans mounting 4 guns each, and a 4 gun battery between Fort Dushane and Fort Davison. All the works are connected by lines of rifle pits, varying in strength, and with single or double abattis in front all the length. In front of Fort Davis there is first a row of *chevaux de frise* formed of pointed stakes set in the ground at an angle of about 30° and fastened with iron wire to a riband about two feet from the ground. Outside of this is a row of abattis the whole forming rather a formidable obstacle.

One great innovation in this war is the introduction of



iron wire into obstacles. Abattis is always fastened with iron wire so as infallibly to trip up any one who tries to go through it. It is also extensively used in front of abattis fastened to stakes, forming a very effective obstacle to a charge.

I think we need have no fear of the Rebels attempting to repossess the Weldon R. R. and bringing on the great battle which the newspapers have been prophesying. They failed to drive us off the R. R. in the first few days after we got here, and they are too wise to attempt it now. Of course they may attempt it when their only alternative is utter annihilation, but it will amount to nothing. Their men and ours have charged rifle pits too much to run their heads against regular fortifications. The news from the Shenandoah coming on top of Mobile and Atlanta, brings the alternative of annihilation home to them, but I am inclined to think Early is too much used up to help Lee smash our left as Jackson helped him to smash our right in 1862. But, in 1862, we did not know how to dig. Not a shovelful of dirt was thrown on the left of the Chickahominy that was of any use in repelling Jackson's attack."

#### MARTIN'S BATTERY GOES HOME.

Sept. 24, 1864, the men of the Third Mass. Battery whose time had expired bivouacked in the rear of the 22d Mass. Regt. Infantry. Captain A. P. Martin and officers at Regimental Head Quarters. At 8 a. m. of September 25th, 1864, they were escorted to the boat by the 22d Regiment; "sending them off" says their historian "with ringing cheers."

Sept. 26, 1864. Orders were received to make requisition for two more guns; rifled batteries having 130 men present being made six gun batteries. Harnesses came on the 27th but no guns. On the 28th orders were received during the evening to send horses, caissons and wagons to the ammunition train in case the main body of the Corps moved.



keeping strong detachments in the fort, which was then garrisoned by the 94th N. Y., and the Fifth Mass. Battery. In the afternoon of the 29th cannonading was heard in the direction of Ream's Station.

Oct. 1st the Fifth Corps began to move to the left. Sent caissons, wagons, and all the horses to the Ammunition Train.

### QUARTERMASTER'S STATISTICS.

Quartermaster Serg't. Peacock's Account Book contains some interesting statistics relative to the horses connected with the Battery. Their color was Bay, Black, Sorrel, Gray, Roan and Buckskin. They were separated from the Battery by the following causes:—Killed, abandoned,—worn out,—died from exhaustion, died in a fit, strayed away, broke leg and was killed, died from sunstroke, from disease, killed in action, wounded and killed. May 28th, 1864, at Hanover Town, one horse died of swelled head.

Besides clothing, shelter tents, blankets, sacks,—used on the works of the Division Artillery, gunners' implements etc. such property as the following was received for use of the Battery and accounted for:—Ridge Pole, Tarpaulin, Sides Harness Leather, Papers of Saddlers' Needles, Bridle, Spirits of Turpentine, Linseed Oil, Horse Nails, Wagon Tail Board, Lanyards, Castile Soap, Requisition for Stationery; Letter Paper, Foolscap, Envelopes, pins, wafers, Sealing Wax, Red Office Tape, Bottle of Ink, Stamps, Lead Pencils, Mucilage, Blotting Paper, Eraser.

### LETTER OF MAJOR PHILLIPS OCT. 2, 1864.

"During the present demonstration towards the South-side R. R. we still garrison Fort Davison, while most of the Corps are fighting. We have rested in undisturbed quiet for the last few days, hearing of the fighting only an



occasional shot. The 94th N. Y., with us, form the garrison of Fort Davison, and consider ourselves able to hold it an indefinite period.

Yesterday was very rainy and chilly, and we found tents rather uncomfortable, so after mature deliberation we concluded to effect a strategic change of base.

A series of preliminary reconnaissances in force, finally resulted in a flank movement on an upper chamber in the Gurley house, which stands about 50 feet from the entrance to the fort. This house was formerly occupied by a Mr. Gurley, said to be a rebel senator, who, alarmed by the approach of winter and the Yankees, concluded to remove, and abandon his household gods to the ruthless invader. The rest of the house is occupied by the officers of the 94th N. Y. Though somewhat dilapidated, the house is in pretty good order, and the apartment we occupy is quite luxurious, in size about 10 feet square: 4 windows on the North and South sides, fireplace East, door and closet West side. A sea green wainscoting runs around the room, and the walls have no paper. The house was probably built by Northern mechanics, and the walls are frescoed with pictures and inscriptions of the charcoal style which were evidently executed by northern hands. We have only three broken panes of glass in our windows, and the window by my bed has two blinds in good preservation. Some vandal pulled off one side of the door casing, and some lover of symmetry performed the same thing to the closet door frame, to make it match. Our closet door has seceded, and the other door handle is gone, but fortunately we have no great fear of entry thieves. We have an excellent floor of hard pine, and we availed ourselves of it by celebrating our installation last night with a ring dance interspersed with songs.

I see the N. Y. Herald credits us with the explosion of a caisson on drill. We don't do such things."





## MUSTERED OUT.

October 3, 1864, Lieut. J. E. Spear and 29 men were mustered out, their term of service of three years having expired, and left for City Point. Among them were John E. Dyer, William H. Baxter, William H. Peacock, Francis P. Washburn and Louis E. Pattison, whose notes have added so much to the interest of these columns.

---

October 4, 1864, a flag staff was erected on Fort Davison and the colors were run up amid cheers for the flag, for Lieut. Gen'l Grant and Brig. Gen'l Henry Baxter. On the 8th orders were received at 5 a. m. to hitch up and be ready for movement or action at 6. Remained hitched up all day, but heard nothing more of it. Four recruits came in. On the 9th there was Battery inspection in the morning.

October 10, 1864, marched early in the day to the front line of battery works between Fort Hays and Fort Howard. The Right section was placed in Battery No. 24, and the Left section occupied Battery No. 25. The distance between them was 700 yards. Of the work during the week Major Phillips says in his Diary:—

"During the week rebuilt barbettes and ramps in Battery 25, and built a stockade with the caissons covered by a wall tent and fly for myself and Lieut. Page. Sent to City Point in the afternoon for two guns."

By Major Phillips' Inventory of Guns on Oct. 15, 1864, it may be seen that since Sept. 30, 1862, he had had eleven guns, all of three inch calibre.

Of the first six from the Washington Arsenal, one, received on Sept. 30, 1862, and the remainder Oct. 1, 1862, two were turned in at Aquia Creek, May 25, 1863. On June 6th, 1863, he received two guns from the Fourth R. I. Battery, and one of these was exchanged with Captain R. H. Fitzhugh July 3, 1863.



Major Phillips' Diary resumed:--

"Oct. 16, 1864. Pleasant. Battery inspection. Rec'd two guns from City Point Nos. 177 and 308. Drew 12 horses. A regiment moved in on the right of Battery 25."

October 17th the new section was placed in Battery 25 with the Left section, and the two sections were commanded by Lieutenants Hamblet and Page. The Right section in Battery 24, was under command of Lieut. Simonds. October 20th two recruits came in and the next day six more. On this day inspection by Lieut. Dresser.

On the 22d the men finished a new cook house, and on the 25th the Battery was relieved by a section of Battery G, 4th U. S. and a section of Hart's 15th New York. The Regulars went into Battery 24, and Hart's into Battery 25. Marching orders were received, and on the 26th the Battery Wagon, Forge, and Baggage Wagon were sent back to the Ammunition Train, *en route* to City Point by night.

Thursday, Oct. 27, 1864, marched to Hatcher's Run. Started at 3 a. m. At daylight the Fifth Corps with Griffin's 1st Division leading, accompanied by Stewart's Battery B, 4th U. S. and the Fifth Mass. Battery marched through the works at our left.

Following were the 2d Division with Mink's Battery H, 1st N. Y. and Battery B, 1st N. Y. under Capt. Robert E. Rogers, and then the 3d Division with the Ninth Mass. Battery.

They advanced three miles. The most of the fighting was by the Second Corps who were on our left. It rained all the afternoon and all night, and at 8 a. m. of October 28th the Battery marched back as far as the Yellow Tavern.

Oct. 30, 1864, Lieut. Hamblet received his commission as 1st Lieutenant and Serg't. Tripp as 2d Lieutenant. On the 31st Lieut. Hamblet was mustered as 1st Lieutenant, and Nov. 1st after Lieut. Tripp was mustered in there was



a supper in the evening, oysters and roast turkey. On this date Major Phillips wrote the following letter:—

"CAMP BEFORE PETERSBURG,

Nov. 1, 1864.

At the beginning of last week we were lying quietly in position in Batteries "24" and "25," and, the cold weather being very suggestive, we had built unto ourselves a pretty good log house which we enjoyed much. On Wednesday preparations for some movement were visible all along the line. We were relieved by other batteries, new regiments posted, and other arrangements made.

Thursday morning we broke camp about 1 a. m. having been ordered to march with Griffin's Division at 4 a. m. After marching over three miles to the left, we found the Division just moving out, and fell in with them. Marched out through the breastworks and kept on in a general s. w. direction. About noon we halted the head of our column, having driven the enemy's skirmishers almost into their works. The batteries parked in a field and remained there. It began to rain and became rather wet, but it was not cold, and having pitched a tarpaulin and built a fire we got along very comfortably. One shell struck 15 yards from a tree we were under, but except this we were not under fire. After waiting in camp all the afternoon we went into camp for the night. The next forenoon we turned round and marched quietly back again and camped near the Yellow House. . . . Whether our expedition was a success or a failure depends on our intention in going out. If we went out to take the Southside R. R. we failed. If we went on a reconnoissance we succeeded.

The Army is not very cheerful over it. We have lost our good chimneys, log houses, &c. and accomplished nothing, and that is enough to make soldiers growl."

Another reference from Major Phillips' pen has been found in a letter dated Battery No. 25, Nov. 19, 1864:—



"This was a singular movement and may be understood at the North but certainly is not here.

If it was intended as a reconnoissance, most unusual preparations were made for it. All the wagon trains of the Army were sent to City Point, and the line in front of Petersburg held in very small force. We marched out a few miles but did not attack the enemy's works. Two brigades of the 5th Corps engaged the enemy's skirmish line, but did not make any attack. Not a battery in the Corps was engaged, and after remaining one night in the rain we returned to camp."

#### GEN. SCHOULER IN CAMP.

The Adjutant General of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts went to Washington in October, 1864, in order to ascertain the actual condition of the volunteers from this state and to examine the defenses of the national capital. That city had been again endangered by the demonstration of the confederate general Early in July, to overcome which the Sixth Corps had been withdrawn from before Petersburg. The letter from which the following extracts are taken is dated Nov. 14, 1864:—

#### GEN. SCHOULER'S LETTER FROM THE FIELD TO GOVERNOR ANDREW.

"Oct. 22, 1864, we started in a carriage from Washington at noon, to visit our troops stationed in the forts on the Virginia side of the Potomac. . . . We passed over Chain Bridge and entered Virginia. A line of fortifications for the defence of Washington extends on the Virginia side from Chain Bridge to the Long Bridge at Washington which are connected with breastworks and rifle pits the entire distance. A short way from Chain Bridge is Fort Ethan Allen, where we stopped. This fort is very large, and is garrisoned by five companies of Massachusetts unattached heavy artillery. Here we stayed nearly an hour and then passed on to Forts Whipple, Cass, Tillinghast, Smith and Albany, each of which is garrisoned by an unattached heavy artillery company. We arrived at Washington about dark.





The country was high and rolling, intersected at short intervals with ravines. Two years ago it was thickly wooded, now good carriage roads intersect it. The woods have been felled and used for making abattis, corduroy roads, and to light up camp fires.

Oct. 24, 1864, visited the forts on the Maryland side of the Potomac, garrisoned by Mass. heavy artillery companies. The route was over Capitol Hill, then near the Navy Yard and across the 'East Branch' a stream which runs up to Bladensburg. Two miles from the Bridge I came to Fort Baker, which was under command of Lieut. Dame. Next passed on to Fort Greble, Forts Snyder and Carroll. Fort Davis next; then Dupont, Mahan and Meigs. Six miles from there was Fort Lincoln crossing East Branch. It is within a mile of Bladensburg and near General Hooker's old camp. The next are Forts Thayer and Saratoga. We drove over the Bladensburg turnpike to Washington, and arrived there at dark. There is an extension of these works on the Maryland side reaching as far as the Chain Bridge.

I found the defences of Washington almost entirely garrisoned by our men, and their good conduct and soldierly bearing are universally acknowledged.

Oct. 25, 1864. At 3 o'clock I left Washington on the mail steamer 'Express' for City Point, General Grant's Head Quarters. The sail down the Potomac was very pleasant. At early morning stopped to deliver the mail and a few passengers at Point Lookout, a large depot for rebel prisoners, commanded at present by Brig. Gen. Barnes formerly colonel of the Mass. 18th Regt. Arrived at Fortress Monroe at 8 o'clock on the morning of Oct. 26, 1864.

In Hampton Roads lay the largest fleet of war vessels and transport ships ever concentrated in any harbor in America. It was a beautiful sight and gave one an enlarged idea of the magnitude of the war, of the enterprise of our people, and of the resources of the nation.

The boat remained at Fortress Monroe two hours, and then proceeded on past Newport News to the mouth of the James, and following that river for about 70 miles, arrived at 5 p.m. at City Point, base of supplies for the Army of the Potomac. The trip was made including stops in twenty-six hours. A steamer leaves Washington every afternoon for City Point, stopping at Alexandria, Point Lookout, and Fortress Monroe.

The banks of the James are densely wooded, no villages to be seen from the steamer. As the steamer glides up the stream it passes Foster's Landing, White House Landing, Harrison's Landing, Light House Point, Fort Powhatan, &c. &c. The river is well guarded with gunboats. At City Point the river is crowded with vessels of all descriptions. The wharves extend for at least half a mile.



Numerous supplies for the Army are here stored. On ascending the bank which is 75 feet high, the first place to visit is the Provost Marshal's office, where the passes are examined. General (M. R.) Patrick is stationed here as Provost Marshal General of the Army of the Potomac.

The first information I received on landing (Oct. 26th) was that an advance had been ordered and the Army had moved that morning.

At nine o'clock in the morning (Oct. 27th) I walked over to General Grant's headquarters. The General and staff live in tents. I missed seeing him as he had left at seven o'clock for the front. Obtained a pass to Bermuda Hundred 3 miles distant. In an open space near by are 100 soldiers' graves.

The front was distant about five miles from Bermuda Hundred. I have learned that the advance of the armies was a concerted movement to obtain possession of the Danville R. R. Lee's army was to be attacked by the Army of the Potomac and the railroad taken if possible, while the Army of the James was to operate on that side and prevent reinforcements being sent to Lee and to take advantage of circumstances.

The celebrated Dutch Gap where Gen. Butler is making a canal, is about a mile and a half from Head Quarters. The Rebels were shelling the Gap,—fell short,—many hundred men working day and night; lines picketed by colored soldiers.

At 10 o'clock at night (Oct. 27th) a tremendous cannonading heard in the direction of Petersburg, which lasted for two hours.

Oct. 28, 1864. Started with Gen. Devens and others for the front. Rode about six miles, through woods, over old cornfields, by lines of breastworks, through camp, and along the Favana and Darbytown turnpike often mentioned in despatches, until we reached Dr. Johnson's farm, where we found General Butler and General Terry who commands the Tenth Army Corps. Before we arrived it had been decided to withdraw our forces and to return within our lines. This was not done though until near noon. Our skirmish line was about half a mile in advance.

On going back to headquarters the entire staff rode with the General. We went back by a more circuitous route, visited Fort Harrison and the immense line of works of which it forms an important part. We passed long lines of wagons and ambulances. Arrived at headquarters at two o'clock, having ridden about 20 miles. *I had been within four miles of Richmond.*

Arrived back at City Point Oct. 29, 1864, at about two o'clock. At 3 o'clock left City Point in the cars for the front. The railroad runs the entire length of our line, and the camps of the different corps are on each side of it. Twelve miles from City Point is Gen.



Meade's station. His Head Quarters are nearly a mile from there. I found the ambulance in waiting for me. We drove to General Meade's Quarters. The shades of evening began to fall when I left in an ambulance for the Ninth Corps. We crossed the famous Weldon R. R. near General Warren's Head Quarters.

Oct. 31, 1864. I also visited Captain Jones and the Eleventh Battery. This company has charge of three small forts in the line of works near General Ferrero's Head Quarters. To General Meade's Head Quarters our route lay for miles through the camps of the Second and Fifth Army Corps—Hancock's and Warren's.

More men are wanted, our lines are so greatly extended; necessarily so. Passed on to the 'Yellow House,' which is the Head Quarters of General Warren, commanding the Fifth Corps. This is on the old Weldon R. R. and was a tavern and depot station six miles from Petersburg.

Arrived back at City Point at 7 o'clock, Nov. 2d. Arrived at Washington Nov. 3, 1864."



## CHAPTER XXVII.

### THE ASSAULT ON PETERSBURG.

APRIL 2, 1865.

"The wall is rent, the ruins yawn,  
And, with to-morrow's earliest dawn,  
O'er the disjointed mass shall vault  
The foremost of the fierce assault."

*--The Siege of Corinth.*

When the Sixth Corps returned from its tour of duty for the preservation of the national capital and assisting Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley, it was to take the place in the lines before Richmond of the Fifth Corps which had been ordered out for the purpose of destroying railroads. The Fifth Corps massed near the Gurley house, and on December 7, 1864, three Divisions of the Fifth Corps, and one Division of the Second Corps, with four batteries of artillery and a Division of cavalry, started for Hicksford on the Meherrin River, 40 miles south of Petersburg.

Hicksford was the point of supply for the rebels at Petersburg. Their trains came up the Meherrin River to the Boydton Plank road, and thence through Dinwiddie Court House to Petersburg. The cavalry took the road east of the Jerusalem Plank Road and joined it again a short distance below Warwick swamp. The infantry, with Crawford leading, moved on the Jerusalem Plank Road.

When they reached the crossing of the Warwick swamp by the Plank Road, the bridge was gone, and a delay was caused by the building of a bridge strong enough to allow the passage of the trains. All through the day it rained.





Griffin's 1st Division remained on the north bank of the Nottaway River until two hours after midnight, still raining heavily, when they crossed and went into camp on the southern bank.

By night of the 8th the cavalry had partially destroyed the railroad down to Jarratt's Station, and by moonlight the Fifth Corps infantry completed its destruction to that point, and early on the morning of the 9th formed line of battle on the railroad. Each Division, as it advanced, destroyed all before it, and then marched to the left.

By 4 p. m. the cavalry had possession of Belfield, on the north fork of the Meherrin River, opposite Hicksford where the enemy was firmly entrenched, their defences consisting of three forts connected by rifle pits, the guns of which protected the bridge across the river. The works were too formidable to be taken by General Warren's command, equipped as it was, and having as a result of the raid, destroyed the railroad and the bridges on the Weldon R. R. for 17 miles, he turned back, and reached Sussex Court House at dark of the 9th.

The next day was very cold and the infantry suffered greatly, marching over the frozen mud. They reached and crossed the Nottaway River at Freeman's Ford, and then retraced their steps to the intrenchments before Petersburg, having travelled about 100 miles in six days.

General Grant being desirous of breaking up the route of supply through Hicksford, sent a Division of cavalry February 5th, 1865, by way of Ream's Station to Dinwiddie Court House, and the Fifth and Second Corps to cross Hatcher's Run at and below the crossing of the Vaughan Road, to hold Hatcher's Run and Armstrong's Mills, and to keep up communication with the intrenchments.

The rebels had been constantly at work extending their intrenchments, which were now 37 miles in length, from the White Oak Swamp to Hatcher's Run; eight miles of



these intrenchments being north of the James River, sixteen miles on the Petersburg line, and five miles along the Bermuda Hundred front. Their heavy artillery filled a space four miles in extent, between Chapin's Bluff and Bermuda Hundred.

The entire country south of the James, as far as Prince George Court House, was turned into a pasture for vast herds of cattle, which were guarded by cavalry, and butchered from day to day to afford fresh meat for the hard-worked troops in the forts and trenches.

Huge piles of baled hay and oats in sacks, lined the railway or were accumulated in the camps, which had become villages of log houses, each company and battery having its bakery and cook house. There was no complaint of poor fare or lack of clothing by the troops.

General Warren moved at 7 o'clock on February 5th, and marched down the Halifax road to Rowanty Post Office, and then to a mile above Malone's Bridge, and halted half way between Rowanty Creek as Hatcher's Run is called after joining Gravelly Run, and Dinwiddie Court House.

Following Griffin's 1st Division were 12 field pieces. A long train of forage and ammunition wagons followed Crawford. The advance guard was three squadrons of cavalry.

They were delayed by a skirmish with the enemy, and crossing the swamp and stream, but before night the Vaughan Road was reached, and the two Divisions of the Second Corps, after some difficulty, and a brush with the enemy, had established themselves at Armstrong's Mills and opened communication with Warren. About 5 p. m. they were attacked by the rebel artillery who were repulsed. At 9 p. m. Warren was ordered up to join the Second Corps Divisions. The cavalry brought up the rear of the moving column and skirmished with the enemy. The nights were intensely cold, and no fires were allowed.



Early in the morning of Feb. 6th the command crossed the run at the Vaughan Road crossing. A part of the Ninth Corps was ordered up to join the Second Corps. On the 7th the Union intrenchments had been extended to Hatcher's Run at the Vaughan Road crossing, the Second Corps holding the intrenchments on the extreme left, while the Fifth was massed in the rear of the Second near the left, and the Sixth was at Fort Fisher.

At Fort Stedman where the distance between the opposing lines was not more than 150 yards, and the pickets only 50 yards apart, on the night of March 24th, 1865, the rebels undertook to make their escape and reach the Danville railroad. They overpowered Fort Stedman and captured Batteries 10, 11, and 12, but they were all recaptured by our infantry assisted by the artillery under General John C. Tidball posted in an advantageous position. The intrenched picket line of the enemy was taken by the Second Corps, and our lines advanced, holding the enemy's picket line against repeated attempts to recapture them.

Sheridan came down from the Shenandoah Valley destroying railroads in his progress, and on March 27th formed a junction with the Armies of the Potomac and the James. His duty now was to destroy the enemy's communications with the South by means of the Southside and Danville railroads.

General Ord, commanding the Army of the James, had orders to join the Army of the Potomac, and on the evening of the 28th, he was in the rear of the Second Corps, which was ordered to cross Hatcher's Run by the Vaughan Road on the morning of the 29th, take position with its right on Hatcher's Run and its left in connection with the Fifth Corps, and advance on the enemy. General Warren with the Fifth Corps was to cross Hatcher's Run at Monk's Neck Bridge early in the morning of the 29th, and to ad-



vance toward the enemy by the Boynton Road, his right connecting with the Second Corps.

At 8 a. m. of the 29th the Fifth Corps had arrived at its destination, and at noon started to make connection with the Second Corps, which was accomplished after an encounter with the enemy on the White Oak Road, which was the shortest road to Five Forks, and securing it would force the abandonment by the enemy of the Petersburg intrenchments. It was here that the battle by which the Union forces gained possession of Five Forks was fought April 1st, 1865, while the Fifth Mass. Battery was busy elsewhere. In the afternoon and evening of March 29th Generals Warren and Griffin visited the troops of the 1st Division, who were building breastworks, subject during part of the day to a severe fire of artillery, as late as 12 o'clock at night March 31st, in front of the intrenchments of the rebels along the White Oak Road. The Artillery Reserve March 29th to April 6th, 1865, was commanded by Brig. Gen. William Hays: all light batteries,—4 Maine, 3 Massachusetts, 1 New Jersey, 5 New York, 1 Ohio, 2 Pennsylvania, 1 Rhode Island, 1 Vermont, and 1 Regular. Total 19.

When the enemy opened with artillery and musketry at 10 p. m. March 29th, they threw up several rockets. Our artillery was stationed on that part of the line occupied by the Ninth Corps, extending from Battery No. 5 on the Appomattox River to Fort Howard, a distance of about five miles.

Opposed to our batteries on the 30th March, 1865, the enemy had in position 91 guns of various calibers, from 6 pdrs. to 8-inch Columbiads, and 35 mortars, also of various calibers. Total guns and mortars 126. On our side we had 40 mortars. Total guns and mortars 131.

General Grant in his *Memoirs* says:

"During the night of April 2d our line was intrenched from the





Appomattox River above to the Appomattox River below. I ordered a bombardment to be commenced the next morning at 5 a. m., to be followed by an assault at six o'clock, but the enemy evacuated Petersburg early in the morning."

#### AS RELATED BY MEMBERS OF THE BATTERY.

November 4, 1864, the men began building stables for the horses, and on the 7th finished putting on the brush. The next day they laid the corduroy floors, and on the 9th Lieut. Dresser inspected the property. Nov. 10th the horses moved into their new quarters. For building these stables Major Phillips says, "It took 400 logs 8 feet long and a foot in diameter, split, and about 250 yards of brush fence 8 feet high." Nov. 11th was occupied by the men in oiling harness, and on the 12th they began a house for the 1st Sergeant. Battery inspection on the 13th.

Nov. 14, 1864, the guns were ordered into Batteries 24 and 25, where they were before the Battery left for Hatcher's Run, to relieve Captain Hart and the 15th New York Battery ordered to Washington to recruit. The next day they tore down Captain Hart's quarters which were found in bad condition, having been robbed of their chimneys and doors, and, there being plenty of timber at hand, new ones were started, including the house for the Orderly Sergeant.

Nov. 17th and 18th Major Phillips attended a meeting of a board to examine recruits at the Hospital. December 7th he received notice of his Brevet Majority.

Two guns of the 9th Mass. Battery relieved two guns of the Fifth Mass. in one of the forts, and at 5.30 they all marched to join General Crawford's Division on the Jerusalem Plank Road outside our rear line. The force consisted of three Divisions of the 5th Corps, one Division of the Second Corps and four batteries belonging to the 5th Corps viz., Mink's (Capt. Charles E. Mink) H, 1st N. Y., Stewart's B, 4th U. S., Milton's 9th Mass. and the 5th



Mass., one battery with each Division. The Battery marched with the 3d Division down the road, turned to the right, crossing the Nottoway River on pontoons, to Sussex Court House where they camped that night, sleeping on the ground without covering. Capsized one wagon containing a tent and supplies, off the bridge.

The object of the expedition was the destruction of the Weldon railroad and the Battery helped the Fifth Corps tear up the track from the Nottoway to the Meherrin River.

Dec. 8th they marched through Sussex Court House and struck the Weldon railroad near the Nottoway River. Camped near the railroad while the infantry tore it up, burnt the bridge and destroyed the track for 20 miles, as far as the Fifth Corps reached, ending at the Meherrin River. That night there was a bad storm of rain and sleet.

Dec. 10th. Much against the inclination of the men, who expected to go to Weldon, they started on the return march by the Halifax road, which is parallel to the railroad, and soon after turned into the road to Sussex Court House, leading Crawford's Division. Camped two or three miles from that town.

Dec. 11th, resumed the march at daylight. Lieut. Simonds was ordered to take the Right section to the rear, and with Gen. Edward S. Bragg's Brigade of Crawford's 3d Division, formed into a rear guard, and retired in line of battle. At night the cavalry which under Gregg covered this movement, were fired into but no serious damage was done. On this march the men suffered severely. Crossed the Nottoway and went into camp.

Dec. 12th, marched at daylight, and before night the guns were in their old places in Batteries 24 and 25, where they remained one week.



## LETTER OF MAJOR PHILLIPS.

"CAMP BEFORE PETERSBURG,

Dec. 18, 1864.

The expedition was well managed, and highly successful. The Rebels were evidently taken by surprise, and could not tell where we were going. They expected that we would push through to Weldon, and although our abilities and dispositions were equal to this task, I think General Warren went as far as his orders allowed. Perhaps had General Grant been able to communicate with us after we started, our orders might have been changed, for certainly no one could have anticipated that the Rebels would allow us to tear up 20 miles of railroad without interference. The railroad was thoroughly destroyed, the troops following the usual way. This is as follows:—A Division, for instance, is drawn up along the road and arms stacked, then every man takes hold of the rail in front of him, and all lifting together, track, sleepers, and all are turned bottom side up. This serves to loosen the rails, and all hands then pry off the sleepers, pile them up, and place the rails on top, and then set them on fire. It is a very pretty sight at night to see a line of fires several miles long. After heating the rails they are bent by men bearing down on the ends. The most effectual method of destruction is to take a red hot rail and wind it round a tree, as I saw done in several instances. Besides destroying the railroad the expedition resulted in the destruction of nearly all the houses along the route, whether done by orders or by stragglers I do not know. What was more important was the large amount of forage destroyed, probably 100,000 bushels, more or less. I was quite astonished at the richness of the country, all the barns were full of corn, and corn stacks all over the fields. I do not think much of it is left."

Major Phillips speaks of the abundance of "apple jack,



what we call cider brandy. Every family," he says, "seemed to be abundantly supplied with it, and cider presses and distilleries were scattered all around. I cannot imagine what such a sparse population did with so much liquor, but our men seemed very glad to relieve them of their surplus.

We were in the advance going out, and in the rear coming back. No hostile demonstration worth mentioning was made on the troops."

On December 19th four guns of the Battery were placed in Fort Alexander Hays, and two guns in Battery 22. General Wainwright directed Major Phillips to place 6 rifled guns and ten 12 pdrs. on the 9th Corps line, and in the afternoon Lieut. Simonds with the Right section was placed in Battery 22, between Fort Davis and Fort Sedgwick. The caissons were sent back to the Brigade camp, beyond our rear line of works between the Jerusalem Plank Road and the Weldon R. R., where the Fifth Corps had their winter camp. Captain John Bigelow with the 9th Mass. Battery was ordered to Fort Rice and Captain David F. Ritchie with Battery D, 1st N. Y., to Fort Davis.

Dec. 20th commenced the houses for the caisson camp, but stopped on account of the rain. 22d moved the houses, and put up two frames  $11 \times 14\frac{1}{2}$  ft., and built winter quarters of framed houses stockaded.

From a letter of Phillips, Fort Alex. Hays, Dec. 26, 1864:—"We shall remain here a week. At the end of that time we shall go to the 5th Corps camp, between the Jerusalem Road and the Halifax Road, where my caissons are at present."

---

### IN MASSACHUSETTS.

In 1865, John A. Andrew was Governor, Joel Hayden Lieutenant Governor, Oliver Warner, Secretary, Henry K. Oliver Treasurer. President of the Senate, Jonathan E. Field; Speaker of the House of Representatives, Alexander





H. Bullock.

U. S. Senators, Charles Sumner, Henry Wilson. U. S. Representatives, T. D. Eliot, Oakes Ames, A. H. Rice, Samuel Hooper, John B. Alley, Daniel W. Gooch, Geo. S. Boutwell, J. D. Baldwin, Wm. B. Washburn, Henry L. Dawes.

FROM GOVERNOR ANDREW'S INAUGURAL ADDRESS, 1865.

"Since the war began, four hundred and thirty-four officers whose commissions bore our seal, or who were promoted by the President to higher than regimental commands, have tasted death in the defence of their country's flag. . . . Nor will the history be deemed complete, nor our duty done, until the fate and fame of every man, to the humblest private of them all, shall have been inscribed upon the records of this Capitol there to remain, I trust, until the earth and sea shall give up their dead. And thus shall the Capitol itself become for every soldier-son of ours, a monument.

Then plant it round with shade  
Of laurel, evergreen, and branching palm,  
With all his trophies hung, and acts enroll'd  
In copious legend, or sweet lyric song."

### IN VIRGINIA.

January 2, 1865, the Battery retired from the forts and the guns were taken back to camp with the 5th Corps. Jan'y 8th, Major R. H. Fitzhugh, Major Phillips, Captain Mink and Captain George Breck dined with Captain John Bigelow of the 9th Mass. Battery. It was his farewell dinner.

### LETTER OF MAJOR PHILLIPS.

"CAMP BEFORE PETERSBURG,

Jan'y 10, 1865.

I had quite a pleasant time in Fort Hays, as part of the garrison was the 56th Mass., whose Lt. Colonel Jarves is a classmate of mine. Captain Shurtleff of the same reg't. was in the class of 1861, so we had a pleasant time together. Jarves and Shurtleff dined with me on Christmas, and I returned the visit on New Year's Day.



We are now at work building winter quarters. My bed sack went into the road to lighten a wagon stuck in the mud a long time ago, but I have plenty of blankets. Our men got their Thanksgiving dinner from the North though a day or two late."

---

On the 11th the men's winter quarters were finished, and the next day stables were commenced again.

January 18, 1865, Major Phillips started on a 20 days' leave.

Jan'y 28th the guns were again placed in Fort Hays and Battery 22.

February 8th Major Phillips returned to camp, having walked from Hancock's Station, on the railroad from City Point. He found the guns of the Fifth Mass. Battery in the forts, and most of the Fifth Corps gone to the left. He brought the guns back from the front at Hatcher's Run, where they had been during the assault of Feb. 6th and 7th, 1865, and the three batteries on the left, the Ninth Mass., and Batteries L and E, 1st N. Y. Light, were relieved by three other batteries, and returned to camp. On the 12th there was battery inspection at 10.30 a. m. Battery drill in the afternoon of the 13th and the following morning. On the 14th the frame of Lieut. Simonds' house was raised. Inspection on the 19th and drill on the 20th in the forenoon. At 12 o'clock noon of the 21st a salute of 100 guns was fired by the Battery with Batteries D and G, 5th U. S., in honor of General Sherman's victory. On the 22d, Washington's birthday, there was Battery drill in the forenoon, and inspection at 2.30 p. m. by Captain Carl Berlin, brigade inspector. It was rumored that an attack was to be made on our Centre, and the Battery remained hitched up till night.

Feb. 25, 1865, marched in the rain to Hatcher's Run and relieved Captain David F. Ritchie and the 1st N. Y. Light



Battery D, who were in camp near General Griffin's Hd. Qrs. on the new line of breastworks. Here houses for the men were found, but no officers' quarters, and they began at once to build chimneys. By the 4th of March a frame house had been built for the officers and a hedge around Hd. Qrs. It rained most of the time. On the 5th the Battery was inspected, and March 6th the 1st Division Fifth Corps was inspected by General Griffin. Two days after, on the 7th, the Division was reviewed by General Meade.

March 11, 1865, the Battery was relieved at 12 o'clock by Batteries G and D, 5th U. S., Lieut. Wm. E. Van Reed, and returned to the old camp over terribly muddy roads. March 12th the Battery was inspected and on the 13th there was drill on the piece and the company was vaccinated.

#### LETTER OF MAJOR PHILLIPS.

"CAMP BEFORE PETERSBURG,

March 13, 1865.

On the 25th of last month the Battery went up to the left at Hatcher's Run, relieving another battery there. We left our camp and merely carried enough to get along with. We had a very pleasant camp in the edge of a little pine grove and the weather was quite warm. For the first few days we lived in tents, until we could build houses. Lieut. Simonds and I occupied one house 9 ft. square, with berths one over the other. This arrangement did very well until one morning Lieut. Simonds, who occupied the top berth managed to come through, and 'what a fall was there, my countrymen!' Fortunately no damage was done.

Several reviews came off while we were up there. Day before yesterday we were relieved, and returned to our old camp. . . . The (newspaper) accounts (of deserters coming in) are not exaggerated, and most of them now bring their arms with them. Almost any day one can meet squads of rebels prowling round in our lines. Day before



yesterday I saw 4 Rebels, 2 of them armed, in charge of a solitary cavalry man."

---

March 14th. Drill on the manual of the piece in the morning, followed in the afternoon by a drill by Lieut. Col. Robert H. Fitzhugh with three other batteries.

March 15th, received orders to reduce Battery to four guns, and on the next day two guns were sent to City Point to turn in. Sutlers were sent to the rear. March 17th Lieut. Simonds went home on 20 days' leave. 18th, the guns of the Fifth Mass. Battery were again placed in Fort Hays, relieving Battery B, 1st N. Y. Lieut. Mason W. Page was sent up in charge of the pieces, and Major Phillips reported in person to General Tidball.

March 19th, 1865, orders were issued reducing the batteries of the Second, Fifth, and Sixth Corps to nine batteries of four guns each.

March 25, 1865. At daylight Fort Stedman on the Ninth Corps line, was surprised by an attack by the enemy, and the Fifth Corps batteries, among them the 14th Mass. Battery, were ordered up. Lieut. Ephraim B. Nye of the 14th, formerly Quartermaster Sergeant of the 5th Battery, refusing to surrender was shot and instantly killed.

In the end the rebels were driven out with a loss of about 1700 prisoners.

#### FROM LETTERS OF MAJOR PHILLIPS.

"CAMP BEFORE PETERSBURG,

March 26, 1865.

Yesterday we had quite a scare and excitement, owing to the Rebels surprising Stedman. This is about two miles to the right of Fort Hays, so that we did not get into the scrape at all. I was waked from my quiet slumbers at day-break, by one of General Wainwright's aids, who told me





the enemy had broken through the 9th Corps line. I had the caissons hitched up, mounted my steed and rode to Fort Hays and found everything quiet there, and the men listening very unconcernedly to the firing on their right. The Rebels did not make much out of the attempt, though it is strange that our men allowed themselves to be surprised, as the line was notified at midnight to expect an attack at daylight. On Wednesday we had a perfect tornado; several trees in rear of our camp were blown down, and near the front line there is a path of prostrate trees, some 200 yards wide. . . . The caissons remain in our regular camp, and I stay there too, keeping one officer at the fort.

March 27th. General Sheridan has arrived here with his soldiers."

---

March 28th, 1865, the Army was preparing to make the movement to the left which resulted in Lee's surrender. Five batteries of the Fifth Corps marched to Corps Head Quarters at Hatcher's Run, and two batteries, the 9th Mass. Battery and Battery B, 1st Penn., reported to the Ninth Corps. Three batteries, C, E and L, 1st N. Y., with the Fifth Mass. Battery were placed under the command of Major Charles A. Phillips, and operated with the Ninth Corps in the final attack upon Petersburg.

Wednesday, March 29, 1865, the Army moved at 3 a. m. to the left. Major Phillips placed his batteries in position in rear of the main line.

April 1st 1865, about midnight an attack was made along the front of the Ninth Corps, and by daylight of the 2d, we had captured about half a mile of the rebel works, extending from the Jerusalem Plank Road towards our right.

Two Detachments of the Fifth Mass. Battery numbering 17 men, under Lieut. Mason W. Page, were engaged, and this was the last shot fired by the men of the Battery. The enemy received the fire from their own guns.



The Rebel government left Richmond about 2 o'clock in the afternoon of the 2d of April, 1865. Our forces took possession about 8.15 on the morning of the 3d. The city was in flames until extinguished by our troops.

REPORT OF BREV'T BRIG. GEN. JOHN C. TIDBALL, COM-  
MANDING ARTILLERY BRIGADE NINTH  
ARMY CORPS.

"At 4 a. m. (of the 2d April, 1865) the hour appointed for the assault upon the enemy's works in front of Fort Sedgwick, the artillery upon the whole line promptly opened and was immediately replied to in the most vigorous manner by the enemy, and it is probable that never since the invention of gunpowder has such a cannonade taken place. . . . All the guns in these forts opened rapidly for fifteen minutes with evident effect, ceasing in the exact time for the infantry to make the charge that carried the enemy's lines. . . . A Detachment of 100 men from the 1st Conn. Artillery commanded by Lieut. William H. Rogers, accompanied the column of attack upon the enemy's works in front of Fort Sedgwick, and served the captured guns throughout the day. These men were fully equipped with everything necessary to serve such artillery as would be captured. They at once seized the enemy's guns and opened fire upon him as he fell back to his second line."

During the entire day Lieutenant Rogers and his party, while opposed to all the fierce attacks of the enemy, retained possession of the captured guns, and from positions entirely uncovered from the close fire of the enemy, kept up a constant fire, which besides doing great injury to the enemy, inspired our own troops to hold that which they had gained. These men were ably seconded by Captain David F. Ritchie, Battery C, 1st N. Y. Artillery, who early in the day occupied a small work in rear of Fort Sedgwick, but after the enemy's lines were carried, it was deemed advisable to send him with his cannoniers into the captured No. 27, in which were three iron and two brass 12 pounder guns.

Captain Ritchie led his men in a most gallant manner through the embrasures of Fort Sedgwick, and across the open ground to Battery No. 27, and immediately turned with excellent judgment and effect the guns he found on the enemy. Through the whole day, notwithstanding the repeated attempts made by the enemy to retake the works, Captain Ritchie held his own; though at times unavoidably short of ammunition, he encouraged his support by cheering representations and personal exposure. . . . Fourteen thousand two hundred and fifty-one rounds, is the amount of artillery ammunition expended during the engagement. . . . It was with much pleasure that, in compliance



with an invitation from the major-general commanding the Corps, I was enabled to recommend the under-mentioned officers for promotion by brevet.

Second Lieut. Mason W. Page, Fifth Mass. Battery. All of whom did excellent service with their commands in repulsing the assault on Fort Stedman, and in the assault on Petersburg on the 2d day of April, 1865."

#### REPORT OF CAPT. DAVID F. RITCHIE.

"... At no time during the fight were there less than three guns in working order, and most of the time there were five... During the day I was reinforced by ten men with a sergeant and corporal from Battery B, 1st Pennsylvania, under charge of First Lieutenant Rice; about a dozen men with a sergeant and one or two corporals from the Twenty-Seventh New York Battery, and First Lieutenant Teller, and two Detachments with their non-commissioned officers under charge of Second Lieutenant Page from the Fifth Massachusetts Battery. Captain McClelland of B, First Pennsylvania was present part of the day, and rendered good service. Captain McClelland and Lieutenant Page were slightly wounded.

To all the officers, non-commissioned officers and privates of Battery B, First Pennsylvania, Twenty-Seventh New York Independent Battery, and the Fifth Mass. Battery, who assisted to work the guns in the rebel fort, too much praise can scarcely be awarded. I have mentioned them in the order in which they came to the fort, and I would further mention particular instances of gallantry and coolness but will leave this for the officers of the respective batteries....

About 4 p. m. Bvt Maj. C. A. Phillips, Fifth Massachusetts Battery, came up to the fort, and by virtue of his rank assumed command, remaining until the morning of the 3d instant."

---

#### THE REPORT OF MAJOR PHILLIPS

of the part taken by his command in the recent battles which compelled the Evacuation of Petersburg. A copy of this report was forwarded to Lieut. Thomas Heasley 34th N. Y. Battery, Acting Assistant Adjutant General on General Tidball's staff, Art'y Brig. 9th Corps, April 7, 1865.

HD. QRS. BATTERY (E) MASS. ART'Y,

April 5, 1865.

LIEUT. HEASLEY A. A. A. G. Art'y Brig. 9th A. C.

*Lieutenant.*



I have the honor to make the following report of the part taken by this Battery since the 30th of March.

The guns of the Battery were in Fort Alex. Hays and remained there until the 3d of April.

In the forenoon of the 2d of April, in compliance with orders from General Tidball I sent 2d Lieut. M. W. Page with two detachments of cannoneers to Fort Sedgwick, and from there they were ordered into the rebel battery No. 27 across the Jerusalem Plank Road. This battery had been garrisoned by Battery B, Sumter Artillery, Georgia Volunteers, with 6 Light 12 pdrs. Besides the men from my battery there were detachments from Battery C, 1st N. Y. Art'y; B, 1st Penn. Art'y, and 27th N. Y. Battery.

The gorge of the battery being open, the men were exposed to a very severe fire from sharpshooters and from one 8 in. Columbiad and two 8 in. siege Howitzers in Fort Virginia about 600 yds. in our front, as well as from several pieces of Light Artillery. These pieces were mostly silenced by noon.

Lieut. Page was wounded and obliged to leave the field about noon.

We kept up a constant and apparently successful fire until night. The behavior of the officers and men in the Battery was excellent. I make especial mention of Privates Joseph Burns and Thomas Jones. These two men were sent up with dinner for men at the guns. Upon reaching the front they volunteered for a charge upon Fort Mahone and entered it among the first. They afterwards returned to Battery 27, and helped work the guns. Private Burns was here severely wounded in the arm.

I am very respectfully

Your ob't serv't

CHARLES A. PHILLIPS *Capt. & B't Major,*  
*Com'd'g Battery E, Mass. Art'y.*





LIST OF CASUALTIES IN BATTERY E, MASS.  
ARTY.

APRIL 2, 1865.

## WOUNDED.

2d Lieut. Mason W. Page. Severe Gunshot wound in chest.

Private Michael Flynn. Arm. Amputated.

" Joseph Burns. Severe contusion of arm.

" William Roberts. Gunshot wound in back.

Total 1 officer and 3 men.

---

Diary of Major Phillips: "April 1, 1865. Very pleasant. Rode round the line. At 11 p. m. received orders to report in person to General Tidball. Was told that all the batteries were to open fire immediately, and a general attack was to be made on the rebel line.

Sunday April 2, 1865. The ball opened about midnight. The brigade at Fort Hays advanced, captured the picket line, and by daylight had sent in about 150 prisoners. By sunrise we held a large part of the rebel line in front of Fort Hell (Sedgwick) and were firing the Rebel's guns at them. About 10 a. m. sent Lieut. Page with two detachments to Fort Sedgwick. He soon went into Battery 27 to man captured guns. . . .

## FROM A LETTER OF MAJOR PHILLIPS.

"CITY POINT, VA.

April 6, 1865.

. . . The 56th Mass. took the Rebel Battery No. 27 on the Plank Road mounting six 12 pdr. guns, and Captain Ritchie commanding one of my batteries went in with his cannoneers to work the rebel guns." After giving the names of the other Detachments ordered in he says:—"The guns were handled in good shape under a very hot fire from



the enemy. Battery '27' is an open battery *i. e.* open in the rear, towards Petersburg, consequently, after the guns were turned round our men had no protection and might as well have been in the open field." Their guns, as described in his report, he says "ought to have knocked us all to pieces in 15 minutes, but they fired grape, canister, and shell at us with their usual inaccuracy. Our only salvation for the first two or three hours was to fire as fast as possible, and we kept them pretty quiet. About 10 a. m. a charge was made on Fort Mahone, the work on the left of 'Battery 27,' and it was carried, two of my men entering the work at the head of the column with muskets. Soon after, Lieut. Page was struck in the breast and went to the rear. I had up to that time remained in Fort Hays, but when Lieut. Page came back I concluded to go up. Just as I reached Fort Sedgwick the Rebels had recaptured Fort Mahone and the troops with the exception of the 56th Mass. had left 'Battery 27' in a panic. I did not like the looks of things, but I jumped through an embrasure and ran for the front. The plain between Fort Sedgwick and 'Battery 27' was swept by musketry and artillery from Fort Mahone, and people travelling across it went rather in a hurry. I had to cross our old picket line and the old rebel picket line. On both of these I found numbers of demoralized troops, but they could not be persuaded to go to the front. At the rebel picket line I halted a moment to get breath, and at that moment the 114th N. Y. (Zouaves) started at a run from the left of Fort Sedgwick to 'Battery 27' and entered it by the left, just as I entered by the right. In the ditch of 'Battery 27' I found demoralized infantry and artillery who reported our men all driven out. I climbed up to an embrasure and saw one of my men, and one of Captain Ritchie's loading a gun, so I jumped through and found everything all right though it had been a narrow escape. The rebels had got so near that we had spiked one gun.



We kept up our firing and gradually got troops back, until we felt pretty secure. Our greatest fear was that we should get out of ammunition as it had to be brought up by men carrying one round in each hand across the open plain. Although in some respects disagreeable we rather enjoyed it. There was a great sense of freedom in firing the rebel guns as we did not care whether we burst them or not. We dismounted one gun by the recoil, and split the reinforce on the breech of another. We captured the clothing, papers, &c. of our predecessors, and found that the battery had been held by Battery B, Sumter Artillery, Captain Patterson. I obtained Captain Patterson's Ordnance Returns and found most of his Ordnance on hand. During the afternoon we did not fire much, but sheltered ourselves in the bomb proofs and traverses, and laughed at the infantry who came up in the muddiest plights and tumbled through the embrasures. . . . About midnight we found the Rebel line was deserted and our troops occupied Fort Mahone. We could then see large fires in Petersburg, and knew it was evacuated."

---

In the Adjutant General's Report, 1865, of the state of Massachusetts, appears the following in relation to the 56th (First Veteran) Regiment Infantry:—

"The regiment held for a long time the line of rebel works on the Jerusalem Plank Road, assisted only by the Fifth Mass. Battery. All our other troops had been forced to abandon the line, and had not the Fifty-Sixth held the key-point with great tenacity, the rebels would have regained the whole line."



CHAPTER XXVIII.  
THE LAST CAMP IN VIRGINIA  
AND THE  
LAST MARCH.

"And those who knew each other not,  
Their hands together steal;  
Each thinks of some long-hallowed spot,  
And all like brothers feel.  
Such holy thoughts to all are given  
The lowliest has his part;  
The love of home, like love of heaven,  
Is woven in our heart."

BRETON SONG IN LEVER'S *Charles O'Malley*.

The withdrawal of the Confederate troops from Petersburg presaged a movement by their leaders to possess themselves of a last resort, which in General Grant's judgment would be either Danville or Lynchburg, and he at once took measures to interrupt its progress by cutting off the railroads leading to those cities. On the morning of April 3, 1865, he commenced the pursuit of the rebel army by sending forward the cavalry to Deep Creek, followed by the Fifth Corps, and on the 5th by the Second and Sixth Corps, all forming line of battle at Jetersville the Fifth Corps holding the Centre.

Lee's Army was rapidly concentrating at Amelia Court House, and the 24th and 25th Corps took the southern route by way of Black's and White's Station, Burkessville and High Bridge. Having advanced the Second, Fifth, and Sixth Corps four miles, with the intention of giving battle to Lee, Meade became aware that Lee's Army had passed the Left of his Army during the night of the 5th of April,





1865, and that a strong column of infantry, which had been encountered on Flat Creek, composed his rear guard.

General Meade at once ordered "right about face," and the Second Corps proceeded to Deatonsville, crossing Flat Creek, the Fifth Corps went to the right, through Paineville, and the Sixth Corps joined the cavalry, under Sheridan's command, at Jetersville. The Second Corps met the enemy under Gordon at Flat Creek, and pursued him for 14 miles to the forks of a road, where he was reinforced by the Confederates who had crossed Sailor's Creek and made a stand at Rice's Station on high ground where they went about the construction of temporary breastworks; not unmolested, for our cavalry had succeeded in striking the column at a weak point, capturing 16 pieces of artillery, 400 wagons, and a large number of prisoners.

Our forces in the mean time had continued the pursuit of Gordon, who attempted to make a last stand at Sailor's Creek, but was beaten by the Second Corps, who took 4 guns, 13 flags, and 1700 prisoners. Here, also, Lee lost a large part of his wagon trains which were massed at the crossing of the creek. Gordon reached High Bridge, which was a railroad bridge, safely that night, as the Second Corps halted after crossing the creek.

At Rice's Station, the rebel general Anderson, behind his temporary breastworks, found himself cut off by our forces from the road in his front, and before he was able to decide upon any movement, part of the Sixth Corps charged upon Ewell, who had come to Anderson's assistance at the same time that our cavalry attacked Anderson. The result was a total rout of the enemy, and the destruction of Ewell's entire command.

The Fifth Corps bivouacked on Sailor's Creek on the night of the 6th of April, having encountered the enemy at Paineville and captured a large number of guns and army wagons. So many supplies had been captured that the



enemy began to be seriously crippled. On this night the Confederates under Longstreet crossed to the north bank of the Appomattox at Farmville, and in the morning started out on the leading road through Appomattox Court House to Lynchburg, leaving a force of cavalry in the vicinity of Farmville. Also, on the 7th, Gordon crossed High Bridge to the north bank of the Rappahannock, followed by the confederate general Mahone's Division.

General Sheridan had protected the Danville railroad; the 24th Corps was moving towards Farmville; General Griffin with the Fifth Corps was on the way to Prince Edward Court House. The Second Corps crossed High Bridge on the 7th notwithstanding the attempted destruction of the bridge by the enemy, and following the enemy up the river to Farmville, overtook him, and cut off a large number of his wagons.

While this was being accomplished, the Confederates had concentrated near the Lynchburg road, and the Fifth Corps had crossed the Lynchburg railroad at Rice's Station, and was at Prince Edward Court House.

At 8.30 p. m. of April 7th, General Grant being satisfied that further resistance on the part of the Confederates was useless, and that the sacrifice of more lives savored of inhumanity, sent a note to General Lee, asking him to surrender that portion of the Confederate Army known as the Army of Northern Virginia, and received a reply asking the terms Grant would offer on condition of the surrender. The reply went a long way around by way of High Bridge, and General Lee moved off with his command during the night. He was followed at 5.30 a. m. of the 8th by the Second and Sixth Corps on the road to Lynchburg, and General Grant wrote the letter offering to meet Lee to arrange terms of surrender at any point agreeable to him, which was sent from our front into the rear guard of the enemy's forces while we were still in purusit, and the cavalry came up from



the vicinity of Prince Edward Court House to Appomattox Station, arriving early in the evening, having made important captures of artillery supply wagons, and three railway trains. Moving up to Appomattox Court House they formed across the road along which the Confederates were moving. The road from the Court House to Lynchburg was held by our troops.

At dusk of the 8th General Lee's reply was received by our advance at New Store, and sent back ten miles to General Grant at Curdsville.

Griffin with the Fifth Corps bivouacked at 2 a. m. of the 9th within 2 miles of Appomattox Court House, after a march of 29 miles, and at 4 a. m. moved out and reached General Sheridan's Head Quarters near the Court House at 6 a. m. April 9th. The cavalry were reported still fighting, and two Divisions of the Fifth Corps moved rapidly out in the direction of the firing, and forming two lines of battle drove the enemy from the hills where he had established his artillery, taking a number of prisoners, wagons and guns. Fighting was going on in the town when General Sheridan ordered a suspension of hostilities as General Lee was about to surrender.

#### AS TOLD BY MEMBERS OF THE BATTERY.

April 3d, 1865, the guns of the Fifth Mass. Battery were removed from Fort Hays.

Phillips' Diary: "April 3, 1865. The Rebels burnt up all stores &c. last night and evacuated, and our troops entered Petersburg at 5 a. m. I walked to within a short distance of the city, passed two 32 pdr. Howitzers and one 8 in. Columbiad spiked. . . . The 9th Corps moved up to Petersburg."

In his letter written at City Point April 6, 1865, Phillips says of the advance:—

"The advance was ordered to be made at 5 a. m. and then



everybody rushed for the city. About 2 a. m. I had one gun carried forward down the Plank Road in advance of everything, and tried to shell Petersburg, but I am afraid I did not succeed in reaching it. I sent the men back to Fort Hays, and in the afternoon rode into Petersburg. It is quite a pretty place, and the number of negroes was astonishing."

April 4th in the evening the Battery marched to City Point, and on the 5th became a part of the Second Brigade of the Artillery Reserve of 21 batteries. Major Phillips was placed in command of the Second Brigade, consisting of the Fifth Mass. Battery and Batteries C, E, G & I., 1st New York. The Brigade was camped about two miles from City Point.

From Major Phillips' Letter of April 6th:—"All the infantry of the Army followed the Rebels, the artillery left behind has been organized into an Artillery Reserve like the one I was in at Gettysburg. This consists of 4 Brigades, and I am in command of the 2d Brigade, consisting of five batteries. We are camped just outside the fortifications of City Point, and have a very pleasant camp. We marched down here day before yesterday. Lieut. Page is in the hospital at City Point. Private Flynn has lost his arm."

Sunday, April 9, 1865, news was received, in the evening, of the surrender of General Lee and his Army.

April 12th, 1865, four years to a day since the attack on Sumter, the flag of the Union was restored with appropriate ceremonies to its citadel, by the same hands which had been compelled to lower it when the fort was surrendered. It was a pleasant day. Ten thousand prisoners including ten generals, went by the camp to City Point.

Phillips' Diary: "April 13, 1865. Rainy. Sent off 24 horses from the Battery, and 104 from the Brigade to the batteries at the front."





## LETTER OF MAJOR PHILLIPS.

"HD. QRS. 2D BRIG. ART'Y RESERVE

CITY POINT, April 21, 1865.

The news of President Lincoln's death came on us very suddenly. I heard of it at midnight on Friday and at the same time we were informed that the *paroled prisoners* were making their way in large numbers to City Point with hostile intent. As our force here is not very large, we were obliged to do picket duty for the occasion, and I sent out 30 horsemen armed and equipped to patrol the country. The same thing was done the next night, and then, the alarm having subsided, it ceased. Our only achievement was the capture of 1500 rounds of cartridges for Spencer rifles in a house near by."

## THE PRESIDENT ASSASSINATED.

President Abraham Lincoln died Saturday, April 15, 1865, at 22 minutes past seven in the morning. He had been shot the evening previous at Ford's Theatre in Washington.

April 23d the 9th Mass. Battery joined the Brigade of which Major Phillips was in command, and Second Lieut. William Park Jr. was detailed as adjutant general on Major Phillips' staff.

April 30, 1865, the Fifth Mass. Battery, Lieut. Harrison O. Simonds, was assigned to the Artillery Brigade Fifth Army Corps under Bvt Brig. Gen. Charles S. Wainwright. The other batteries composing the Brigade were six N. Y. light batteries, two Regulars, and the 15th N. Y. Heavy, Company M. The Fifth Mass. Battery was then serving with the Artillery Reserve.

May 3d the Artillery Reserve marched at 7.30, the 3d Brigade leading, 2d Brigade next. Crossed the Appomattox by a bridge of 21 pontoons at Broadway Landing.



crossed the James at Aiken's Landing, and camped about two miles beyond, just outside the rebel lines, near the river. Major Phillips rode into the rebel lines; found the works very fine especially the bomb proofs.

Phillips' Diary: "May 4, 1865. Marched at 6 a. m. 2d Brigade leading, into Richmond, up Main Street to 18th, up 18th, and the Mechanicsville pike, and camped about 2 miles beyond Mechanicsville. In the afternoon Captain Ritchie, Simonds and I rode down to Gaines Mills.

May 5th marched at 6 a. m., 2d Brigade in the rear. Rain, and muddy. Left the Mechanicsville pike and took the road to Pole Green Church and Hanover Court House, the one we marched on the 27th of May, 1862. Camped between the Court House and the river.

May 6, 1865. Delayed until 2 p. m. by the pontoon bridge. Crossed the Pamunkey, and camped just beyond. Hd. Qrs. in front of Mr. Tunstall's houses. Crossed the Pamunkey River at Littlepage's Bridge.

May 7th. Marched at 4 a. m., forded the Mattaponi at Milford, and camped at Bowling Green. 8th. Marched at 5 a. m. to Fredericksburg, and would have crossed, but received orders from General Meade to camp at Hamilton Crossing. 9th. Crossed the Rappahannock and marched through Stafford C. H. to Aquia. 10th. Marched through Dumfries and camped about 4 miles beyond. 11th. Marched through Fairfax Station and C. H. to Annandale and camped. Stopped to see Scott at the Court House. Very cold and rainy during the night. 12th, cool but pleasant. In camp all day. The 5th Corps passed us.

May 13, 1865. Marched to a point about three miles from Alexandria between Fort Reynolds and Fort Barry and went into camp."

This was the last camp of the Battery in Virginia.

May 15th Major Phillips sent to Alexandria for ammunition chests. On the 22d he inspected the Brigade. He



as well as other officers and men of the Battery attended the Grand Review in Washington of the Army of the Potomac and Sherman's great Army, but the Battery was not in line.

May 28th Major Phillips rode with Captain Milton and others to see "Forts Ward, Worth, Williams, and Battery Rodgers, the latter in Alexandria, mounting five 200 pdr. Parrotts and one XV in. gun."

May 30th Lieut. Page came into camp in the evening with orders to turn in the batteries, and the next day the Maine batteries in the Reserve were turned in.

June 1, 1865, was appointed a day of fasting and prayer.

#### FROM A LETTER OF MAJOR PHILLIPS.

"NEAR WASHINGTON

June 1, 1865.

I expect to turn in the Battery tomorrow, and we shall start for Massachusetts as soon as we can get transportation. Today being Fast Day there is no business done, or I should be in at the Arsenal."

June 1st the Fifth Army Corps of the Army of the Potomac ceased to exist.

Diary of Major Phillips; "June 2, 1865. Turned in Battery at the Arsenal; horses at Giesboro (?) Pt. and wagons on G Street.

June 3, 1865. Applied for transportation to Readville. At 11 p. m. received orders to start the next morning. Illuminated camp. Rode round in the afternoon visiting the 5th Corps.

#### THE LAST MARCH.

June 4, 1865. At 4 a. m. started for Washington; got on the cars about 11, reached Baltimore about sunset; changed cars.

June 5, 1865. Reached Philadelphia at sunrise, break-



fasted, and took the Camden and Amboy R. R. for New York. Arrived at New York at 4½, put the men on board the 'Commodore,' Stonington line."

The *Boston Journal* of the 5th in its announcement of the arrival of the Battery said:—

"The old organizations arriving in this city come under orders to report at once to the U. S. mustering officer, and this precludes any reception in their honor."

Phillips' Diary continued: "June 6th, 1865. Arrived at Readville about 8, and went into barracks. Reported to Major Clark in Boston (see p. 13 "The Battery Flags") and went to work on Muster Out Rolls."

On the 12th of June, the Battery was mustered out of the United States service, and on the 24th the men were paid off at Readville and dispersed to their homes.

The report of Major C. A. Phillips to Adjutant General Wm. Schouler closes with the following words:—

"This, sir, ends the record of the Fifth Battery. They have tried to do their duty, and the record speaks for itself. By orders from Head Quarters of the Army of the Potomac, they carry on their flag the names Yorktown, Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Gaines Mills, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, Weldon R. R., and Hatcher's Run. This list of battles, and our list of killed and wounded, will show what dangers we have been through. As to our conduct throughout our term of service, others must judge."

In the true copy of Major Phillips' Discharge here given, the year of his enrollment should be 1861, and his age when discharged was 24.

#### DISCHARGE PAPERS OF MAJOR PHILLIPS.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

[Picture of an American eagle surrounded by stars.]





standing on a shield, with the national colors in the background.]

Know ye, That Charles A. Phillips, a Captain & Bvt Maj. of Company (E) Massachusetts Artillery Volunteers, who was enrolled on the 18th day of October one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two to serve Three years or during the war, is hereby DISCHARGED from the service of the United States this 12th day of June, 1865, at Readville, Massachusetts, by reason of Muster Out of Company. (No objection to his being re-enlisted is known to exist.)

Said Charles A. Phillips was born in Salem, in the state of Massachusetts, is 20 years of age, 5 feet 10 $\frac{1}{4}$  inches high, Light complexion, Blue eyes, Light hair, and by occupation when enrolled a law student.

Given at Readville, Mass. this 12th day of June, 1865.

ROBT. DAVIS,  
1st Lt. & Bvt Capt. 2d U. S. Inf.  
Mustering Officer.

\* This sentence will be erased *should there be anything in the conduct or physical condition* of the soldier rendering him unfit for the Army.

[A. G. O. No. 90]

Across the page in red ink is written:---

Paid in full. A. HOLMAN.  
Pay. U. S. A.  
June 26, 1865.

On the back is a printed form of the "Oath of Identity."

---

#### ACCOUNTS ALL SETTLED.

Certificate of  
Non-Indebtedness on  
account of Ordnance  
Stores.

ORDNANCE OFFICE,  
WAR DEPARTMENT,  
WASHINGTON, D. C.,  
April 23, 1866.

CAPT. CHAS. A. PHILLIPS,  
Battery E, Mass. Artillery Bvt Maj. U. S. Vols.  
Salem, Mass.  
Sir:

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your affidavit covering your accountability for Ordnance and Ordnance Stores.

The records of this Office show that no returns for such property



are due from you, and you are therefore relieved from all accountability on that account.

Respectfully

Your obedient servant.

By Order of the Chief of Ordnance,

JNO. R. M'GUINNESS,

*Lieut. of Ordnance,*

*Brev't Capt. U. S. A.*

*Ass't to Chief of Ordnance.*

QUARTERMASTER'S STORES. TO MAJ. C. A. PHILLIPS.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,

THIRD AUDITOR'S OFFICE,

May 13, 1870.

Sir:

It becomes my duty to notify you that your Returns of Quartermaster's Stores for the period of 4th Qr. 1862, to June, 1865, having passed the administrative scrutiny of the proper military bureau, have been examined in this Office and found correct.

This closes your accountability for property of the Quartermaster's Department, so far as the same is known to this Office.

Very respectfully,

ALLAN RUTHERFORD,

*Auditor.*

CHAS. A. PHILLIPS,

*Capt. Battery E,*

*Mass. Lt. Art'y.*

With the special approval of the chairman of the committee on its publication, the following extract from an address of Governor Andrew in honor of the dead, and the last verse of Colonel T. W. Higginson's "Waiting for the Dugle," in sympathy with the living soldiers of the War for the Preservation of the Union, will fitly close this history of nearly four years of life in camp, on the march, and in the field, of the Fifth Massachusetts Battery, Light Artillery:—

"By the homely traditions of the fireside, by the headstones in the church yard consecrated to those whose forms repose far off in rude graves by the Rappahannock, or sleep beneath the sea, embalmed in the



memories of succeeding generations of parents and children, the heroic dead will live on in immortal youth. The great proclamation of liberty will lift the Ruler who uttered it, our Nation and our age above all vulgar destiny."

---

"Though the bivouac of age may put ice  
in our veins,  
And no fibre of steel in our sinew remains;  
Though the comrades of yesterday's march are  
not here,  
And the sunlight seems pale and the branches  
are sere:  
Though the sound of our cheering dies down  
to a moan,  
We shall find our lost youth when the  
bugle is blown."

[FINIS.]



PROMOTIONS AND RESIGNATIONS OF COM-  
MISSIONED OFFICERS  
OF  
THE FIFTH MASS. BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

1861.

Sept. 28, 1861, George D. Allen of Malden, was commissioned First Lieutenant.

Oct. 8, 1861, John B. Hyde of New Bedford, was com. 2d Lieut.

Robert A. Dillingham of New Bedford, 3d Lieut.

Charles A. Phillips of Salem, 4th Lieut.

Oct. 23, 1861, Max Eppendorff of New Bedford was com. Captain.

1862.

Jan'y 24, 1862, Captain Max Eppendorff resigned and was discharged.

Jan'y 25, 1862, First Lieutenant George D. Allen was promoted Captain.

Second Lieutenant John B. Hyde was promoted 1st Lieut.

Third Lieutenant Robert A. Dillingham was promoted Junior First Lieut.

Fourth Lieutenant Charles A. Phillips was promoted Second Lieut.

Henry D. Scott of New Bedford was com. Junior 2d Lieut.





July 12, 1862, First Lieutenant John B. Hyde and Junior First Lieutenant Robert A. Dillingham, resigned and were discharged.

July 13, 1862, Second Lieutenant Charles A. Phillips was promoted 1st Lieut.

Junior Second Lieutenant Henry D. Scott was promoted Junior 1st Lieut.

Peleg W. Blake of New Bedford was com. 2d Lieut.

Aug. 1, 1862, Frederic A. Lull of Cambridge was com. Junior 2d Lieut.

Oct. 17, 1862, Captain George D. Allen resigned and was discharged.

Oct. 18, 1862, First Lieutenant Charles A. Phillips was promoted Captain.

Junior Second Lieutenant Frederic A. Lull was promoted 1st Lieut.

Joseph E. Spear of Quincy was com. 2d Lieut.

#### 1863.

July 30, 1863, Second Lieutenant Peleg W. Blake was promoted 1st Lieut.

Nathan Appleton of Boston was com. 2d Lieut.

July 31, 1863, First Lieutenant Frederic A. Lull was promoted Captain of 2d Reg't. Mass. Heavy Artillery.

#### 1864.

March 11, 1864, Second Lieutenant Joseph E. Spear was promoted 1st Lieut.

First Lieutenant Henry D. Scott was promoted Captain 16th Mass. Battery, Light Artillery.

Harrison O. Simonds of Boston was com. 2d Lieut.

June 18, 1864, First Lieutenant Peleg W. Blake was killed in action.

June 19, 1864, Second Lieutenant Nathan Appleton was promoted 1st Lieut.



Samuel H. Hamblett of Salem was com. 2d Lieut.

Aug. 25, 1864, First Lieutenant Nathan Appleton resigned and was discharged.

Aug. 26, 1864, Second Lieutenant Harrison O. Simonds was promoted 1st Lieut.

Mason W. Page of New Bedford was com. 2d Lieut.

Oct. 3, 1864, First Lieutenant Joseph E. Spear resigned and was discharged.

Oct. 4, 1864, Second Lieutenant Samuel H. Hamblett was promoted 1st Lieut.

Charles M. Tripp of New Bedford was com. 2d Lieut.

1865.

April 13, 1865, Second Lieutenant Charles M. Tripp resigned and was discharged.

June 12, 1865, Captain Charles A. Phillips, First Lieut. Samuel H. Hamblett, Jun. First Lieut. Harrison O. Simonds, Second Lieut. Mason W. Page, resigned and were discharged. Battery mustered out.

---

#### DISCHARGED FOR PROMOTION.

Nov. 3, 1862, Quarter Master Sergeant Timothy W. Terry to be Second Lieutenant in 13th Mass. Battery.

June 4, 1863, Edward E. Rice, Special Order No. 219, War Department, June 3, 1863, to accept a commission.

July 3, 1863, First Lieutenant Frederic A. Lull to be Captain in 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery.

July 15, 1863, Sergeant John W. Morrison discharged to accept a commission.

Dec. 15, 1863, Sergeant Otis B. Smith to be First Lieutenant 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery.

March 8, 1864, Corporal Ephraim B. Nye to be Second Lieutenant 14th Mass. Battery.

March 11, 1864, First Lieutenant Henry D. Scott to be



Captain of the 16th Mass. Battery.

Sept. 19, 1864, Corporal Jonas Shackley and Corporal Elisha J. Gibbs, to be Second Lieutenants in the 4th Mass. Heavy Artillery.

Oct. 27, 1864, Wallace R. Ransom to be Second Lieutenant, 29th Unattached Co., Mass. Heavy Artillery.

---

Twelve years after the war Captain Nathan Appleton and First Lieutenant John F. Murray held commissions in the famous and historic Battery A, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, which in command of Captain Edward J. Jones went to the front Oct. 1, 1862, and served nine months as the 11th Mass. Battery.

---

#### DIED FROM DISEASE WHILE IN SERVICE.

June 14, 1862, Corporal Henry C. Parsons, Gaines Mills, Va., Typhoid fever.

Oct. 11, 1862, Corporal William G. Warren, Baltimore, Md., Typhoid fever.

Nov. 28, 1862, Private William S. Wilcox, Falmouth, Va., Consumption.

March 13, 1864, Private Philo L. Braley, Rappahannock Station, Va., Typhoid fever.

March 22, 1864, Private Lewis P. Clark, Galloupe's Island, Boston Harbor.

June 7, 1864, Private Abner Foster, Washington, D. C., Typhoid fever.

Aug. 27, 1864, Private Alvin Faunce, Washington, D. C., Typhoid fever.

Aug. 28, 1864, Private Thomas P. Atkins, Portsmouth Grove, R. I., Dysentery.

Oct. 7, 1864, Private Edwin M. Dudley, Washington, D. C., Heart disease.



Nov. 10, 1864, Private William G. Boutwell, Washington, D. C.,

May 10, 1865, Thomas Flanagan, Washington, D. C.  
Recruit transferred from Third Mass. Battery.

### KILLED IN SERVICE.

June 27, 1862, *Gaines Mills:*

Corporal Albert F. Milliken.

Private Edwin F. Gustine.

Dec. 13, 1862, *Fredericksburg:*

Corporal Edward M. Platts.

July 1-3, *Gettysburg:*

Private John M. Verity.

Detailed from

" Edward Fotheringham. 10th N. Y. Battery.

" Henry W. Soule.

" William L. Purbeck.

" John M. Canty.

" John F. Hathaway.

" Martin J. Coleman.

May 9, 1864, *Laurel Hill:*

Private John W. Boynton.

" Joseph Kierstead, 118th Penn. Vols.

June 2, 1864, *Bethesda Church:*

Private Frederick D. Alden.

June 3, 1864, *Bethesda Church:*

Private William H. H. Lapham.

June 8, 1864, *Chickahominy:*

Private William J. Sheergold.

" Henry D. Crapo.

" Charles P. Carling.

June 18, 1864, *Petersburg:*

First Lieutenant Peleg W. Blake.

Private Benjamin S. Kanuse.









## WOUNDED IN SERVICE.

June 27, 1862, *Gaines Mills:*

Corporal John Agen.

Private William H. Ray.

“ Charles D. Barnard.

July 1, 1862, *Malvern Hill:*

Private Jacob Peacock.

“ Robert King.

Aug. 30, 1862, *Second Manassas:*

Private Francis Oldis.

Dec. 13, 1862, *Fredericksburg:*

Private Robert Brawl.

July 1-3, 1863, *Gettysburg:*

Private Henry G. Graffelman, 10th N. Y. Battery.

Lieutenant Henry D. Scott.

Corporal Thomas E. Chase.

“ John Agen.

Private John G. Sanford.

“ Henry Fitzsimmons.

“ George B. Trumbull.

“ William E. Estee.

“ William H. Dunham.

“ Daniel K. Shackley.

“ John H. Olin.

“ William A. Waugh.

“ William McKern, 10th N. Y. Battery.

Nov. 27, 1863, *Mine Run:*

Lieutenant Henry D. Scott.

May 9, 1864, *Laurel Hill:*

Private John Mensing, 118th Penn. Vols.

May 12, 1864, *Spottsylvania C. H.:*

Corporal Benjamin Graham.

Private Albion K. P. Hayden.

“ Thomas H. Mensing, 118th Penn. Vols.



May 25, 1864, *North Anna River and Virginia Central R. R.*

Second Lieutenant Nathan Appleton.

June 2, 1864, *Bethesda Church:*

Private William Reynolds.

June 8, 1864, *Chickahominy:*

Private Edward F. Smith.

" David McVey.

June 18, 1864, *Petersburg:*

Private Joseph L. Knox.

" Alexander N. Atwood.

July 30, 1864, *Petersburg:*

Sergeant Charles F. Stiles.

Aug. 21, 1864, *Weldon Railroad:*

Sergeant Charles F. Stiles.

Private Paesiello Emerson.

April 2, 1865, *Petersburg:*

Second Lieutenant Mason W. Page.

Private Michael Flynn.

#### PRISONERS OF WAR.

June 27, 1862, *Gaines Mills:*

Private Richard Heyes.

" Edward F. Smith.

" Lorenzo D. Brownell.

" Charles D. Barnard.

Nov. 27, 1863, *Mine Run:*

Private William Greeley.



## THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE FIFTH MASSACHUSETTS BATTERY ASSOCIATION.

BY BREVET CAPTAIN NATHAN APPLETON.

"Later the storms of rain, accompanied with thunder and lightning, reminding one of the battles of the years of manhood's prime, played round it."

—N. A.'s *Recollections of Mont Blanc*.

The Fifth Massachusetts Battery, like most of the regiments and batteries of the state, formed an organization not long after the war was over. The date of ours was 1870.

I was away many of the early years of its existence, and did not attend one of the meetings until October 7th, 1877. This one was held at "Parker's," Boston, and for it in the dining room I loaned the lithograph of the battle of Gaines Mills, and the engraving of Gettysburg, the battle scene painted by James Walker though planned by Colonel John B. Batchelder. In these battles the Battery suffered most.

Since the last reunion, held three years previous, Captain Phillips, who was President of the association, had died. Captain George D. Allen was chosen President for the ensuing year, and I was chosen Vice President together with Captain H. D. Scott, and Patrick Welsh. John F. Murray was elected Secretary, and George H. Leach Treasurer.

### THE DEATH OF MAJOR PHILLIPS.

Charles Appleton Phillips, born in Salem, Mass., January 31, 1841, was the son of Hon. Stephen Clarendon Phillips.





mayor of Salem, and member of congress from Massachusetts, and grandson on the maternal side, of Margaret Appleton, of the Ipswich Appleton stock, who married Willard Peele of Salem.

At the close of the war he resumed the study of law, and his death took place March 20, 1876, at Gold Hill, a small mining town near Virginia City, Nevada, of congestion of the lungs, while looking after the interests of his clients. His body was received in Salem Friday afternoon April 14th, for interment in the family lot in Harmony Grove.

At a stated meeting of the Massachusetts Commandery of the Military Order Loyal Legion, United States, held on Wednesday, April 5, 1876, at the Headquarters in Boston, a tribute to his memory was adopted, which was afterwards printed.

### LOYAL LEGION TRIBUTE.

#### HEADQUARTERS

COMMANDERY OF THE STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS,

BOSTON, April 10, 1876.

#### Tribute

to the memory of

COMP. BREVET MAJOR CHARLES A. PHILLIPS U. S. VOLS.  
*Late Captain Fifth Light Battery, Massachusetts Volunteer  
Artillery.*

Adopted at a Stated Meeting of this Commandery, held on Wednesday, April Fifth, 1876.

As a student at Harvard, he took high rank in the Classical and Mathematical Departments, but left his professional studies for a subordinate position in the Light Artillery service.

Of a retiring disposition, he desired no reward other than the consciousness of duty faithfully performed, but his merits soon brought him promotion.



As a Battery commander, he was careful and considerate for his men, and asked them to incur no danger in which he did not take a conspicuous share. From the midst of the enemy at Gettysburg, he helped to draw one of his disabled pieces by hand; advancing his battery by section, he drove the enemy before him at Bethesda Church; fearless of danger, on an important occasion, he stood alone on the breastworks of Fort Sedgwick; before Petersburg, exposed to the hottest fire, encouraging his men and calling for "spherical case," he led the pioneers who cleared away the obstructions around Fort Mahone, in the final engagement, and closed his services with the war, commanding a brigade of the Reserve Artillery of the Army of the Potomac.

As a soldier, his record was one of heroism; as a citizen of industry and usefulness, and now, while we fondly cherish his memory, we deeply sympathize with his family and relatives in their bereavement.

Resolved, That these expressions of our respect for his memory be entered upon the Records, and a copy be transmitted to the family of our deceased companion.

JOHN BIGELOW, *Bvt Major U. S. Vols.*

RICHARD S. MILTON, *Captain U. S. Vols.*

J. HENRY SLEEPER, *Bvt Major U. S. Vols.*

*Committee.*

[Extract from the Minutes.]

CHARLES DEVENS, JR.

*Bvt Major Gen. U. S. Vols., Commander.*

JAS. B. BELL, *Recorder.*

Official:

## MEMORIAL SERVICES.

Part of the services on May 28, 1876, the Sunday before Memorial Day, attended by the Grand Army Post No. 34 of Salem, and held at the Barton Square Unitarian Church, was an address by the pastor the Rev. George Batchelor, now (1902) editor of the "Christian Register."

He chose for his text, Exodus xii. 14,—“This day shall be with you for a memorial,” and in his discourse the several periods of Major Phillips' honorable career were clearly set forth, from his graduation from Harvard at the age of nineteen with the highest mathematical honors to his death.



With these words ends his brief but fervent eulogy:—

"His record may be summed up by saying that from Yorktown to Hatcher's Run, he was never absent when his battery was engaged, and he exposed himself fearlessly when the danger was most imminent, and wherever a soldier's duty and honor called."

On Memorial Day, 1877, in Salem, the address at Mechanics Hall was by the Rev. Henry W. Foote of Boston, who, recalling to his hearers "the fair picture of the lives" of the soldiers of Salem who had "joined the great army of the dead," referred to Major Phillips and his brother Lieut. Edward W. Phillips of the 50th Mass. (Infantry) who "as boys were full of glad promise,—as men did nobly for their country. . . . Edward, struck down in his bright youth by the effects of the war,—Charles, whose battery flamed on the heights of Malvern Hill, and through unnumbered battles besides. . . . No braver or more trusted officer served in the Army of the Potomac. Last year for the first time you laid flowers on his grave. . . . With us they live forever, as they live with God, in undying youth, immortal, with high incentive and proud rebuke to us, privileged to be household words of strength unto children's children."

---

I attended the Ninth reunion of the Battery Association at Young's Hotel, in Boston, on Wednesday evening, October 1, 1879, and was elected president of the Association. The vice-presidents were Captain Henry D. Scott of Newport, R. I., Captain F. A. Lull of Cambridge and Lieut. Mason W. Page of Taunton. Secretary John F. Murray of Cambridge. Treasurer George H. Leach of Boston. Relief Committee William Reynolds of Marblehead, Joseph Knox of Boston, Michael Hewitt of Newton.

It was voted to have the next reunion in Boston on the first Wednesday of October, 1880. General A. P. Martin was elected an honorary member, having been in command



of the Artillery Brigade Fifth Army Corps when the Fifth Battery was in it.

Benjamin Savery of Marblehead for many years said grace at the reunions, following which Joe Knox called the roll from memory. See p. 134.

The Eleventh Annual Reunion was held at Young's Hotel, Boston, Wednesday, Oct. 5, 1881. In the circular sent with the call for the meeting was an extract from the address of the Rev. George Batchelor at Salem, May 28, 1876, eulogizing the career of Major Phillips and the Battery.

Captain Lull, who was active in this matter, wrote October 7th in returning papers obtained from the family,—“I also enclose one of the circulars of the 11th Reunion. You will see that the one containing Mr. Batchelor's address was the one we wished to get. We had a very successful reunion of the old 5th on Wednesday eve last at Young's Hotel. About 35 members were present. Our late Captain was spoken of by several members of the Battery, also by two or three guests that were present, in very feeling terms.

In fact Captain Phillips' name is revered by all the members of the old 5th, and is alluded to with heartfelt feelings by all the surviving members.

Very respectfully

FREDERIC A. LULL.”

---

In 1883, at the banquet at the Crawford House, Boston, I invited the members of the Battery to visit the Boston Foreign Exhibition of which I was a Director, the following day, which many did. The Exhibition at which the products of 52 countries were represented was held in the Mechanics Building.

In 1890, the meeting and banquet were held at Young's Hotel, Boston, August 12th, at the time of the National





Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic.

In 1891, again at "Young's" October 7th, when I presented the members with a reproduction of a photograph of Captain C. A. Phillips, I had struck off for the occasion.

The Twenty-Second Annual Reunion was held at New Bedford August 9th, 1892. Clambake dinner at Fort Phoenix, Fairhaven, at one p. m., and supper and business meeting at New Bedford. After the clambake we were photographed in a group.

#### DEATH OF LIEUT. PAGE.

After the war closed Lieut. Mason W. Page pursued various avocations in Cleveland, Ohio, New Bedford, and Lynn, Mass., where he died September 29, 1893. He is buried in Oak Grove Cemetery, New Bedford.

I did not attend the reunion in 1894, which was held at Salem Willows, Salem, on Wednesday, Aug. 22d. Nearly 50 members were present. Captain George D. Allen of Malden was elected President; John S. Doane of Boston first Vice President, Wm. W. Carsley, Fairhaven, second Vice President. George L. Newton, Weymouth, Secretary, Thomas E. Chase, Boston, Treasurer. Executive Committee J. A. Wood, Edward T. Wilson, and George L. Newton. Relief Committee James H. Saxon, W. W. Carsley, John S. Doane and George L. Newton.

The Relief Committee was instructed to decorate the graves of deceased members, and it was voted to allow brothers and sons of deceased members to become honorary members.

The reunion of 1895, was held at New Bedford August 28th, 44 members being present. Speeches were made by Capt. John B. Hyde, Capt. Henry D. Scott, Jonas Shackley, Benjamin Story, Hon. Rufus A. Soule brother of



Henry W. Soule, Wm. F. Nye brother of Lieut. Ephraim B. Nye, Frank A. Milliken and myself. Mr. Nye was sutler of the Battery and entertained us. Judge Milliken was elected associate member. His brother Albert F. Milliken was the first one killed.

The oldest member present was Stephen Townsend of Fall River aged 71, the youngest was Wm. H. Dunham of Fairhaven aged 52. The only death of the year was Michael Hewitt of Newton. Officers elected were Capt. John B. Hyde, President, John F. Murray and J. Augustus Wood Vice Presidents. Thomas E. Chase Treasurer and Geo. L. Newton, Secretary. The Executive Committee were J. S. Doane, W. A. Waugh, William Reynolds, and Geo. L. Newton.

The Twenty-Sixth Annual Reunion took place on Wednesday Oct. 7, 1896, at Young's Hotel. I was at that time at Kohala on the large island of Hawaii, where I went with Attorney General Smith. John F. Murray was elected President. John E. Dyer and W. A. Waugh Vice Presidents. Thomas E. Chase Treasurer and Geo. L. Newton Secretary. The Executive Committee were E. T. Wilson, Geo. H. Chadwick and J. Augustus Wood.

In a postscript of a letter to me written by Mr. Geo. L. Newton of Weymouth, Jan'y 4, 1897, he said with reference to the losses by death and the next reunion:—"We missed you at our annual reunion. I learned by the press afterward that you were out of the country. We have lost by death the last year five members, as follows:—Sergt. Wm. B. Pattison, Wm. W. Carsley (Carsley died in New Bedford, July 4, 1896, from a frightful wound received while ramming in the charge of one of the brass field pieces, —previously mentioned as owned by that city—for firing the noonday salute. He was taken to the hospital and died in a few hours), Joseph Whitcher, Leonard Luther, and



Thomas Downey. Our next reunion is to be held at New Bedford."

This occurred Sept. 29, 1897. Headquarters at Union Veteran Legion Rooms, Union Street, New Bedford, dinner at the Mansion House. E. T. Wilson was elected President. Geo. L. Newton Secretary, Thomas E. Chase Treasurer. Executive Committee T. E. Chase, F. P. Washburn.

Wednesday evening August 17, 1898, the Association met and dined at the American House, Boston. It was the Twenty-Eighth Annual Reunion. Outside was a furious storm of wind and rain, and between thunder claps the movement to have a history of the Fifth Mass. Battery written was inaugurated, and a committee composed of Captain Henry D. Scott, Captain John F. Murray and myself, was appointed to write and publish it. I was made chairman of the committee.

Captain Henry D. Scott was elected President of the Association for the ensuing year. Thomas E. Chase, Treasurer, Geo. L. Newton Secretary. Executive Committee J. A. Wood, F. P. Washburn.

The Reunion of 1899 was on August 2d at New Bedford. Business meeting at 11.30 at the Union Veteran Legion Rooms, and a clambake afterwards under the trees paid for by Mr. Nye, to whom we gave a vote of thanks and cheers. There were about 35 members present.

The Reunion of 1900 was on August 22d at Field's Point, Providence, R. I. A good clambake and an interesting meeting. Officers elected were: President J. Augustus Wood New Bedford; Vice President James D. Allen, New Bedford, Secretary George L. Newton; Treasurer Thomas E. Chase. Executive Committee Wm. Reynolds, Lemuel A. Washburn, E. T. Wilson.

There had been one death since the last meeting, that of George H. Chadwick.



## DEATH OF CAPTAIN GEO. D. ALLEN.

Captain George D. Allen died at the Emergency Hospital, Boston, shortly before noon November 5th, 1900, from the effects of injuries sustained in an elevator accident at 7 Exchange Place, on the way to make a business call about 9 o'clock that morning. He had resided in Malden ever since the war. The funeral took place in that city on the 8th and was attended by delegations of the various organizations military and civil of which Captain Allen was a member, and 110 of the employees of the William Allen and Sons Boiler Works.

Officers of the Knights Templars were present in uniform. The Masonic ceremonies were under the direction of Eminent Commander Arthur H. Burton, and the bearers were high officials of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and the Worcester County Commandery. The floral tributes were extremely abundant and elaborate; among them a maltese cross. The interment was in the family tomb in Salem Street Cemetery, Malden.

---

At the Thirty-First Annual Reunion the assembly took place in New Bedford at the Union Veteran Legion Rooms at 11.30, August 6th, 1901. I was unable to be present.

Four deaths were reported during the year:—Captain George D. Allen, Christopher C. Allen, Rodney S. Campbell and William Roberts.

The committee on the history was augmented by the appointment of Thomas E. Chase and George L. Newton.

William F. Nye was elected an honorary member of the Association.

Officers elected were: President Captain Henry D. Scott; Vice Presidents William H. Baxter of New York and Jonas Shackley of Quincy, Mass.; Secretary George L. Newton; Treasurer, Thomas E. Chase. Executive Board William





Reynolds of Marblehead, Mass., Edward T. Wilson of New Bedford, and Capt. John F. Murray of Cambridge.

At 3 o'clock a shore dinner was enjoyed at the summer cottage of Edward T. Wilson at Podanaram, and a paper relating to his experience in the Army as sutler, was read by William F. Nye. There were about 50 members present.

The Reunion of 1902, took place Saturday, August 23d, at Marblehead, Mass. About 35 members assembled on Brown's Island for a clambake dinner.

At the business meeting the following were elected officers of the Association for the ensuing year:—

President, William Reynolds.

Vice Presidents, Wm. H. Peacock, Lemuel Washburn.

Secretary, Geo. L. Newton.

Treasurer, Thomas E. Chase.

Committee on next Reunion, Wm. H. Dunham, Paesiello Emerson, Thomas B. Stantial, Edward T. Wilson.

The following were elected honorary members: R. C. Bridges, John Ingalls, S. H. Brown, W. Reynolds, Thomas Ingalls, Wm. A. Nye.

It was voted to hold the next Reunion at New Bedford.



# COMPLETE ROSTER

## OF THE

### FIFTH MASS. BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Corrected to Date of Publication.

A star denotes members reported deceased since the War.

#### COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

##### CAPTAINS.

- Eppendorff Max, Captain, horticulturist, 41, New Bedford. Commissioned Oct. 23, 1861, mustered in Oct. 23, 1861, three years. Resigned Jan. 25, 1862. War Dept. Register.
- Allen George D., Senior First Lieutenant, clerk, 31, married, Malden. Enlisted Sept. 9, 1861, mustered in Sept. 9, 1861, three years. Commissioned First Lieutenant Sept. 28, 1861. Captain Jan. 23, 1862. Resigned Oct. 17, 1862. Died Nov. 5, 1899.
- Phillips Charles A., Junior Second Lieutenant, law student, 29, single, Salem. Commissioned Oct. 23, 1861, mustered in Oct. 23, 1861, three years. Senior Second Lieutenant Jan. 25, 1862. Senior First Lieutenant July 13, 1862. Captain Oct. 18, 1862, mustered out June 12, 1865. Brevet Major U. S. V. Died March 26, 1876.

##### LIEUTENANTS.

- Hyde John B., Second Lieutenant, machinist, 32, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 23, 1861. Commissioned Second Lieutenant Oct. 8, 1861. First Lieutenant Jan. 25, 1862. Resigned July 12, 1862.
- Dillingham Robert A., Senior Second Lieutenant, sculptor, 34, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 23, 1861, three years. Commissioned Senior Second Lieutenant Oct. 8, 1861. Promoted Junior First Lieutenant Jan. 25, 1862. Resigned July 12, 1862.
- Scott Henry D., Sergeant, carpenter, 56, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 23, 1861, three years. Second Lieutenant Jan. 25, 1862. First Lieutenant July 13, 1862. Wounded July 2, 1863, Gettysburg, and Nov. 21, 1863, Mine Run. Commissioned Captain of the 16th Mass. Battery, March 11, 1864.
- Blake Peleg W., Sergeant, carpenter, 26, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 3, 1861, three years. Second Lieutenant July 13, 1862. First Lieutenant July 30, 1863. Killed in action, Petersburg June 18, 1864.
- Lull Frederic A.,\* Sergeant, carpenter, 29, married, Cambridge. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Second Lieutenant Aug. 1, 1862. First Lieutenant Oct. 18, 1862. Promoted Captain in 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery July 31, 1863.
- Spear Joseph Edward, Corporal, clerk, 18, single, Quincy. Enlisted Sept. 18, 1861, mustered in Sept. 18, 1861, three years. First Sergeant Aug. 1, 1862. Second Lieutenant Oct. 18, 1862. First Lieutenant March 11, 1864. Discharged Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Appleton Nathan, Second Lieutenant, 20, Boston. Commissioned July 29, 1863, mustered in July 29, 1863, three years. Wounded May 25, 1864. First Lieutenant June 19, 1864. Discharged, Disability, as Second Lieutenant Aug. 25, 1864. Brevet Captain U. S. V.
- Simonds Harrison O., Corporal, painter, 21, single, Boston. Enlisted Oct. 12, 1861, mustered in Oct. 12, 1861, three years. Sergeant Feb. 18, 1862.



## COMPLETE POSTER

- Re-enlisted Dec. 11, 1863. Promoted Second Lieutenant March 11, 1864. First Lieutenant Aug. 26, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Hamboldt Samuel H., Second Lieutenant, 20, Salem. Commissioned June 19, 1861, mustered in June 19, 1861, three years. First Lieutenant Oct. 4, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Page Mason W.,\* Corporal, iron worker, 27, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 14, 1863. Second Lieutenant Aug. 26, 1864. Wounded April 2, 1865, Petersburg, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Tripp Charles M., Private, ambrytyst, 20, single, Westport. Enlisted Nov. 27, 1861, mustered in Nov. 27, 1861, three years. Wounded as Corporal May 18, 1864, Spotsylvania. Sergeant Aug. 29, 1864. Second Lieutenant Oct. 4, 1864. Discharged for Disability April 12, 1865.

## NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND PRIVATES.

### FIRST SERGEANTS.

- Smith Oth. B.,\* Sergeant, clerk, 21, married, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 27, 1861, mustered in Sept. 27, 1861, three years. First Sergeant Feb. 9, 1863. Discharged for promotion to be First Lieutenant 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery, Dec. 15, 1863.
- Welch Patrick, Private, laborer, 21, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, three years. Corporal March 24, 1863. Re-enlisted Dec. 11, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865, as First Sergeant.

### QUARTERMASTER SERGEANTS.

- Terry Timothy W., Quartermaster Sergeant, painter, 23, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Discharged for promotion to be Second Lieutenant in 13th Mass. Battery, Nov. 3, 1862.
- Peacock William H., Waggoner, trader, 24, single, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 27, 1861, mustered in Sept. 27, 1861, three years. Sergeant March 2, 1862. Quartermaster Sergeant March 9, 1863, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.

### SERGEANTS.

- Baxter William H., Corporal, clerk, 19, Quincy. Enlisted Sept. 18, 1861, mustered in Sept. 18, 1861, three years. Sergeant March 9, 1864, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Clark Joseph W.,\* Private, cooper, 28, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865, as Sergeant.
- Gwinn Thomas H., Private, conductor, 23, married, Boston. Enlisted Oct. 22, 1862, mustered in Oct. 25, 1862, three years. Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865, as Sergeant.
- Kay James,\* Private, weaver, 21, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 26, 1861, mustered in Sept. 29, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865, as Sergeant.
- Morgridge Charles H., Sergeant, carpenter, 27, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 23, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 25, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Morrison John W.,\* Private, carpenter, 25, single, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, three years. Corporal Sept. 13, 1862, to date from Aug. 1, 1862. Sergeant Feb. 9, 1863. Discharged to accept a commission July 15, 1863. No further record in Adj. Gen'l's Office, Mass.



## OF THE FIFTH MASS. BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

- Newhall William B., Private, carpenter, 33, single, Malden. Enlisted Sept. 29, 1861, mustered in Sept. 19, 1861, three years. Corporal Sept. 13, 1862. Sergeant April 6, 1864, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Pattison William B.,\* Sergeant, cabinet maker, 23, married, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 24, 1861, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Stiles Charles F., Private, shoemaker, 19, single, Charlestown. Enlisted Oct. 4, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Corporal Dec. 15, 1862. Sergeant April 8, 1864. Wounded July 30, 1864, Petersburg, and Aug. 21, 1864, Weldon Railroad, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Wilson Edward F., 29, Corporal, undertaker, 24, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 27, 1861, mustered in Sept. 27, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 24, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865, as Sergeant.

### CORPORALS.

- Agan or Egan John, Private, yeoman, 24, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, three years. Wounded June 26, 1862, Quincey Mills. Wounded July 2, 1863, Gettysburg, as Corporal. Transferred to Invalid Corps, Nov. 28, 1863. No further record in Adj. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Allen Elisha, Private, teamster, 50, married, Charlestown. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery Aug. 15, 1861, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862. Re-enlisted in Third Mass. Battery Dec. 23, 1863. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out as Corporal, June 12, 1865.
- Atkins Nathaniel H.,\* Private, cordwainer, 22, single, Marblehead. Enlisted Feb. 15, 1864, mustered in Feb. 18, 1864; mustered out June 12, 1865, as Corporal. Prior service in Co. C, 8th Regt. Mass. Inf., 9 months.
- Cropper Rodney S.,\* Private, shoemaker, 24, Boston, credited to Somerset. Enlisted April 11, 1864, mustered in April 11, 1864, three years; mustered out June 12, 1865, as Corporal. Prior service in U. S. Navy.
- Cross Thomas E., Private, clerk, 24, single, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Wounded July 7, 1864, Gettysburg, mustered out Dec. 14, 1864, as Corporal, expiration of term of service.
- Clerk Charles A., Corporal, trader, 39, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 29, 1861, mustered in Sept. 29, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Nov. 8, 1862.
- Cox Albert T., Corporal, machanic, 24, single, Malden. Enlisted Sept. 11, 1861, mustered in Sept. 11, 1861, three years. Discharged Aug. 21, 1862, Aquia Creek.
- Ferris Aaron E., Corporal, soldier, 31, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 23, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Follett Charles A., Corporal, merchant, 22, single, Quincy. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery Sept. 5, 1861, three years, mustered in same date. Re-enlisted Dec. 24, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Gibbs Elisha J., Corporal, seaman, 27, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 26, 1861, mustered in Sept. 23, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 11, 1863. Discharged for promotion Sept. 19, 1864, Second Lieutenant 4th Mass. Heavy Artillery.
- Hassins Alphons, Private, farmer, 59, single, Marion. Enlisted Sept. 30, 1861, mustered in Sept. 30, 1861, three years. Corporal Dec. 15, 1863, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Johnston Leonard F., Private, carpenter, 25, single, Gretaon. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery Sept. 5, 1861, three years, mustered in Sept. 5, 1861. Re-enlisted Dec. 9, 1864. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery. Discharged June 12, 1865, as Corporal.





## COMPLETE ROSTER

- Martis Brooks B., Corporal, coffee grinder, 19, single, Boston. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery Sept. 9, 1861, three years, mustered in Sept. 9, 1863. Re-enlisted Dec. 28, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Matthews David A., Corporal, bootmaker, 21, single, West Boylston. Enlisted Oct. 24, 1861, mustered in Oct. 24, 1863, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Milliken Albert F., Corporal, engineer, 22, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Killed in action June 27, 1862, Gaines Mills, Va.
- Newton George L., Private, stair builder, 20, Charlestown. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Corporal April 6, 1864, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Nichols William H., Corporal in Third Mass. Battery, upholsterer, 31, married, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 5, 1861, mustered in Sept. 5, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 28, 1863. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery as absent in Hospital, mustered out to date July 12, 1865.
- Nye Ephraim B., Corporal, trader, 33, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863. Discharged for promotion March 8, 1864, to be Second Lieutenant 14th Mass. Battery.
- Platts Edward M., Private, clerk, 18, single, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 29, 1861, mustered in Sept. 29, 1861, three years. Died Dec. 14, 1862, of wounds received Dec. 13, 1862, Fredericksburg, as Corporal.
- Poole George W.,\* Private, teamster, 24, single, Chelsea. Enlisted Sept. 29, 1861, mustered in Sept. 29, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 11, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865, as Corporal.
- Proctor George O., Private, farmer, 21, single, Boston. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, as Corporal, expiration of term of service.
- Shackley Jonas, Private, carpenter, 31, married, Quincy. Enlisted Aug. 15, 1862, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, three years. Corporal March 21, 1863. Discharged for promotion to be Second Lieutenant in the 4th Mass. Heavy Artillery, Sept. 19, 1864.
- Trumbull George B., Private, barkeeper, 28, married, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 15, 1861, mustered in Sept. 15, 1862, three years. Wounded July 2, 1863, Gettysburg. Re-enlisted January 29, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865, as Corporal.
- Waters William G., Corporal, restmender, 26, married, East Boston. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Died of disease in Baltimore, Md., Oct. 11, 1862.

### ARTILLERS.

- Barvard Charles D., Artificer, harnessmaker, 22, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861. Discharged Nov. 15, 1862, because of loss of use of right leg and wound of hip, received in action June 27, 1862, Gaines Mills.
- Gilbert Jacob A., Artificer, harnessmaker, 32, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 23, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865. Died June 24, 1870.
- Hewitt Michael,\* Artificer, blacksmith, 27, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 25, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Hunt Ira J., Private, bootmaker, 29, single, Randolph. Enlisted January 2, 1864, mustered in January 2, 1864, three years. Artificer. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Scandal Thomas B., Artificer, carpenter, 26, married, Melrose. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability July 24, 1862, at Harrison's Landing, Va.



## OF THE FIFTH MASS. BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

- Tripp Christopher B., Artificer, blacksmith, 21, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 3, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability July 25, 1862.
- Wood James A., Artificer, wheelwright, 23, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability July 25, 1862.

### WAGONER.

- Johnson George H.,\* First Sergeant, expressman, 32, married, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, three years. Thrown from a horse and received a broken wrist April 21, 1864. Discharged at Philadelphia, Pa., Aug. 26, 1864, as Wagoner.

### RIFLEMEN.

- Winters James, Barber, musician, 43, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 11, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Tucker John C., Begler, druggist, 25, married, Vt., Amesbury. Enlisted Oct. 30, 1861, mustered in Oct. 30, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 31, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Gifford Henry M., Private, seaman, 21, single, Dartmouth. Enlisted Jan. 5, 1864, mustered in Jan. 5, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865, as Begler.

### PRIVATEES.

- Alden Frederick D., Private, clerk, 22, single, Fall River. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Killed June 2, 1864, Coal Harbor. (Bethesda Church.)
- Allen Christopher C.,\* Private, butcher, 24, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Oct. 23, 1862.
- Allen James D., Private, stonecutter, 22, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Almy Andrew W.,\* Private, laborer, 18, single, Fairhaven. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Alton John H., Private, machinist, 21, married, East Freetown. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 3, 1861, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Alton Joseph L., Private, glassblower, 19, single, Sandwich. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 3, 1861. Re-enlisted Dec. 24, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Atkins Thomas P., Private, coarwiner, 21, single, Marblehead. Enlisted Feb. 18, 1864, mustered in Feb. 18, 1864. Died of disease Aug. 28, 1864, Portsmouth Grove, R. I.
- Atwood Alexander N., Private, seaman, 34, married, Fairhaven. Enlisted Dec. 31, 1863, mustered in Dec. 31, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Austin Isaac C., Private, seaman, 24, South Danvers. Enlisted July 2, 1864, mustered in July 2, 1864. Discharged Aug. 8, 1862, as a Rejected Recruit.
- Aymer Frank, Private, blacksmith, 25, Charlestown. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery May 26, 1862. Re-enlisted in Third Mass. Battery Dec. 28, 1863. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Baker Harry M., Private, jeweller, 21, single, Providence, R. I., credited to Swampscott. Enlisted June 15, 1864, mustered in June 25, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.



## COMPLETE ROSTER

- Baldwin James W., Private, teamster, 40, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 3, 1861. Discharged for Disability Sept. 26, 1862.
- Balfe Thomas, Private, seaman, 24, single, Portland, Me., credited to Salem. Enlisted Aug. 9, 1861, mustered in Aug. 9, 1861, three years. No further record in Adj't. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Ball Volney, Private, laborer, 20, Monkeny, Pa., credited to Birmingham, Pa., enlisted in 44th Mass. Battery Aug. 9, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Jan. 4, 1864. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery Sept. 1, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Barry William, Private, painter, 35, married, Boston. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Baur Franz, Private, shoemaker, 19, Salem. Enlisted July 14, 1861, mustered in July 14, 1861, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Baxter Francis A., Private, boatman, 35, North Bridgewater. Enlisted Sept. 7, 1861, mustered in Sept. 7, 1861, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Blanchard Amos, Private, teamster, 27, single, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861. Re-enlisted Dec. 11, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865. Erroneously reported dead in 1900. See p. 202 of History.
- Bliss Cornelius E., Private, carpenter, 29, Duxtown. Enlisted Aug. 12, 1861, mustered in Aug. 12, 1861, three years. Transferred to Invalid Corps March 11, 1864, mustered out as a Private in Co. D, 21th Regt. Veteran Reserve Corps Dec. 10, 1864.
- Butwell William G., Private, farmer, 24, Montague. Enlisted Dec. 28, 1861, mustered in Dec. 28, 1861. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery Aug. 12, 1864. Died Nov. 10, 1864, from disease at Washington, D. C.
- Bowman Benedict, Private, farmer, 28, single, West Roxbury. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery Sept. 5, 1861, mustered in Sept. 5, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted in Third Mass. Battery Feb. 17, 1864. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Boynton John W., Private, farmer, 24, single, South Duxbury. Enlisted Feb. 24, 1861, mustered in Feb. 24, 1861, three years. Wounded May 9, 1864, Laurel Hill. Died of wounds May 12, 1864, Spottsylvania. Prior service in Co. C, 5th Regt. Mass. Inf., 9 months.
- Brady Philip L., Private, farmer, 19, single, West Duxtown. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Died of disease May 15, 1864.
- Brand Robert, Private, carpenter, 22, Duxtown. Enlisted Aug. 12, 1861, mustered in Aug. 12, 1861. Wounded Dec. 13, 1861, Fredericksburg, mustered out Dec. 14, 1864.
- Brizee William A., Jr., Private, farmer, 18, North Duxtown, credited to Montague. Enlisted Dec. 29, 1861, mustered in Dec. 29, 1861, three years. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery Sept. 1, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Brook John H., Private, laborer, 18, single, West Roxbury, credited to Malden. Enlisted Nov. 7, 1861, mustered in Nov. 7, 1861, three years. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery Sept. 1, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Brown Edward A., Private, stonecutter, 19, single, Quincy. Enlisted Dec. 15, 1861, mustered in Dec. 15, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 29, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Brown or Brown George, Private, laborer, 19, single, Lanesboro', enlisted May 30, 1864, mustered in May 30, 1864, three years. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery Sept. 1, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Brown Warren W., Private, stonecutter, 26, married, Lynnfield. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861. Discharged for Disability July 14, 1862.



# OF THE FIFTH MASS. BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

- Brownell Lorenzo D., Private, carrier, 42, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861. Wounded June 27, 1862, Cabot's Mills. Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Bryson Peter, Private, teamster, 25, single, Charlestown. Enlisted Dec. 14, 1861, mustered in Dec. 14, 1861, three years. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery Sept. 1, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Buckley John, Private, weaver, 21, single, Barre, credited to Salem. Enlisted Aug. 24, 1861, mustered in Aug. 24, 1861, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Bugbee, William L., Private, clerk, 22, Boston. Enlisted in Co. K, 22d Regt. Mass. Inf., Sept. 1, 1861, mustered in Sept. 6, 1861, three years. Transferred to Third Mass. Battery Nov. 24, 1863. Re-enlisted in Third Mass. Battery Feb. 12, 1864. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery Sept. 1, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Burks James M., Private, mason, 31, married, Charlestown. Enlisted Sept. 29, 1861, mustered in Sept. 29, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability May 27, 1862, at Philadelphia, Pa.
- Burleson Charles, Private, laborer, 21, married, Roxbury. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery, Sept. 10, 1862, mustered in Sept. 10, 1862, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 26, 1863. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery Sept. 1, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Burns Joseph, Private, farmer, 18, Montrose. Enlisted Dec. 28, 1863, mustered in Dec. 28, 1863, three years. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery Sept. 1, 1864. Wounded April 2, 1865, Petersburg, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Burt Benjamin T. or S., Private, mason, 30, married, Fall River. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861. Re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Butter Edwin J., Private, blacksmith, 21, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861. Re-enlisted Dec. 24, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Cahill George H., Private, carrier, 18, single, Woburn. Enlisted January 5, 1864, mustered in January 5, 1864, three years. Re-enlisted, transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Canty John M., Private, laborer, 30, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861. Died from wounds received July 3, 1862, Gettysburg.
- Carling Charles P., Private, steamfitter, 21, married, Woburn. Enlisted Jan. 6, 1864, mustered in Jan. 6, 1864, three years. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery Feb. 26, 1864. Killed June 8, 1864, Bottom's Bridge, Chickahominy River, Va.
- Carney Daniel, Private, hostler, 42, New Bedford. Enlisted Jan. 18, 1864, three years. Re-enlisted Jan. 29, 1864.
- Carney Thomas, Private, laborer, 30, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861. Re-enlisted Jan. 29, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Carroll Joseph, Private, laborer, 21, single, Boston. Enlisted March 10, 1865, mustered in March 10, 1865, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Carsley William W., Private, carpenter, 21, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Cary Richard, Private, carpenter, 21, single, Boston. Enlisted Nov. 4, 1863, mustered in Nov. 4, 1863, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865. Prior service Co. 1, 17th Mass. Infantry.
- Case Nathan, Private, shoemaker, 23, single, Sandwich. Enlisted Feb. 11, 1864, mustered in Feb. 11, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Caswell William W., Private, farmer, 18, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 3, 1861, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.





## COMPLETE ROSTER

- Cekiel Ezekiel, Private, farmer, 20, Fairhaven. Mustered in August 5, 1862, three years. Re-enlisted Feb. 3, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Chadwick George H.,\* Private, painter, 27, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Champlin Edward, Private, seaman, 21, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Clark Lewis P., Private, clerk, 22, South Danvers. Enlisted Feb. 24, 1864, mustered in Feb. 24, 1864, three years. Died March 22, 1864, Galloupe's Island, Boston Harbor.
- Clark Samuel, Private, laborer, 26, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Nov. 16, 1862.
- Colbath Charles H., Private, teamster, 39, married, Lynn. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability June 5, 1862.
- Cole Leroy C., Private, teamster, 22, Boston. Enlisted Dec. 16, 1862, three years. No further record in Adj. Gen.'s Office, Mass.
- Coleman Martin J., Private, painter, 18, single, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 17, 1862, mustered in Sept. 17, 1862, three years. Died of wounds July 15, 1863, Gettysburg.
- Collins Daniel J., Private, clerk, 20, South Boston. Enlisted Feb. 13, 1865, mustered in Feb. 13, 1865, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865. Prior service in Co. A, 5th Regt. Infantry, 100 days.
- Conant Sherman W., Private, machinist, 22, single, Groton. Enlisted Jan. 4, 1864, mustered in Jan. 4, 1864. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Cook John C., Jr., Private, teacher, 27, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Dec. 30, 1862.
- Cox Henry A., Private, lastmaker, 27, single, Malden. Enlisted Dec. 3, 1861, mustered in Dec. 3, 1861. Discharged for Disability May 30, 1862.
- Crape Henry D., Private, shoemaker, 23, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 11, 1863. Killed June 8, 1864, Bottom's Bridge, Chickahomny River, Va.
- Crockett George F., Private, farmer, 25, single, Mansfield. Enlisted Aug. 19, 1864, mustered in Aug. 19, 1864, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Crosby George, Private, seaman, 21, San Francisco, Cal., credited to Weston. Enlisted Nov. 27, 1863, mustered in Nov. 27, 1863, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Currier Hazen, Private, shoemaker, 28, Dunstable. Enlisted March 6, 1865, mustered in March 6, 1865, mustered out June 3, 1865.
- Dennison Michael, Private, cooper, 38, Boston. Enlisted Feb. 11, 1864, three years. Rejected Feb. 12, 1864.
- Dickerman Joseph C.,\* Private, teamster, 27, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Dec. 3, 1861, mustered in Dec. 3, 1861, mustered out Dec. 14, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Dimeck Charles, Private, carpenter, 26, Winthrop. Enlisted Sept. 8, 1862, mustered in Sept. 8, 1862, three years. Never joined for service. No further record in Adj. Gen.'s Office, Mass.
- Doane John S., Private, seaman, 22, single, Boston. Enlisted Nov. 27, 1863, mustered in Nov. 27, 1863, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Doherty Bernard, Private, butcher, 19, single, Boston. Enlisted Nov. 18, 1861, mustered in Dec. 18, 1861, three years. Wounded July 2, 1863, Gettysburg, mustered out Dec. 14, 1864, expiration of term of service.



## OF THE FIFTH MASS. BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

- Doherty Edward, Private, laborer, 40, married, East Boston. Enlisted Feb. 27, 1865, mustered in Feb. 27, 1865, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Dougan Thomas, Private, cigarmaker, 21, single, Boston. Enlisted Aug. 29, 1864, mustered in Aug. 29, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Dorsey Joseph H., Private, clerk, 19, single, Newburyport. Enlisted Feb. 17, 1865, mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Downey Thomas, Private, teamster, 32, married, Charlestown. Enlisted Jan. 16, 1864, mustered in Jan. 16, 1864, three years, Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Drake William M., Private, carpenter, 26, married, Stoughton. Enlisted Jan. 25, 1864, mustered in Jan. 25, 1864, three years. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery. Discharged May 25, 1865.
- Drew John T., Private, cutter, 19, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1863, mustered in Oct. 3, 1863, three years. Transferred to the Invalid Corps Sept. 12, 1863. Discharged from 19th Co., 2d Battalion V. R. C., May 25, 1865.
- DuBay, Edward M., Private, mason, 31, married, Woburn. Enlisted Jan. 6, 1864, mustered in Jan. 6, 1864, three years, Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery. Died Oct. 7, 1864, Washington D. C. Prior service in Co. D, 11th Mass. Infantry.
- Duff Robert P., Private, teamster, 35, Boston. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery Sept. 5, 1861, mustered in Sept. 9, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 29, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Duffy Frank,\* Private, farmer, 34, married, South Danvers. Enlisted Sept. 2, 1864, mustered in Sept. 2, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Dunham William H., Private, teamster, 18, single, Fairhaven. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Wounded July 2, 1863, Gettysburg. Re-enlisted Dec. 11, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Dyer John E., Private, clerk, 18, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 27, 1861, mustered in Sept. 27, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Edwards William, Private, farmer, 24, single, Longford. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery Sept. 5, 1861, three years, mustered in same date. Re-enlisted Dec. 28, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Ellis Owen, Private, undertaker, 43, East Somerville. Enlisted Jan. 16, 1864, three years. Rejected Jan. 18, 1864.
- Emerson Paesbello, Private, shoemaker, 31, married, Ashland. Enlisted Dec. 22, 1863, mustered in Dec. 22, 1863, three years. Wounded Aug. 21, 1864, Weldon Railroad, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Estee William L., Private, teamster, 21, single, Charlestown. Enlisted Sept. 19, 1861, mustered in Sept. 19, 1861, three years. Wounded July 2, 1863, Gettysburg. Discharged for disability Dec. 23, 1863.
- Evans William O., Private, saloon-keeper, 30, married, South Reading. Enlisted Feb. 15, 1865, mustered in Feb. 15, 1865, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Fauncey Alvin, Private, blacksmith, 42, married, Boston. Enlisted Jan. 2, 1864, mustered in Jan. 2, 1864, three years. Died of disease Aug. 27, 1864, Washington, D. C.
- Felham Samuel, Private, operative, 18, single, Amesbury. Enlisted Nov. 30, 1864, mustered in Nov. 30, 1864, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.



## COMPLETE ROSTER

- Ferguson John, Private, blacksmith, 21, single, Lawrence, N. S., credited to Westford. Enlisted July 28, 1864, mustered in July 28, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Ferris James, Private, cookman, 27, married, Lynn. Enlisted Feb. 20, 1865, mustered in Feb. 20, 1865, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Fisher Ebenezer R., Private, carpenter, 18, single, New Bedford. Enlisted in Boston Feb. 25, 1865, mustered in Feb. 25, 1865, one year, credited to Burlington, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Fitzsimmons Henry, Private, tailor, 32, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Wounded July 2, 1863, Gettysburg, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Flanagan Thomas, Private, baker, 21, single, Charlestown. Enlisted Jan. 12, 1864, mustered in Jan. 12, 1864. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery. Died of disease May 10, 1865, at Washington, D. C.
- Flynn Michael, Private, soldier, 25, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1864, mustered in Sept. 25, 1864 three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1864. Wounded April 2, 1865, Petersburg, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Ford Henry A., Private, mechanic, 24, single, London credited to Ward 3, Boston. Enlisted July 5, 1864, mustered in July 5, 1864, three years, mustered out June 6, 1865.
- Ford Jacob W., Private, machineworker, 19, single, Wrentham. Enlisted Aug. 11, 1864, mustered in Aug. 11, 1864. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Foster Abner, Private, farmer, 20, single, Boston. Enlisted April 13, 1864, mustered in April 13, 1864, three years. Died of disease June 7, 1864, Washington, D. C.
- Freeborn George H., Private, farmer, 24, single, Boston. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 3, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability March 6, 1862, Surgeon's Certificate of Disability, 2d Div. U. S. Gen. Hospital, Alexandria, Va.
- Fuller William, Private, 25. Enlisted at Liberty, Va., Jan. 1, 1864, mustered in Jan. 5, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865. Prior service in Co. E, 32d Regt. Mass. Infantry.
- Gale Morrie, Private, druggist, 24, single, Medford. Enlisted Sept. 16, 1861, mustered in Sept. 16, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 11, 1863. Wounded June 5, 1864. Discharged Aug. 3, 1864. Hospital steward Aug. 3, 1864, U. S. Army Veteran Volunteer. No further record in Adj. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Gallagher Edward, Private, laborer, 39, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 31, 1864, mustered in Oct. 31, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Gardner Josiah W., Private, telegrapher, 22, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Oct. 8, 1862. Subsequent service in 23 and 26, Unattached Cos. of Infantry.
- Gastoo John, Private, laborer, 21, single, Roxbury. Enlisted Feb. 14, 1865. No further record in Adj. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Gay Charles D., Private, plumber, 18, single, West Roxbury. Enlisted March 31, 1864, mustered in March 31, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Gibson George W., Private, sailmaker, 33. Enlisted at Hanover, Va., May 22, 1864. Discharged for Disability March 31, 1863. Prior service in Navy, enlisted Jan. 29, 1862. Deserted May 21, 1862, from the U. S. S. "Marblehead" at White House, Va.
- Gragg John T., Private, 20, Boston. Enlisted Jan. 4, 1864, mustered in Jan. 4, 1864. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865. Prior service in Co. E, 12th Mass. Infantry.



# *OF THE FIFTH MASS. BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.*

- Graham Benjamin, Private, weaver, 26, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864. Wounded May 12, 1864. Discharged for Disability Sept. 14, 1864.
- Graves Henry B., Private, 15, Montague. Enlisted Dec. 28, 1862, mustered in Dec. 28, 1862, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Greeley William, Private, seaman, 23, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1862, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Griffin Thomas, Private, laborer, 39, Salem, mustered in Dec. 9, 1862, three years. Re-enlisted Feb. 6, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Grogan Martin, Private, 14, Smith, 37, married, Boston. Enlisted Feb. 21, 1865, mustered in Feb. 21, 1865, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Groves Gardner, Private, shoemaker, 29, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Dec. 7, 1861, mustered in Dec. 7, 1861, three years. No further record in Adj't. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Grows David H., Private, carpenter, 26, married, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Sept. 10, 1862.
- Gunning Thomas, Private, laborer, 42, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Jan. 18, 1864, mustered in Jan. 18, 1864, three years. Discharged for Disability June 27, 1864.
- Gunting William, Private, weaver, 26, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Gurney William, Private, bookbinder, 43, enlisted at Abington, January 2, 1864. Rejected Jan. 8, 1864. Prior service in Co. 1, 4th Regt. M. V. M., 9 months.
- Gusche Edward F., Private, grocer, 24, single, Medford. Enlisted Sept. 15, 1861, mustered in Sept. 15, 1861, three years. Killed in action June 27, 1862, Gaines Mill, Va.
- Hackett William C., Painter, 32, New Bedford. Enlisted Nov. 26, 1861, mustered in Nov. 26, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Oct. 1, 1862.
- Hale Abner J., Private, laborer, 20, married, Whately. Enlisted Jan. 4, 1864, mustered in Jan. 4, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Hall Joseph, Private, machinist, 23, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 27, 1861, mustered in Sept. 27, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Feb. 10, 1862.
- Hanley Henry, Private, border, 28, single, Roxbury. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery Sept. 5, 1861, mustered in same date. Re-enlisted Dec. 5, 1862, three years. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Hardy Samuel A., Private, framemaker, 27, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Dec. 24, 1862. Again enlisted Jan. 5, 1864, mustered in Jan. 5, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Hatlow George A., Private, merchant, 29, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Dec. 28, 1862, mustered in Dec. 28, 1862, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Harris John, Private, seaman, 24, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 9, 1862, mustered in Sept. 9, 1862, three years. Never joined for service. No further record in Adj't. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Hart John C., Private, painter, 32, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 23, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Nov. 28, 1862.
- Hart Patrick, Private, soldier, 30, single, Boston. Enlisted Dec. 7, 1862, mustered in Dec. 7, 1862, three years. Recruit. Transferred from





## COMPLETE ROSTER

- Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865. Prior service Battery M. 4 U. S. Artillery.
- Hathaway John F., Private, blacksmith, 22, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 3, 1861, three years. Died of wounds July 14, 1863, Gettysburg.
- Hathaway Joseph R., Private, blacksmith, 30, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 3, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability July 14, 1862.
- Hathaway William, Jr., Private, carter, 23, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Nov. 7, 1861, mustered in Nov. 7, 1861. Dropped Oct. 9, 1863.
- Hayden Abdon K. P., Private, seaman, 18, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 11, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Hayden William A., Private, painter, 24, single, Boston. Enlisted Dec. 24, 1863, mustered in Dec. 24, 1863, three years. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Hayes Joseph, Private, laborer, 21, single, Cambridge. Enlisted Jan. 21, 1864, mustered in Jan. 21, 1864, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Healey George D., Private, shoemaker, 30, married, Rochester. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Nov. 28, 1862, at Convalescent Camp, Va.
- Heyes Richard, Private, merchant, 28, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 3, 1861, three years. Prisoner of war June 27 to Aug. 6, 1862. Deserred March 8, 1863, Falmouth, Va.
- Hiller John G., Private, cordwainer, 18, single, Marblehead. Enlisted Feb. 18, 1864, mustered in Feb. 18, 1864, three years. Wounded June 18, 1864, Assault on Petersburg, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Hodgkins John H., Private, weaver, 22, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability July 30, 1862.
- Hovey Augustus, Private, engineer, 21, single, Moria, N. Y., credited to Shelburne, Mass. Enlisted Jan. 15, 1864, mustered in Jan. 15, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Howe Theodore, Private, farmer, 19, Shelburne. Enlisted Jan. 15, 1864, three years. Rejected Jan. 19, 1864.
- Huckins Abuzzo K., Private, teamster, 28, married, Boston. Enlisted Dec. 24, 1863, mustered in Dec. 24, 1863, three years. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Hughes Thomas, Private, weaver, 43, married, New Bedford. Enlisted March 1, 1865, mustered in March 1, 1865, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Hurt George S., Private, bootmaker, 18, single, Randolph. Enlisted Jan. 4, 1864, mustered in Jan. 4, 1864, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Jay Charles F., Private, teamster, 32, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Nov. 7, 1861, mustered in Nov. 7, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability July 19, 1862. Again enlisted Jan. 16, 1863. Rejected Jan. 23, 1864.
- Johnson Alfred J., Private, clerk, 22, Boston. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery Sept. 5, 1861, three years, mustered in Sept. 5, 1861. Re-enlisted Feb. 16, 1864. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery. Discharged June 12, 1865.
- Jones Nathaniel, Private, blacksmith, 13. Enlisted in Boston Sept. 22, 1862, mustered in Sept. 22, 1862, three years. No further record in Adj. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Jones Thomas, Private, miner, 24, single, Easton. Enlisted Dec. 14, 1864, mustered in Dec. 14, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.



## OF THE FIFTH MASS. BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

- Jordan Samuel R.\* Private, farmer, 27, married, Mattapoisett. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 23, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Kaenue Benjamin S., Private, harnessmaker, 43, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 3, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1862. Killed in action June 18, 1864, Petersburg.
- King Henry, Private, shoemaker, 24, Winthrop. Enlisted Sept. 8, 1862, mustered in Sept. 8, 1862, three years. No further record in Adj't. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Kine Robert, Private, weaver, 28, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 3, 1861, three years. Wounded July 1, 1862, Malvern Hill, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Knowles William, Private, bootmaker, 39, married, Boston. Enlisted Nov. 13, 1863, mustered in Nov. 13, 1863, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery. Began on muster out rolls dated May 16, 1865, as present in Hospital.
- Knox Joseph L., Private, teamster, 19, single, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 29, 1861, mustered in Sept. 29, 1861, three years. Wounded June 18, 1864, Petersburg, mustered out Oct. 12, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Lapham Frederick A., Jr. Private, butcher, 23, single, Quincy. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Oct. 6, 1862.
- Lapham William H. Jr. Private, clerk, 21, single, Quincy. Enlisted Dec. 25, 1861, mustered in Dec. 25, 1862, three years. Killed in action June 3, 1864, Bethesda Church, Va.
- Leach George H.\* Private, cabinet maker, 19, single, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 24, 1861, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Leach Jacob H., Private, laborer, 31, single, Boston. Enlisted Feb. 1, 1864, mustered in Feb. 1, 1864, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Leomis Alonzo O., Private, hostler, 19, Hartford, Ct., credited to South Danvers. Enlisted July 13, 1861, mustered in July 13, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Luther Leonard, Private, farmer, 22, Edinham. Mustered in Aug. 11, 1862, three years. Re-enlisted Feb. 3, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Lyons John, Private, laborer, 31, Boston. Enlisted June 11, 1863, mustered in June 11, 1863. Never joined for service. No further record in Adj't. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Lyons Stephen, Private, spinner, 23, Lowell. Enlisted April 23, 1864, mustered in April 23, 1864, three years. Never joined for service. No further record in Adj't. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Mack John P., Private, teamster, 29, single, Roxbury. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1863, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 11, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Macomber Charles J., Private, painter, 21, single, Fall River. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Deserted Aug. 21, 1862, Apple Creek.
- Macomber George W., Private, seaman, 22, married, Charlestown. Enlisted Sept. 15, 1862, mustered in Sept. 15, 1862, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 23, 1862, mustered out June 12, 1865. Prior service in Navy.
- Mahan Fredrick W., Private, farmer, 44, married, West Boylston. Enlisted Dec. 21, 1863, mustered in Dec. 21, 1863, one year. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery. Discharged for Disability Jan. 13, 1865.
- Mahan George F., Private, bootmaker, 21, single, West Boylston. Enlisted Dec. 7, 1863, mustered in Dec. 7, 1863, one year. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery. Discharged June 21, 1865.
- Maloney David N., Private, lumber, 22, Waltham. Enlisted for Third Mass. Battery, Nov. 30, 1864, mustered in Nov. 30, 1864, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery. Deserted March 19, 1865.



## COMPLETE ROSTER

- Manchester George P., Private, farmer, 18, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Feb. 21, 1863.
- Martis William A., Private, laborer, 22, single, Boston. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery May 29, 1862, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 30, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery. Wounded May 25, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Masterson John, Private, clerk, 20, single, Providence, R. I., credited to Beverly. Enlisted July 29, 1864, mustered in July 29, 1864, three years. Deserted Nov. 1, 1864, Washington, D. C.
- Matthews Robert P., Private, shoemaker, 16, single, West Boylston. Enlisted Dec. 8, 1864, mustered in Dec. 8, 1863, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- McCarthy Eugene, Private, farmer, 28, single, Boston. Enlisted Oct. 30, 1864, mustered in Oct. 30, 1863, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- McCartney John, Private, paperhanger, 40, married, Boston. Enlisted Dec. 1, 1863, mustered in Dec. 1, 1863, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- McClellan John, Private, laborer, 29, single, Cambridge. Enlisted March 6, 1865, mustered in March 6, 1865, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- McCue Michael, Private, laborer, 18, single, Hunter, N. Y., credited to Athol. Enlisted Aug. 13, 1861, mustered in Aug. 13, 1861, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- McCully George, Private, farmer, 28, married, Freetown. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Oct. 9, 1862.
- McVey David, Private, weaver, 23, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Wounded June 8, 1864, Chickahominy River. Discharged for wounds Oct. 18, 1864.
- Miller Robert, Private, teamster, 32, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 24, 1861, three years. Never joined for service. No further record in Adj. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Mitchell Edward,\* Private, teamster, 19, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Sept. 26, 1862.
- Moncrief Robert M.,\* Private, weaver, 41, New Bedford. Enlisted Jan. 12, 1864, mustered in Jan. 1, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Mondorf John, Private, weaver, 50, Salisbury. Enlisted Sept. 21, 1862, three years. Discharged Dec. 14, 1864.
- Moore Alexander, Private, stone cutter, 24, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 24, 1861, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Dec. 31, 1862.
- Morrison Joseph J., Private, teamster, 23, single, South Boston. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Deserted Dec. 25, 1861, Readville, Mass.
- Murphy James, Private, operative, 19, single, Lowell. Enlisted Aug. 3, 1861, mustered in Aug. 3, 1864, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Murphy John, Private, laborer, 38, married, Salem. Enlisted Aug. 22, 1864, mustered in Aug. 22, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Murphy John, Private, seaman, 41, Salem. Enlisted Dec. 9, 1862, two years. Discharged for Disability April 12, 1864.
- Murphy Thomas, Private, stone worker, 27, single, Salem. Enlisted Aug. 5, 1861, mustered in Aug. 5, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Murphy Thomas J., Private, blacksmith, 18, single, Cambridge. Enlisted January 26, 1864, mustered in January 26, 1864, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.



## OF THE FIFTH MASS. BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

- Murphy Walter, Private, seaman, 19, single, Wrentham. Enlisted Aug. 11, 1864, mustered in Aug. 11, 1864, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Murray John (D.), Private, painter, 19, single, Cambridge. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Neill James,\* Private, card grinder, 35, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 26, 1861, mustered in Sept. 26, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 25, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Newhall William B., Private, shoemaker, 42, married, Bradford. Enlisted Dec. 19, 1863, mustered in Dec. 19, 1864, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Norcross Daniel, Private, turner, 24, single, Wrentham. Enlisted Dec. 13, 1863, mustered in Dec. 13, 1863, three years. Wounded June 2, 1864. Died in Third Mass. Battery, before his transfer to Fifth Mass. Battery was effected.
- O'Brien John, Private, laborer, 43, Salem. Enlisted Dec. 19, 1862, three years. Discharged for Disability Dec. 28, 1862.
- O'Brien William, Private, gig sawyer, 19, single, Boston, Gloucester, enlisted Sept. 2, 1864, mustered in Sept. 2, 1864, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- O'Hara Patrick, Private, laborer, 43, Salem, enlisted Dec. 19, 1862, three years. Discharged for Disability Sept. 15, 1863.
- Oulis Francis, Private, weaver, 39, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 23, 1861, three years. Wounded Aug. 30, 1862. Second Manassas. Re-enlisted Dec. 25, 1863. Discharged January 29, 1864, Ruptured Ankle, Scars.
- Oliver John H.,\* Private, car driver, 21, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 10, 1862, mustered in Sept. 10, 1862, for unexpired term of Battery. Wounded July 3, 1863, Gettysburg, mustered out Dec. 14, 1864, expiration of term of enlistment.
- Parler John F., Private, clerk, 23, single, Charlestown. Enlisted Sept. 3, 1862, mustered in Sept. 3, 1862, three years. Never joined for service. No further record in Adj. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Parsons Henry C., Private, painter, 24, married, Malden. Enlisted Sept. 12, 1861, mustered in Sept. 12, 1861, three years. Died of disease June 14, 1862, Graves Mills, Va.
- Pattison Louis E., Private, bookkeeper, 19, single, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 13, 1861, mustered in Sept. 26, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Peacock Jacob, Private, weaver, 34, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, three years. Wounded July 1, 1862, Malvern Hill. Discharged for Disability Jan. 18, 1863.
- Pedrick Benjamin T., Private, cordwainer, 18, single, Marblehead. Enlisted Feb. 18, 1864, mustered in Feb. 18, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865. Prior service in Co. E, 1st Mass. Regt. Inf., 9 months.
- Perce David B., Private, painter, 21, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 3, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864. Borne on muster roll's dated July 5, 1865, as absent in Hospital since May 1, 1864. No further record in Adj. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Petty Luther, Private, watchman, 34, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 23, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Dec. 22, 1862.
- Phillips Leo, Private, carrier, 20, single, South Dedham. Enlisted Feb. 23, 1865, mustered in Feb. 23, 1865, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Philpott Edward A., Jr., Private, carpenter, 24, married, Charlestown. Enlisted Sept. 26, 1861, mustered in Sept. 26, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Dec. 25, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Pillay John,\* Private, weaver, 38, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 23, 1861, three years. Transferred to Invalid





## COMPLETE ROSTER

- Corps, Oct. 29, 1863. Honorably discharged to date Oct. 25, 1865, under Act of Congress.
- Pinder William. Private, teamster, 40, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 26, 1861, mustered in Sept. 26, 1861, three years. Reenlisted Dec. 14, 1863, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Plagne William W. Private, painter, 25, single, Charlestown. Enlisted Feb. 13, 1865, mustered in Feb. 13, 1865, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865. Prior service in Co. E, 45th Mass. Regt. Inf., 9 months.
- Potter George, Jr., Private, teamster, 25, single, Boston. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery, Aug. 8, 1862, three years, mustered in same date. Re-enlisted Dec. 24, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Wounded June 3, 1864, Bethesda Church. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery. Discharged for Disability, Sept. 9, 1864.
- Prescott Francis A. Private, law student, 21, Boston. Enlisted Dec. 5, 1861, mustered in Dec. 5, 1861. Deserter Aug. 29, 1862. Arrested Oct. 3, 1862. Discharged for Disability Feb. 11, 1864.
- Preston John. Private, laborer, 22, Boston. Enlisted Feb. 14, 1865, mustered in Feb. 14, 1865, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Purbeck William L. Private, 18, Salem. Enlisted Dec. 13, 1862, mustered in Dec. 13, 1862, three years. Killed July 2, 1863, Gettysburg.
- Ransom Wallace R. Private, teamster, 25, married, Boston. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery, Sept. 5, 1861, three years, mustered in same date. Reenlisted Dec. 28, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery. Discharged for promotion Oct. 27, 1864, to be Second Lieutenant 29th Unattached Co. Mass. Heavy Artillery.
- Ransom William. Private, seaman, 29, single, Boston. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery, Sept. 17, 1862, three years, mustered in same date. Re-enlisted Dec. 30, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Ray William H. Private, painter, 23, single, Fall River. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years. Wounded June 27, 1862, Gaines Mills. Discharged for Disability Sept. 27, 1862.
- Read Andrew. Private, teamster, 23, single, Charlestown. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery, Sept. 5, 1861, three years. Mustered in same date. Re-enlisted Dec. 13, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Remington Lysander P. Private, carpenter, 30, single, New Bedford. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery, Sept. 5, 1861, three years, mustered in same date. Re-enlisted Dec. 27, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Reynolds William. Private, farmer, 21, Marblehead. Enlisted Feb. 18, 1864, mustered in Feb. 18, 1864, three years. Wounded June 2, 1864, Bethesda Church, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Rice Edward H. Private, cabinet maker, 35, married, Boston, enlisted Sept. 26, 1861, mustered in Sept. 26, 1861, three years. Discharged to accept a commission, Special Order No. 249, War Dept., June 3, 1863.
- Riley Morris. Private, seaman, 41, married, Gloucester. Enlisted Aug. 5, 1861, mustered in Aug. 5, 1861, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Roberts William. Private, seaman, 21, single, St. John, N. B., credited to Salem. Enlisted Oct. 21, 1861, mustered in Oct. 21, 1861, three years. Wounded April 2, 1865, Petersburg, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Robinson John R. Private, seaman, 19, single, Spencer. Enlisted June 17, 1861, mustered in June 17, 1861, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery as James R., mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Rowe Amos. Private, farmer, 38, Boston. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery, Sept. 9, 1861, three years, mustered in same date. Reenlisted Dec. 6, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.



# OF THE FIFTH MASS. BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

- Sampson Benjamin,\* Private, seaman, 37, Fairhaven. Enlisted Aug. 6, 1862, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, three years. Re-enlisted Feb. 3, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Sanford John G., Private, painter, 23, single, Westport. Enlisted Sept. 24, 1861, mustered in Sept. 24, 1863, three years. Wounded July 2, 1863, Gettysburg. Transferred to Invalid Corps March 15, 1864. No further record in Adj. Gen't's Office, Mass.
- Savery Benjamin, Private, cordwainer, 25, married, Marblehead. Enlisted Feb. 18, 1861, mustered in Feb. 18, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Saxon James H., Private, spinner, 37, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Nov. 21, 1861, mustered in Nov. 21, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Jan. 29, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Schönhagen William, Private, weaver, 38, married, Salisbury. Enlisted Sept. 21, 1862, mustered in Sept. 21, 1862, for term of Battery, mustered out Dec. 14, 1864, expiration of term of enlistment.
- Shackley Daniel K., Private, teamster, 19, Rochester. Enlisted Aug. 13, 1862, mustered in Aug. 13, 1862, three years. Wounded July 3, 1863, Gettysburg. Discharged for Disability Jan. 8, 1864.
- Shannon Jeremiah, Private, seaman, 29, Medford. Enlisted Jan. 18, 1864, mustered in Jan. 18, 1864, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Shaw George,\* Private, teamster, 28, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 23, 1861, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Shaw Horatio D.,\* Private, clerk, 18, single, Quincy. Enlisted Sept. 16, 1861, mustered in Sept. 16, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Shaw Luther F., Private, miller, 31, married, Wareham. Enlisted Oct. 12, 1861, mustered in Oct. 12, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 12, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Sheepfold William J., Private, machinist, 27, Charlestown. Enlisted Aug. 11, 1862, mustered in Aug. 11, 1862, three years. Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864, killed June 8, 1864, Bottom Bridge, Chickahominy River.
- Sheerin James, Private, shoemaker, 18, North Bridgewater. Enlisted Sept. 7, 1864, mustered in Sept. 7, 1864, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Sheridan Charles, Private, seaman, 19, single, Bridgewater. Enlisted Aug. 13, 1864, mustered in Aug. 13, 1864, three years. No further record in Adj. Gen't's Office, Mass.
- Shewers Leonard, Private, seaman, 25, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 8, 1862, mustered in Sept. 9, 1862, three years. No further record in Adj. Gen't's Office, Mass.
- Simons Warren, Private, wagoner, 22, single, Roxbury. Enlisted Sept. 27, 1861, mustered in Sept. 23, 1861. Dropped from the rolls in accordance with General Orders Oct. 9, 1863.
- Skillin Howard A., Private, laborer, 18, single, Charlestown. Enlisted Dec. 15, 1863, mustered in Dec. 15, 1863, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Skinner Charles E., Private, shoemaker, 39, married, Melrose. Enlisted Sept. 26, 1861, mustered in Sept. 26, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Dec. 1, 1863. Subsequent service in Veteran Reserve Corps.
- Sloane Henry, Private, laborer, 22, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 29, 1862, mustered in Sept. 29, 1862, three years. No further record in Adj. Gen't's Office, Mass.
- Smith Benjamin F., Private, painter, 44, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 30, 1861, mustered in Sept. 30, 1861, three years. Transferred to Invalid Corps Dec. 15, 1863. No further record in Adj. Gen't's Office, Mass.
- Smith Edward L., Private, weaver, 27, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 26, 1861, mustered in Sept. 26, 1861, three years. Wounded June



## COMPLETE ROSTER

- 8, 1864, Chickahominy River. Mustered out Oct. 19, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Soule Henry W., Private, carpenter, 26, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, mustered in Sept. 23, 1861, three years. Killed July 2, 1863, Gettysburg.
- Spencer Albert L., Private, butcher, 27, Bangor, Me., also credited to Bangor, Me. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery, Nov. 18, 1861, three years. Re-enlisted Jan. 4, 1864. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Stetson Charles E., Private, bartender, 22, single, Boston. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery, Sept. 7, 1861, three years, mustered in same date. Re-enlisted Dec. 25, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Stetson Henry, Private, shoemaker, 39, Abington. Enlisted Jan. 4, 1864, mustered in Jan. 4, 1864, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Stierneberg Bernard, Private, woodworker, 41, single, Dudley, credited to Pittsburg. Enlisted Feb. 12, 1865, mustered in Feb. 13, 1865, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Story Benjamin F., Private, painter, 27, married, Charlestown. Enlisted Sept. 19, 1861, mustered in Sept. 19, 1861, three years, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Sturkey Alfred, Private, cooper, 33, single, Wapole. Enlisted Aug. 19, 1862, mustered in Aug. 19, 1862, three years. No further record in Adj. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Sullivan James, Private, shoemaker, 21, single, Uxbridge. Enlisted Dec. 22, 1861, mustered in Dec. 22, 1863, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Sweetser Stephen, Private, supervisor, 17, single, South Reading. Enlisted Feb. 15, 1865, mustered in Feb. 15, 1865, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Tattersall Richard, Private, soldier, 35, single, Wapole. Enlisted Aug. 19, 1862, mustered in Aug. 19, 1862, three years. No further record in Adj. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Thomas George H., Private, 17, Philadelphia, Pa. Enlisted Feb. 12, 1863, mustered in Feb. 14, 1863. Discharged Sept. 1, 1863. Beverly Ford.
- Thomas Jefferson, Private, laborer, 54, married, Boston. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery, Sept. 24, 1861, three years, mustered in same date. Re-enlisted Feb. 13, 1864. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Townsend Stephen, Private, stevedore, 37, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 8, 1864, mustered in Oct. 8, 1864, three years, mustered out Oct. 12, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Traylor James, Private, seaman, 34, married, New York, credited to Santa Danvers. Enlisted June 29, 1864, mustered in June 30, 1864, three years. No further record in Adj. Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Tripp James A., Private, painter, 23, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 24, 1861, mustered in Sept. 24, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability June 15, 1862.
- Tuffs Henry, Private, carriage maker, 35, Boston. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery, Sept. 5, 1861, three years, mustered in same date. Re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Turner Thomas, Private, carpenter, 36, Charlestown. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery, Sept. 5, 1861, three years, mustered in same date. Re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Tynan Lot, Private, laborer, 26, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 8, 1864, mustered in Oct. 8, 1864, three years. Discharged for Disability Jan. 18, 1865.



# OF THE FIFTH MASS. BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

- Vogle Philip, Private, clerk, 59, married, Boston. Enlisted Dec. 31, 1864, mustered in Dec. 31, 1864, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Waddington John, Private, spinner, 58, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 26, 1861, mustered in Sept. 26, 1864, three years. Re-enlisted Feb. 3, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Warren James L., Private, boatbuilder, 27, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 3, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Nov. 3, 1862.
- Washburn Francis P., Private, farmer, 19, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 3, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Washburn Leonard A., Private, farmer, 23, married, East Freetown. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, mustered in Oct. 1, 1864, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- Wasburn Seth, Private, 35, Liberty, Va. Enlisted in Co. E, 32d Mass. Inf., Dec. 2, 1861, three years, mustered in same date. Re-enlisted Jan. 1, 1864. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Co. E, 32d Infantry March 1, 1864, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Waterson James, Private, bootmaker, 18, Northboro'. Enlisted Jan. 28, 1864, mustered in Jan. 28, 1864, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Waterson William, Private, shoemaker, 32, married, Northboro'. Enlisted Jan. 28, 1864, mustered in Jan. 28, 1864, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Waugh William A., Private, blacksmith, 19, single, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 29, 1861, mustered in Sept. 29, 1861, three years. Wounded July 3, 1863, Gettysburg. Discharged for Disability Oct. 19, 1863.
- Way George H., Private, coachman, 36, married, Boston. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery Sept. 5, 1861, three years, mustered in same date. Re-enlisted Dec. 26, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Welch John B., Private, jeweler, 21, single, Boston. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery Sept. 9, 1861, three years, mustered in same date. Re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery. Wounded May 26, 1862, Virginia Central Railroad, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Wentworth Owen, Private, iron skinner, 18, single, Boston. Enlisted Sept. 2, 1864, mustered in Sept. 2, 1864, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- West Benjamin, Private, teamster, 42, married, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 28, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, three years, mustered out Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- West Edward W., Private, teamster, 19, single, Northaven. Enlisted Sept. 27, 1861, mustered in Sept. 27, 1861, three years. Discharged for Disability Sept. 29, 1862.
- West William, Private, upholsterer, 21, Boston. Enlisted June 3, 1863, mustered in June 3, 1863, three years. No further record Adj't Gen'l's Office, Mass.
- Wheaton Charles E., Private, mason, 28, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1861, mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, three years. Discharged March 31, 1863, for Id. 1000.
- Whedock George W., Private, printer, 36, single, Cambridge. Enlisted in Third Mass. Battery, Sept. 5, 1861, three years, mustered in same date. Re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863. Veteran Volunteer. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Whelan John W., Private, oxman, 29, Taunton. Enlisted Jan. 12, 1864, mustered in Jan. 12, 1864, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.





## COMPLETE ROSTER

- Whitcher Joseph R.,\* Private, stone cutter, 22, single, Quincy. Enlisted Sept. 27, 1861, mustered in Sept. 27, 1861, three years, mustered out Sept. 27, 1864, expiration of term of service.
- White Russell,\* Private, car driver, 22, married, Weymouth. Enlisted Oct. 11, 1862, mustered in Oct. 11, 1862, three years. Discharged for disability, Jan. 28, 1863.
- Wilcox William S., Private, hostler, 26, single, New Bedford. Enlisted Oct. 3, 1861, mustered in Oct. 2, 1861, three years. Died of disease at Falmouth, Va., Nov. 28, 1862.
- Wilkinson Joseph, Private, soldier, 30, married, Chicopee. Enlisted Feb. 28, 1863, mustered in Feb. 28, 1865, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Williams Samuel M., Private, seaman, 38, single, Chelsea. Enlisted Dec. 28, 1863, mustered in Dec. 28, 1863, three years, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Wilson Richard, Private, seaman, 18, single, Boston. Enlisted Nov. 3, 1864, mustered in Nov. 3, 1864, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- Winstow Charles M., Private, soldier, 21, Amesbury. Enlisted July 6, 1864, mustered in July 6, 1864, three years. No farther record in Adj. Gen's Office, Mass.
- Winters Albert, Private, farmer, 18, single, Providence, R. I., credited to Cambridge. Enlisted March 2, 1864, mustered in March 2, 1864, three years. Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps. Discharged from Co. A, 12th Regt. V. R. C. July 14, 1865, by Order of the War Department.
- Wood Alfred, Private, baker, 19, Cambridge. Enlisted Jan. 5, 1864, mustered in Jan. 5, 1864, three years. Recruit. Transferred from Third Mass. Battery, mustered out June 12, 1865.
- York George W., Private, cord r., 18, single, Amesbury. Enlisted Nov. 30, 1864, mustered in Nov. 30, 1864, one year, mustered out June 12, 1865.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Adjutant-General's Office.

Boston, August 5th, 1904.

The list of officers and enlisted men who served in the Fifth Battery, Light Artillery, Massachusetts Volunteers, in the Civil War, presented to this office, has been carefully examined and verified, and is correct according to the records of this office.

WILLIAM C. CAPELLE,

Assistant Adjutant-General.



# ROSTER AND INDEX.

[Names marked "3d Mass." were transferred to the Fifth Mass. Battery from the Third Mass. Battery at various times.]

## A

Agan, John, Corporal, 79, 80, 326, 437, 645, 967.  
 Albro, James H., 76, 81.  
 Alden, Frederick D., 80, 437, 768, 771, 772, 793, 837, 838, 966.  
 Allen, Christopher C., Corporal, 4, 75, 76, 80, 143, 148, 149, 263, 977.  
 Allen, Elisha, 3d Massachusetts, Corporal.  
 Allen, George D., Captain, 7, 79, 12, 73, 74, 82-86, 91, 110, 122, 130, 13, 14, 145, 154, 17, 19, 161, 12, 18, 170, 12, 13, 180, 136, 7, 136, 211, 231, 245, 16, 19, 250, 11, 15, 263, 278, 282, 13, 293, 17, 295, 16, 17, 372, 382, 412, 470, 471, 500, 502, 13, 19, 974, 977.  
 Allen, James D., Quartermaster Clerk, 76, 80, 772, 976.  
 Almy, Andrew W., Corporal, 79, 437, 768, 772, 793, 797.  
 Alton, John H., 76, 81, 437.  
 Alten, Joseph B., 76, 81, 603.  
 Appleton, Nathan, Lieutenant, Provost Captain, 21, 52, 74, 59, 673, 686, 690, 693, 699, 700, 702, 703, 705-708, 710-712, 714-716, 721, 723, 724, 726-729, 732, 733, 735-738, 741, 745, 747-749, 751-753, 755, 757-759, 762, 764, 766, 772, 774, 775, 778-780, 783-789, 792-795, 798, 803, 806-808, 810, 813-820, 822, 825, 826, 830, 833, 834, 836, 839, 841, 842, 847, 850, 861, 876, 882, 887, 899, 903-905, 908, 909.  
 Atkins, Nathaniel H., Corporal.  
 Atkins, Thomas P., 878, 968.  
 Atwood, Alexander N. or A., 877, 878, 968.  
 Austin, Isaac C.  
 Aymer, Frank, 3d Massachusetts.

## B

Baker, Harry M.  
 Baldwin, James W., 81.  
 Balfe, Thomas.  
 Ball, Volney, 3d Massachusetts.  
 Barnard, Charles D., 76, 80, 320, 326, 347, 348, 393, 397, 907, 968.  
 Barry, William, 87, 553, 643.  
 Baur, Ignaz.

Baxter, Francis A.

Baxter, William H., Sergeant, 82, 87, 291, 316, 317, 347, 378, 479, 480, 511, 642, 812, 923, 977.  
 Blake, Pelag W., Lieutenant, 76, 81, 82, 103, 234, 244, 325, 326, 339, 342, 344, 376, 390, 401, 404, 408, 436, 439, 442, 493, 501, 518, 522, 531, 540, 550, 553, 556, 559, 563, 567, 598, 611, 616, 639, 643, 646, 697, 703, 708, 731, 769, 769-769-771, 781, 793, 794, 797, 817, 837, 862, 877, 879, 882, 885, 963, 966.  
 Blanchard, Amos, 87, 292, 347, 459, 196.  
 Bliss, Cornelius E., 442, 444, 784.  
 Boutwell, William G., 3d Massachusetts, 803, 966.  
 Bowman, Benedict, 3d Massachusetts.  
 Boynton, John W., 818, 966.  
 Braley, Joseph G., 75, 80.  
 Braley, Philip L., 76, 80, 788, 965.  
 Brand, Robert, 442, 444, 497, 509, 502, 505, 507, 967.  
 Brizze, William A., Jr., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Brock, John H., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Brown, George, 3d Massachusetts, 808.  
 Brown, Edward A., 87.  
 Brown, Warren W., 87, 796.  
 Brownell, Lorenzo D., 81, 329, 349, 341, 968.  
 Bysoun, Peter, 3d Massachusetts.  
 Buckley, John.  
 Budgee, William L., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Burke, Thomas, 78.  
 Burks, James M., 87.  
 Burleson, Charles, 3d Massachusetts.  
 Burns, Joseph, 3d Massachusetts, 940, 947.  
 Burt, Benjamin T., 79, 659, 727, 849.  
 Butler, Edward J., 79, 769, 773.  
 Butts, Squire W., 76, 81.

## C

Cabell, George H., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Campbell, Rodney S., Corporal, 676, 977.  
 Carty, John M., 80, 153-159, 966.  
 Carling, Charles P., 3d Massachusetts, 967, 966.  
 Carney, Thomas, 79.  
 Carroll, Joseph.



Carsley, William W., 79, 121, 79, 868, 574, 975.

Carson, Francis, 79.

Cary, Richard, 3d Massachusetts.

Case, Nathan.

Caswell, William W., 76, 81, 234, 350, 773.

Cekiel, Ezekiel.

Chalwick, George H., 75, 89, 975, 976.

Chamberlain, W. H., 772.

Champlin, Edward, 80, 437.

Chase, Thomas E., Corporal, 88, 87, 90, 91, 100, 104, 107, 122, 125, 133, 135, 136, 138, 145, 179, 200, 209-211, 217, 222, 226, 234, 238, 242, 243, 251, 255, 259, 275, 280, 302, 307, 309, 310, 344, 359, 378, 384, 391, 400, 412-416, 418, 425, 428, 430, 434-436, 438, 440, 451, 455, 460, 467, 471-473, 475, 476, 481, 483, 485, 490, 491, 493-496, 513, 516-520, 526, 528, 531, 533, 540-552, 554, 558, 567, 569, 591, 593-595, 597, 572-577, 579, 599, 599, 591, 597, 599, 591, 593-599, 601, 611, 613, 618, 619, 680, 684, 688, 967, 974-978.

Clark, Charles A., Corporal, 79.

Clark, Joseph W., Sergeant, 79, 171, 224, 796, 907.

Clarke, Lewis P., 965.

Clark, Samuel, 80.

Colbath, Charles H.

Cole, John H., 81.

Coleman, Martin J., 567, 565, 566-601, 966.

Colton, Daniel J.

Cowart, Sherman W., 3d Massachusetts.

Cook, John G., Jr., 88.

Cooper, H. D., 437.

Cox, Albert T., Corporal.

Cox, Henry A., 87.

Cox, James, 89.

Crapo, Henry D., 79, 437, 759, 867, 906.

Crockett, George F., 3d Massachusetts.

Crosby, George.

Curtis, Hazel.

Cushman, Thomas A., 76, 81.

## D

Dickerman, Joseph C., 87.

Dillingham, Robert A., Lieutenant, 75, 76, 78, 82, 91, 94, 112, 116, 130, 133, 153, 172, 174, 188, 189, 210, 211, 213, 217, 220, 245, 263, 264, 273, 290, 296, 297, 310, 312, 330, 347, 372, 376, 388, 393, 902, 903.

Doane, John S., 642, 807, 974, 975.

Doherty, Bernard, 87, 593, 615.

Doherty, Edward.

Donegan, Thomas.

Donovan, Stephen, 81.

Dorety, Joseph H.

Doyle, Patrick, 80.

Downey, Thomas, 3d Massachusetts, 976.

Drake, William M., 3d Massachusetts.

Drew, John T., 76, 81, 709.

Dublay, Edward M., 3d Massachusetts, 796, 965.

Duff, Robert P., 3d Massachusetts.

Duffy, Frank.

Dugan, Michael, 79.

Dunham, William H., 79, 234, 437, 759, 794, 863, 907, 978, 978.

Dyer, John E., 79, 526, 531, 533, 536, 538, 539, 548, 550-553, 555, 557-560, 564, 572-578, 580, 581, 583, 587, 591-595, 599, 600, 611, 660, 691, 696, 710, 720, 727, 730, 732, 735, 744, 750, 751, 765, 766, 768-774, 784, 785, 789, 791-793, 796, 798, 800, 801, 807, 817, 819, 822, 826, 833, 834, 836, 856-858, 861, 869, 867, 870-878, 883, 885, 886, 888, 890-892, 917, 918, 923, 975.

## E

Eagan, John, 639, 637, 749.

Edwards, William, 3d Massachusetts.

Emerson, Pierisello, 867, 908, 978.

Eppendorff, Max, Captain, 77, 78, 82, 83, 90, 91, 93, 100, 115, 117, 120-122, 962.

Ester, William F., 87, 110, 645, 656, 657, 907.

Evans, William O.

## F

Fairhurst or Fairhurst, 10th New York Battery, 604.

Faunce, Alvin, 898, 905.

Feltham, Samuel.

Ferguson, John.

Ferris, Anson E., Corporal, 78, 82.

Fewers, James.

Fisher, Rinaldo R.

Fitzsimmons, Henry, 81, 209, 645, 714, 878, 907.

Flanagan, Thomas, 3d Massachusetts, 898, 905.

Fleming, Michael, 76, 78, 477, 947, 954, 968.

Flood, Charles A., Corporal, 3d Massachusetts.

Ford, Henry A.

Ford, Jacob W., 3d Massachusetts.

Foster, Albert, 965.

Fotheringham, Edward, 10th New York Battery, 657, 661, 664, 906.

Frederick, George H., 87, 138.

Fuller, William.

## G

Gale, Mortier, 4, 87, 500, 593, 759, 867.

Gallagher, Edward.

Gardner, Josiah W., 76, 80.

Gastoo, John.

Gay, Charles D.

Gibbs, Flisha J., Corporal, 79, 567, 573, 759, 760, 797, 825, 832, 918, 923, 965.

Gifford, George W.



Genard, Henry M., Bugler, 4.  
 Gilbert, Jacob A., 78, 438.  
 Graffelman, Henry G., 19th New York Battery, 604, 967.  
 Grady, John T., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Graham, Benjamin, Corporal, 65, 70, 231, 438, 567, 604, 665-668, 669, 661, 818, 821, 822, 967.  
 Graves, Henry B., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Greeley, William, 76, 80, 657, 746, 968.  
 Griffin, Thomas.  
 Grogan, Martin.  
 Groves, Gardner, 234, 575.  
 Groves, David Henry, 5, 65, 87, 97, 99, 101, 100, 107, 108, 110, 111, 113, 121-124, 129, 132, 134, 136, 137, 142, 144-146, 148, 150, 152, 154, 157, 160, 162, 168, 169, 170, 173, 185, 187, 191, 194, 198, 203, 209, 210, 211, 218, 221, 227, 233, 237, 242, 247, 251, 253, 256-258, 262, 264, 265, 268, 270, 274-276, 291-293, 299, 302, 304, 307, 308, 313, 347, 363, 379, 382, 384, 391, 393, 396, 397, 399, 401, 404, 406, 407, 411, 415, 416, 425, 432, 473.  
 Gunning, Thomas.  
 Gunning, William, 80, 408, 744.  
 Gustine, Edward F., 88, 320, 327, 344, 347, 352, 353, 966.  
 Gwin, Thomas H., Sergeant, 796.

H

Hackett, William C.  
 Hale, Alonzo J.  
 Hall, Joseph, 79, 122.  
 Hamblet or Hamblett, Samuel H., Lieutenant, 847, 897, 920, 924, 941.  
 Hanley, Henry, 3d Massachusetts.  
 Hardy, Samuel A., 75, 80.  
 Harlow, George A.  
 Hart, John C., 78.  
 Hart, Patrick, 3d Massachusetts.  
 Haskell, Alphaus, Corporal, 75, 80, 231, 283, 715, 760.  
 Hathaway, John F., 76, 81, 438, 645, 658, 660, 651, 966.  
 Hathaway, Joseph R., 76-81.  
 Hathaway, William, Jr., 80.  
 Hayden, Abner K. B., 1, 79, 638, 640, 641, 643, 759, 821, 822, 848, 964.  
 Hayden, William A., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Hayes, Joseph, 3d Massachusetts, 896.  
 Hayes, Richard, 76, 81, 320, 343, 406, 968.  
 Healey, George F., 81.  
 Hewitt, Michael, 76, 80, 204, 594, 972, 975.  
 Higgins, Thomas, 76, 79.  
 Hiller, John G., 868, 877.  
 Hodgkins or Hodgkins, John H., 81.  
 Hosley, Andrew, 4.  
 Hovey, Augustus.  
 Hucks, Alonzo K., 3d Massachusetts.

Hughes, Thomas  
 Hunt, George S., 3d Massachusetts, 898.  
 Hunt, Ira J., 3d Massachusetts, 898.  
 Hyde, John B., Lieutenant, 69-72, 74-78, 82, 91, 94, 95, 116, 120, 155, 172, 174, 186, 195, 198, 211, 217, 221, 245, 246, 264, 276, 277, 290, 300, 301, 310, 315, 319, 320, 322, 324, 331, 334, 336, 337, 347, 366, 369, 370, 372, 373, 375, 376, 384, 388, 389, 392, 393, 962, 963, 974, 975.

J

Jay, Charles F., 80, 340.  
 Johnson, Alfred J., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Johnson, George H., First Sergeant, 81, 87, 119, 148, 712, 771, 800.  
 Johnston, Leonard L., Corporal, 3d Massachusetts.  
 Jones, Nathaniel.  
 Jones, Thomas, 946.  
 Jordan, Samuel R., 78, 478.

K

Kantse, Benjamin S., 76, 81, 877, 878, 886, 906.  
 Kay, James, Sergeant, 79, 408, 646, 641, 643, 856, 907.  
 Kiel, E. E., 438.  
 Kierstead, Joseph, 118th Pennsylvania Infantry, 818, 819, 966.  
 King, Henry.  
 King, Robert, 76, 81, 370, 373, 774, 801, 967.  
 Knowles, William, 1d Massachusetts.  
 Knox, Joseph L., 87, 111, 134, 170, 178, 208, 266, 309, 393, 760, 877, 878, 968, 972, 975.

L

Langley, John, 76, 80.  
 Lapham, Frederick A., Jr., 88.  
 Lapham, William H. H., 88, 889, 378, 392, 513, 503, 557, 589, 594, 596.  
 Lascon, James H.  
 Leach, George H., 87, 374, 377, 969, 972.  
 Leach, Jacob H., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Loomis, Alonzo O.  
 Lull, Frederick A., Lieutenant, 82, 87, 131, 148, 200, 491, 497, 499, 512, 477, 490, 491, 502, 525, 565-567, 569, 567, 573, 574, 596, 597, 627, 635, 636, 698, 699, 964, 972, 973.  
 Luther, Leonard, 976.

M

Mack, John F., 88, 290, 759.  
 Macomber, Charles H., 80, 136, 349, 350.  
 Macomber, George W., 75.  
 Mahan, Frederick W., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Mahon, George L., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Malone, David N., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Manchester, George F., 79, 325, 494, 500.  
 Martis, William A., 3d Massachusetts, 889.





Martin, Brooks L., Corporal, 3d Massachusetts.

Masterson, John, 3d Massachusetts.

Matomey, David N., 3d Massachusetts.

Matthews, David A., Corporal, 3d Massachusetts.

Matthews, Robert F., Corporal, 3d Massachusetts.

McCarthy, Eugene, 3d Massachusetts.

McCartney, John, 3d Massachusetts.

McClellan, John.

McCue, Michael.

McCully, George, 75, 80.

McKern or McKeren, William, 10th New York Battery, 694, 794, 967.

McVey, David, 81, 111, 200, 418, 807, 908.

Mensing, John, 10th Pennsylvania Infantry, 818, 967.

Mensing, Thomas H., 10th Pennsylvania Infantry, 821, 822, 967.

Miller, Robert, 79.

Milliken, Albert L., Corporal, 89, 326, 325, 331, 340, 347-359, 966, 975.

Mitchell, Edward, 75, 80.

Moncrief, Robert M.

Mondorf, John, 637, 796.

Moore, Alexander, 79.

Morgridge, Charles H., Sergeant, 78, 82, 179, 343, 481, 599, 615, 766.

Morrison, John W., Sergeant, 87, 234, 442, 552, 564, 964.

Morrison, Joseph J., 88.

Munroe, J., 438.

Murphy, James, 3d Massachusetts.

Murphy, John, enlisted 1862.

Murphy, John, enlisted 1864.

Murphy, Thomas.

Murphy, Thomas J., 3d Massachusetts.

Murphy, Walter, 3d Massachusetts.

Murray, John L., 88, 438, 676, 677, 937, 969, 962, 975, 976, 978.

## N

Neski, James, 79.

Newhall, William B., Sergeant, 87, 200, 797.

Newhall, William H.

Newton, George L., Corporal, 87, 426, 438, 655, 767, 974-978.

Nichols, William H., Corporal, 3d Massachusetts.

Nye, Ephraim B., Corporal, 89, 82, 234, 362, 343, 359, 412, 529, 529, 530, 656, 698, 791, 793, 796, 798, 785, 801, 942, 964, 975.

## O

O'Brien, John.

O'Brien, William.

O'Connell, Daniel, 734.

O'Hara, Patrick, 555.

Oldis, Francis, 78, 423, 438, 967.

Olin, John H., 659, 799, 796, 967.

## P

Page, Mason W., Lieutenant, 75, 80, 82, 148, 149, 234, 297, 325, 343, 347, 553, 555, 557, 596, 642, 788, 795, 796, 917, 923, 924, 942, 943, 945-948, 954, 957, 964, 968, 972, 974.

Parsons, Henry C., Corporal, 88, 360, 965.

Pattison, Louis E., Clerk, 83, 88, 244, 346, 347, 423, 424, 485, 611, 612, 654, 696, 795, 925.

Partison, William B., Sergeant, 82, 87, 148, 346, 351, 424, 438, 442, 552, 561, 563, 596, 657-659, 642, 975.

Paxton, James H., 80.

Peacock, Jacob, 79, 379, 373, 967.

Peacock, William H., Quartermaster Sergeant, 22, 51, 73, 75, 81, 82, 87, 89, 148, 166, 209, 261, 299, 399, 433, 472, 503, 509, 549, 553, 599, 594, 593, 594, 595, 611, 637, 645, 656, 684, 696, 698, 709, 723, 756, 765, 773, 783, 791, 801, 818, 826, 832, 833, 891, 897, 876, 875-887, 889, 899, 897, 898, 917, 921, 923, 978.

Pedrick, Benjamin T.

Peirce, David L., 75, 81.

Petty, Luther, 78.

Phillips, Charles A., Captain, Brevet Major.

6, 8, 9, 12, 13, 17, 23, 36, 39, 49, 45, 47, 48, 69, 76, 81, 83, 97, 98, 94, 95, 96, 107, 111, 112, 116, 118, 125, 130, 131, 135, 137, 139, 140, 146, 148, 150, 151, 153, 159, 161, 167, 170, 174, 181, 186, 188, 190, 192, 198, 199, 205, 208, 209-213, 217, 218, 220-222, 224, 227, 230-234, 236, 243, 244, 245, 246, 249, 254, 257, 260, 261, 263-266, 270, 279, 272, 278, 280-284, 286, 291, 294, 297, 298, 300-303, 305, 307, 310, 311, 328, 331-334, 337, 348, 347, 354, 359, 376, 377, 379, 389, 391, 393, 395, 397, 398, 399, 402, 404, 407, 408, 411, 413-417, 419, 425, 428, 431, 433-443, 445, 447, 450, 451, 452, 454, 455, 456, 467-477, 481, 485, 487, 488, 491, 496, 498, 505, 506, 517, 528-529, 530, 539, 529, 531, 532, 533, 539, 539, 548, 549, 551-561, 563, 564, 565, 568, 572-575, 577, 578, 580-583, 586, 587, 590, 592, 593, 595-599, 601, 613, 615, 616, 619, 624, 628-635, 638-641, 643, 644, 646, 647, 652, 654, 655, 659-663, 665-668, 671, 672, 674, 676, 679, 688-691, 693, 695, 697, 699, 701-704, 706, 708, 712, 714, 715, 718, 720, 724, 728, 739, 743, 749, 718, 754, 755, 758, 759-762, 765, 768, 769, 771-774, 775, 785, 792, 793, 794, 795-800, 815, 817, 820, 821, 825-828, 848, 847, 850, 861, 862, 863, 866, 868, 875, 878-881, 884, 886, 887, 888, 891, 892-897, 904, 907, 915-918, 921, 924, 965, 937-943, 945-947, 951-960, 962, 963, 964, 966-974.



Phillips, Leo.  
 Phippen, Edward A., Jr., 88, 849.  
 Pilling, John, 78, 744.  
 Pinder, William, 79, 732.  
 Price, Thomas, 76, 81.  
 Plagge, William W.  
 Platts, Edward M., Corporal, 88, 465-506,  
 502, 505, 507, 509, 510, 883, 906.  
 Poole, George W., Corporal, 4, 88, 290, 759.  
 Potter, George, Jr., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Prescott, Francis A., Clerk, 88.  
 Preston, John.  
 Proctor, George O., Corporal, 87, 317, 581,  
 735, 768-770, 773, 774, 785.  
 Furbeck, William L., 555, 640, 641, 645, 646,  
 906.

Q

Quillin, Philip T., 79.

R

Ransom, Wallace R., 3d Massachusetts, Ser-  
 geant 955.  
 Ransom, William, 2d Massachusetts.  
 Ray, William H., 80, 320, 325, 343, 907.  
 Reed, Andrew, 3d Massachusetts.  
 Remington, Lyander F., 3d Massachusetts,  
 Sergeant.  
 Reynolds, William, 818, 819, 855, 856, 862,  
 968, 972, 973, 974, 975.  
 Rice, Edward E., 88, 138, 555, 568, 962.  
 Riley, Morris, 3d Massachusetts.  
 Roberts, William, 947, 977.  
 Robinson, James, 76, 81.  
 Robinson, John R., 3d Massachusetts, 896.  
 Rowe, Amos, 3d Massachusetts.

S

Sampson, Benjamin.  
 Sanderson, Samuel, 81.  
 Sanford, John G., 79, 439, 631, 645, 650, 784,  
 967.  
 Savery, Benjamin, 973.  
 Saxner, William, 80.  
 Saxon, James H., 974.  
 Schonhutte, William.  
 Scott, Henry D., Lieutenant, 75, 78, 82, 100,  
 135, 139, 140, 148, 156, 167, 170, 171, 174, 186,  
 189, 204, 215, 239, 284, 287, 288-293, 303, 310,  
 327, 329, 336, 339, 340, 347, 372, 380, 382, 383,  
 390, 393, 397, 409, 408, 413, 417, 428-431, 433,  
 439, 441, 442, 450, 451, 455, 467, 468, 476, 478,  
 479, 493, 500, 501, 503, 510, 522, 528, 533, 534,  
 561, 563-565, 567, 568, 776-777, 777-779, 781,  
 583, 587, 590-593, 595-599, 601, 617, 624, 625,  
 627, 629, 637, 638, 645, 653, 658, 669, 662, 668,  
 669, 676, 677, 689, 693, 694, 711, 716, 719, 721,

727, 732, 735, 737, 743, 746, 747, 750, 751, 753-  
 756, 760, 767, 770, 785, 786, 788, 799, 792, 794,  
 804, 957, 962-965, 967, 969, 972, 974, 976, 977.  
 Shackley, Daniel K., 112, 441, 545, 656, 967.  
 Shackley, Jonas, Corporal, 412, 444, 471, 482,  
 490, 491, 516, 536, 538, 611, 616, 637-640, 642,  
 643, 659, 660, 690, 696, 710, 718, 727, 731, 737,  
 752, 760, 802, 807, 821, 824, 839, 857, 858, 864-  
 867, 876, 881, 882, 886, 893, 904, 905, 907, 909,  
 918, 926, 935, 974, 977.  
 Shannon, Jeremiah.  
 Shaw, George, 78, 300, 301, 712.  
 Shaw, Horatio E., 88, 339, 378.  
 Shaw, Luther F., 865.  
 Sheergold, William J., 867, 966.  
 Sheerin, James.  
 Shepard, James T., 79.  
 Sheridan, Charles.  
 Shearsees, Louis.  
 Simonds, Harrison O., Lieutenant, 82, 87, 124,  
 133, 135, 136, 143, 152, 166, 212, 218, 261, 263,  
 266, 304, 325, 326, 341, 348, 353, 401, 596, 599,  
 643, 758, 760, 797, 916, 921, 936, 938, 946-947,  
 955, 956, 963, 964.  
 Simonds, Warren, 88.  
 Skilim, Howard A., 3d Massachusetts, 796.  
 Skinner, Charles H., 88.  
 Sloane, Henry.  
 Smith, Benjamin, F., 79, 759.  
 Smith, Edward F., 75, 80, 329, 343, 406, 774,  
 807, 968.  
 Smith, George W., 76, 78.  
 Smith, Otis B., Sergeant, 82, 87, 136, 148, 196,  
 325, 326, 394, 384, 420, 532, 574, 575, 582, 601,  
 657, 693, 759, 882, 964.  
 Soule, Henry W., 78, 631, 645, 656, 657, 661,  
 963, 965.  
 Spear, Joseph Edward, Lieutenant, 87, 148,  
 149, 201, 213, 237, 250, 258, 277, 326, 337, 340,  
 343, 376-378, 392, 447, 470, 489, 507, 519-521,  
 528, 533, 557-559, 570, 571, 575, 582, 583, 597,  
 617, 657, 666, 708, 715, 726, 757, 760, 761, 768,  
 794, 800, 803, 804, 862, 873, 889, 892, 917, 923,  
 963, 964.  
 Spencer, Albert L., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Stantial, Thomas B., 83, 88, 394, 978.  
 Stetson, Charles E., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Stevon, Henry, 3d Massachusetts.  
 Sternberg, Bernard.  
 Stiles, Charles F., Sergeant, 87, 594, 632, 796,  
 797, 804, 965, 968.  
 Story, Benjamin B., 88, 200, 291, 351, 355,  
 757, 974.  
 Sullivan, James, 2d Massachusetts.  
 Sullivan, Michael, 76, 81.  
 Sweeney, William, 80.  
 Sweetser, Stephen.



## T

Tattersall, Richard  
 Terry, Timothy W., Quartermaster Sergeant.  
 75, 76, 78, 82, 108, 119, 244, 270, 311, 317,  
 558, 559, 934.  
 Thomas, George H.  
 Thomas, Jefferson, 3d Massachusetts.  
 Townsend, Stephen, 70, 750, 865, 975.  
 Tripp, Charles M., Lieutenant, s. 117, 209,  
 826, 907, 924, 934.  
 Tripp, Christopher B., 76, 81, 397.  
 Tripp, James A., 79, 117.  
 Trumbull, George B., Corporal, 553, 554, 935,  
 658, 751, 907.  
 Tucker, John C., Bugler, 1, 87, 13, 509, 616,  
 848.  
 Tufts, Henry, 3d Massachusetts.  
 Turner, Thomas, 3d Massachusetts, Sergeant.  
 Turner, William, 75.  
 Tynan, Lot, 76, 81.

## V

Verity, John W., 10th New York Battery.  
 657, 664, 960.  
 Vogle, Philip.

## W

Waddington, John, 78, 408, 539.  
 Warren, James L., 76, 81.  
 Warren, William C., Corporal, 82, 88, 710,  
 341, 442, 965.

Washburn, Francis P., 5, 76, 81, 311, 383, 386,  
 643, 923, 976.  
 Washburn, Lemuel A., 80, 202, 788, 976, 978.  
 Washburn, Seth, 3d Massachusetts Infantry.  
 Watson, James, 3d Massachusetts, 808.  
 Watson, William, 3d Massachusetts.  
 Wagh, William A., 88, 204, 657, 967, 971.  
 Way, George H., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Weedon, Charles C., 79.  
 Welch, John H., 3d Massachusetts, 319.  
 Welsh or Wauls, Patrick, Sergeant, 79, 200,  
 408, 563, 616, 769, 771, 969.  
 Wentworth, Owen.  
 West, Benjamin, 80, 438, 696, 784, 824.  
 West, Edward W., 79.  
 Wheaton, Charles E.  
 Wheelock, George W., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Whelan, John W., 3d Massachusetts.  
 Whitcher, Joseph R., 88, 378, 549, 971.  
 White, Reuben.  
 Wilcox, William S., 76, 81, 438, 391, 965.  
 Winslow, Joseph.  
 Williams, Samuel M.  
 Wilson, Edward L., 2d Sergeant, 79, 215, 333,  
 349, 892, 975, 976, 978.  
 Winters, Albert.  
 Winters, James, Bugler, 4, 79, 505, 516, 530,  
 596, 599, 608, 668, 799, 848, 891.  
 Wood, Alfred, 3d Massachusetts.  
 Wood, Frederick W., 81.  
 Wood, James Augustus, 75, 80, 394, 974-976.



## OTHER PERSONS MENTIONED.

### A

Abbott, Henry L., 565.  
 Abercrombie, J. J., 373.  
 Adams, George W., 323, 700.  
 Adams, John Quincy, 23.  
 Alexander, B. S., 225, 291.  
 Alexandra, Queen, 700.  
 Alley, John B., 24, 792, 939.  
 Almy, Allen, 858.  
 Ames, Adalbert, 371.  
 Ames, Nelson, 699, 645, 624, 651, 679.  
 Ames, Oakes, 5, 939.  
 Amory, Charles, 5, 94, 123.  
 Anderson, J. R., Confederate, 273.  
 Anderson, R. H., Confederate, 813, 871, 874.  
 Andrew, John A., 2, 6, 7, 11, 13, 18, 19, 17, 21,  
 25, 31, 34, 35, 36, 37, 52, 55, 56, 59, 62, 96,  
 76, 77, 78, 83, 89, 99, 95, 116, 117, 123, 281,  
 396, 412, 449, 445, 493, 724, 739, 749, 786, 825,  
 849, 926, 938, 939, 969.  
 Appleton, William, 35.  
 Appleton, William S., 51.  
 Arnold, William A., 679.  
 Arthur, William, 778.  
 Averell, William W., 18.  
 Ayres, Remond B., 781, 814, 829, 840, 884,  
 990, 993, 992, 913.

### B

Bailey, Goldsmith E., 21.  
 Baldwin, John D., 56, 329.  
 Bancroft, Eugene, 679.  
 Banks, Nathaniel P., 116, 147, 161, 187, 195,  
 255, 288, 319.  
 Barker, Augustus, 795.  
 Barksdale, William, Confederate, 592.  
 Barnard, George M., Jr., 561, 700, 703, 733.  
 Barnard, Ismael, 702.  
 Barnes, Almont, 59, 578, 587, 588, 769, 713,  
 744, 769, 774.  
 Barnes, James, 925, 927.  
 Barry, William F., 99, 94, 99, 119, 117, 121,  
 133, 162, 202, 482, 493, 493.  
 Bartow, George F., 55, 115, 755, 769, 769, 774.  
 Bartlett, Joseph L., 181, 789, 809, 874, 879,  
 893.  
 Batchelder, John B., 677, 770, 771, 939.  
 Batchelor, George, 971, 973.  
 Bates, Edward, 35.

Baxter, Henry, 789, 912, 923.  
 Beauregard, Gustav T., 377, 413.  
 Bell, James B., 971.  
 Benham, W. H., 569.  
 Bennett, James Gordon, 793.  
 Benson, Henry, 900, 371, 409.  
 Berdan, Hiram, 120, 56.  
 Berlin, Carl, 940.  
 Bigelow, Henry J., 819.  
 Bigelow, Henry John, 33.  
 Bigelow, John, Captain, 608, 623-625, 629,  
 630, 646, 647, 697, 662, 664-669, 671, 715,  
 785, 816, 816, 887, 993, 939, 971.  
 Birney, D. B., 592, 669, 794, 870, 911.  
 Blair, Montgomery, 35.  
 Bliss, Alexander, 490.  
 Bonaparte, Napoleon, 403, 548, 809, 826.  
 Bourne, George A., 69.  
 Boutwell, George S., 55, 939.  
 Bowditch, Henry P., 748.  
 Bradley, Charles S., 39, 32.  
 Bragg, Braxton, Confederate, 783.  
 Bragg, Edward S., 959.  
 Branch, L. O'B., Confederate, 271, 273.  
 Breck, George, 778, 815, 820, 939.  
 Bridges, P. C., 978.  
 Bright, John, 24.  
 Brightman, William Ruthven.  
 Froderick, Thomas, 148.  
 Brown, Frederick, 619.  
 Brown, S. H., 971.  
 Bruen, C. T., 599, 675.  
 Bryant, William C., poet, 33.  
 Buchanan, James, 39, 59, 53, 61, 169, 177.  
 Buckley, David H., 677.  
 Buckley, William W., 316, 317, 441.  
 Buell, Augustus, 899, 878.  
 Buford, John, 603, 717.  
 Buffington, James, 24.  
 Bullock, Alexander H., 6.  
 Bullock, W. W., 71, 72.  
 Burlingame, Anson, 47.  
 Burnside, Ambrose E., 116, 117, 120, 167, 187,  
 416, 417, 429, 443, 469-475, 475, 482, 483,  
 486, 491, 491, 495, 512, 517, 521, 524-527,  
 534, 538, 541, 544, 545, 581, 708, 713, 778,  
 779, 782, 809, 801, 807, 808, 816, 824, 853,  
 857, 861, 874, 893, 894.  
 Burton, Arthur H., 977.





Butler, Benjamin F., 46, 116, 526, 573, 778, 819, 827, 870, 914, 928.  
 Butterfield, Daniel, 20, 129, 261, 276, 312, 313, 315-317, 319, 321-323, 326, 330, 341, 342, 365, 422, 423, 461, 483, 486, 470, 475, 478, 480, 487, 492, 519, 556, 568.

## C

Calden or Calden, A. W., 279.  
 Caldwell, J. C., 649.  
 Cameron, Simon, 35, 66, 78.  
 Cargill, Thomas M., 404, 408, 433, 504, 727, 734, 737, 835, 839.  
 Carlisle, J. Howard, 294.  
 Case, Thomas C., 809, 811.  
 Casey, Silas, 161, 261.  
 Chamberlain, Joshua L., 440, 765, 895, 871.  
 Chase, D. C., 435.  
 Chase, Salmon P., 45.  
 Claffin, William, 24.  
 Clarke, Francis N., 14, 16, 978.  
 Clarke, Judson, 655.  
 Clarke, Morris, 686.  
 Clifford, John H., 3034, 79.  
 Cobb, Clarence F., 95.  
 Colburn, A. V., 161.  
 Congdon, James B., 79.  
 Cook, Asa M., 56.  
 Cooke, Philip St. George, 304, 312, 317.  
 Coolidge, William D., 84.  
 Cooper, James H., 679, 778, 815.  
 Cornwallis, Charles, 229, 243.  
 Couch, Darius N., 15, 16, 17, 161, 364, 365, 366.  
 Cowan, Andrew, 679.  
 Cowen, William E., 91.  
 Crawford, Samuel W., 781, 782, 870, 900, 905, 912, 913, 930, 932, 935, 936.  
 Crowninshield, Benjamin W., 738.  
 Cudworth, Warren H., 227.  
 Cunningham, James A., 812.  
 Curtin, Andrew Y., 672, 720.  
 Custis, Pelham, 624.  
 Custer, George A., 450, 783.  
 Cushing, Alonzo, 679.  
 Cutler, Lysander, 866, 870, 871, 900, 905.

## D

Dale, William J., 250, 347.  
 Dalton, Henry, 433.  
 Davis, Henry W., 845.  
 Davis, Jefferson, 28, 526, 883.  
 Davis, Phineas S., 919.  
 Davis, Robert, 13, 669.  
 Dawes, Henry L., 74, 909.  
 DeLafield, Richard, 259.  
 Delano, Charles, 24.  
 De Motte, Charles, 859.

Devens, Charles, Jr., 928, 971.  
 Devereaux, Arthur F., 31, 43, 400, 598.  
 Dickinson, Joseph, 490.  
 Diedrichs, Otto, 409-471.  
 Dilger, Hubert, 679.  
 Dix, John A., 914.  
 Dixon, James, 622.  
 Dolbear, Clinton E., 846.  
 D'Orleans, Robert, Duc de Chartres, 315.  
 Doubleday, Abner, 643, 679.  
 Dove, John, 39, 40.  
 Dow, Edwin B., 618, 625, 647, 654, 662, 669, 670, 679, 887.  
 Dresser, G. W., 898, 924, 935.  
 Dunbar, George H., 681.  
 Dunn, Valentine M., 279, 404, 408, 550.  
 Dushane, Nathan T., 397, 903, 906.

## E

Eakin, "Chen", 679.  
 Early, Jubal, Confederate, 731, 890, 886, 920, 926.  
 Eaton, Charles O., 18.  
 Edgell, F. M., 679.  
 Edmunds, J. Cushing, 702.  
 Edwards, John, 503.  
 Eliot, Thomas D., 24, 121, 939.  
 Ellis, Henry K., 883.  
 Ellsworth, Elmer E., 174.  
 Emperor of Japan, 109.  
 Emperor Napoleon III, 573.  
 Erickson, Christopher, 625, 629, 632.  
 Everett, Edward, 673, 749.  
 Ewell, Richard S., Confederate, 300, 417, 648, 731, 805, 827, 876, 951.

## F

Fay, Frank B., 231.  
 Field, Jonathan H., 6, 55, 938.  
 Fisher, H. H., 83.  
 Fitzhugh, Robert H., 60, 651, 679, 815, 833, 840, 852, 923, 933, 942.  
 Floyd, John F., 64.  
 Follett, William H., 571, 572, 746, 748, 749, 760, 761.  
 Foote, Henry W., 942.  
 Fox, William F., 664, 674.  
 Frank, John D., 375.  
 Franklin, William B., 121, 191, 256, 257, 259, 261, 265, 267, 269, 303, 425, 461, 498, 548.  
 Frederick, Lord Baltimore, 622.  
 French, William H., 64.  
 French, Thomas, 741.  
 Fuger, Frederick, 679.

## G

Gaines, William Fleming, 284, 285, 291, 293, 300-302, 307, 308, 335, 312.



Calvin, John, 387.  
 Geary, John W., 581.  
 Gearty, W. T., 766, 916.  
 Gettys, James, 604.  
 Gibbons, John, 63, 648.  
 Gibbs, Frank C., 55, 587, 744, 754, 769.  
 Gifford, Stephen N., 24, 27.  
 Gilmore, Patrick S., 16.  
 Girdwood, John, 74.  
 Goldsborough, Louis M., 129.  
 Gooch, Daniel W., 24, 121.  
 Goodrich, John Z., 24.  
 Goodwin, John A., 24.  
 Gordon, George H., 15.  
 Gordon, John B., Confederate, 951, 952.  
 Gorton, Samuel A., 563.  
 Grant, Ulysses S., 54, 745, 776, 777, 781, 785, 788-791, 793, 794, 798, 799, 805, 807, 814, 816, 819, 820, 825, 827-829, 831-833, 834, 853, 854, 867, 871, 872, 876, 896, 904, 911-913, 923, 928, 931, 933, 950, 952, 953.  
 Gray, Horace, 92.  
 Greenwood, T. J., 84, 86.  
 Gregg, John L., 651, 740, 741, 745, 747, 758, 800, 936.  
 Griffin, Charles, 131, 55, 132, 135-137, 139, 140, 143, 145, 146, 161, 162, 173, 195-198, 203, 212, 217, 222, 240, 250, 255, 273, 280, 290, 301, 315, 317, 322, 339, 364-366, 373, 460, 465, 469, 471, 475, 481, 517, 544-546, 548, 563, 564, 572, 633, 709, 769, 780, 781, 789, 800, 806-808, 840, 854, 855, 857, 890-894, 896, 872, 878-881, 900-906, 911-913, 924, 925, 951, 952, 953, 954, 941, 952.  
 Hall, Daniel, 455.  
 Hall, J. K., 86.  
 Halleck, Henry W., 282, 381, 583, 591, 594, 491, 462, 451, 455, 681, 685, 788.  
 Hamlin, Hannibal, 24.  
 Hancock, Winfield S., 497, 652, 651, 663, 777, 812, 829, 829, 857, 871, 914, 915, 914, 929.  
 Harrison, William Henry, 133.  
 Hart, Patrick, 696, 623, 624, 627, 636, 646, 651, 654, 664, 667, 679, 815, 915.  
 Hayden, Joel, 6, 55, 938.  
 Hayes, Joseph, 15, 709, 770, 772, 904, 905.  
 Hays, Alexander, 648.  
 Hays, H. T., Confederate, 731.  
 Hays, William, 931.  
 Hazard, John G., 679.  
 Hazlett, Charles E., 55, 430, 422, 443, 569, 540, 544, 578, 587, 588, 679, 769.  
 Hensley, Thomas, 945.  
 Heintzelman, Samuel P., 161, 270, 288, 289, 362, 419, 421, 422, 439, 447.  
 Heth, Henry, 782.  
 Higginson, T. W., 960.  
 Hill, A. P., Confederate, 590, 791, 650, 780, 782, 815, 827, 834, 836.

Hill, Edward, 466.  
 Hill, Wallace, 679, 756, 757.  
 Hicks, Edward W., 16.  
 Hodges, John, 44.  
 Hofmann, J. William, 918.  
 Hoke, R. F., Confederate, 731, 830, 995.  
 Holman, A., 959.  
 Holmes, Oliver Wendell, Jr., 840.  
 Holt, Joseph, 31.  
 Hooker, Anson P., 846.  
 Hooker, Joseph, 20, 161, 220, 260, 381, 417, 419, 465, 464, 484, 485, 487, 490, 495, 526, 544-548, 551-553, 599, 564, 581, 568-571, 583, 585, 586, 590, 592, 595, 603, 606, 608, 619, 620, 927.  
 Hooper, Samuel, 55, 939.  
 Horsford, Eben N., 845.  
 Howard, Oliver O., 607, 618, 650.  
 Howland, Cornelius, Jr., 77.  
 Hoyt, William J., 318, 322.  
 Huger, Benjamin, Confederate, 289.  
 Humphreys, Andrew A., 475, 478.  
 Humphreys, B. C., Confederate, 647.  
 Hunt, Henry J., 61, 64, 361, 368, 374, 380, 387, 404, 606, 632, 616, 649, 651, 654, 663, 777, 906, 915, 916.  
 Hunter, Joseph, 609, 707, 713, 729, 730, 843, 845.  
 Huntington, James F., 596, 597, 690, 615, 617.  
 Hyde, Thomas W., 314, 399, 469, 651.

## I

Ingalls, John, 978.  
 Ingalls, Thomas, 978.  
 Ingraham, Timothy, 69, 70.  
 Irish, Nathaniel, 671.

## J

Jackson, Andrew, 28, 102.  
 Jackson, Thomas J., "Stonewall" Confederate, 599, 710, 721, 742, 755, 419, 421, 422, 435, 463, 462, 654, 492, 546, 590, 594, 920.  
 James, Robert, 439, 440.  
 Jameson, Charles, 217.  
 Jay, William, 706.  
 Jencks, Thomas A., 39.  
 Johnson, Andrew, 850, 892.  
 Johnson, Bushrod, Confederate, 820.  
 Johnston, Joseph E., Confederate, 287, 288, 291.  
 Jones, Edward J., 898, 920, 965.

## K

Kearney, Philip, 20, 311, 419, 427.  
 Kershaw, J. B., Confederate, 899.  
 Keves, Erasmus D., 161, 270, 288, 289, 362.  
 Kilpatrick, Jackson, 726, 783, 799, 791.  
 King, Edward V. H., 769.



King, Horatio C., 466.  
 King, Rufus, 421.  
 King, William S., 15.  
 Kingsbury, Henry W., 135-139, 141, 143-145,  
 172, 365, 366, 372, 375, 395.  
 Knox, Edward M., 677.  
 Kurtz, John, 73, 77, 90.

## L

Ladd, Warren, 91, 92.  
 Lafayette, Gilbert Motier de, 223, 229.  
 Lakenan, Moses B., 279, 280.  
 Lansil, Walter F., 347.  
 Lawrence, T. Bigelow, 123.  
 Leahy or Lahee, John, 563, 567.  
 Lee, Charles J., 39.  
 Lee, Henry, Jr., 24.  
 Lee, Robert E., Confederate, 263, 264, 429,  
 431, 490, 462, 476, 492, 525, 621, 635, 688,  
 691, 695, 722, 734, 740, 779, 780, 807, 808,  
 815, 828, 852, 855, 871, 883, 902, 914, 920,  
 928, 943, 950-954.  
 Lee, William, 41.  
 Letcher, John, 518.  
 Lewis, Edward, 297.  
 Lewis, Nathan, 91, 92.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 24, 25, 29, 32, 35, 39, 76,  
 102, 122, 138, 158, 261, 271, 280, 281, 283,  
 296, 352, 381, 492, 431, 464, 481, 486, 487,  
 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 575, 577, 629,  
 672, 673, 683, 685, 757, 777, 788, 939, 955,  
 961.  
 Locke, Fred T., 9, 21, 23, 150, 797, 816.  
 Longfellow, Charles A., 712, 737, 743.  
 Longfellow, H., 475.  
 Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, 712.  
 Longstreet, James, 314, 331, 419, 422, 424,  
 430-432, 590, 591, 603, 637, 646, 650, 651,  
 652, 655, 690, 693, 675-789, 952.  
 Lord, Charles, 267.  
 Lethrop, Samuel K., 17.  
 Loonsberry, Clement A., 562.  
 Lowe, T., 192.  
 Lyman, Theodore, 703, 711, 727, 728, 760, 771.

## M

Mahone, William, Confederate, 812, 952.  
 Mann, John, 139, 157.  
 Martin, Augustus P., 15, 21, 52, 51, 62, 63,  
 146, 148, 161, 162, 214, 251, 262, 274, 283,  
 284, 290, 324, 371, 382, 388, 389, 390, 393,  
 394, 398, 404, 408, 410, 429, 431, 432, 436,  
 439, 440, 452-454, 459, 473-477, 485, 486, 488,  
 490, 495, 512, 518, 521, 526, 527, 540, 541,  
 544, 553, 554, 557-559, 561, 562, 578, 586-  
 598, 593, 613, 687, 694, 696, 697, 700, 702,  
 712, 732, 737, 739, 743, 745-747, 762-765, 768,  
 769, 768-771, 774, 778, 784, 790, 792-794, 797,

798, 800, 803, 812, 816, 817, 867, 906, 920,  
 972.  
 Martindale, John H., 165, 221, 223, 261, 271,  
 302, 315-317, 330-332, 364, 372, 380, 395.  
 Mason, Charles, 622.  
 McCall, George A., 161, 304, 309, 311, 313,  
 315, 342, 409.  
 McCartney, William H., 56, 63.  
 McClellan, George B., 5, 8, 19, 67, 68, 88, 92,  
 93, 103, 107, 117, 118, 120, 122, 130, 137, 138,  
 147, 158, 161, 162, 165, 164, 189, 190, 192, 193,  
 209, 211, 213, 216-218, 223, 224, 229, 230, 232,  
 235, 236, 242, 252, 257, 266, 264, 264, 266, 271,  
 276, 282, 284, 288, 295, 299, 303, 304, 316, 312-  
 315, 320, 323, 327, 335, 362, 363, 366, 367, 378,  
 381, 385, 386, 387, 389, 394, 401, 402, 414, 428,  
 430-432, 444, 447, 449-452, 454, 455, 460, 461,  
 476, 482, 485, 489, 486, 491, 517, 552, 776.  
 McGee, Tully, 679.  
 McDowell, Irvin, 194, 255, 261, 269, 271, 288,  
 297, 317, 418, 439, 422, 436.  
 McGilvery, Freeman, 215, 591, 595, 597, 598,  
 600, 603, 609, 613-615, 617, 624, 627, 632, 636,  
 645, 647, 660, 652-654, 662, 693, 685-697, 671,  
 672, 710, 712, 738.  
 McKim, W. W., 93.  
 McQuade, James, 261, 271, 272.  
 Meade, George G., 11, 52, 62, 309, 519, 544,  
 564, 569, 571, 606, 606-608, 619, 620, 622, 629,  
 657, 679, 681, 703, 715, 720, 722, 724, 728, 732,  
 736, 740, 742, 743, 745, 755, 757, 762, 774, 776-  
 778, 780, 781, 785, 797, 804, 805, 811, 819, 824,  
 825, 851, 853, 856, 857, 857, 810, 871, 876, 882,  
 913, 916, 920, 941, 950, 951, 956.  
 Meagher, Thomas Francis, 315.  
 Meigs, Montgomery C., 93.  
 Melcher, Hobman S., 737.  
 Mellert, J. H., 364.  
 Merriam, Waldo, 101.  
 Merrin, Wesley, 811.  
 Miles, Nelson A., 112, 812.  
 Milliken, Frank A., 97.  
 Milroy, R. H., 451.  
 Miltes, Richard S., 447, 609, 829, 935, 937, 951.  
 Mink, Charles E., 718, 924, 935, 939.  
 Mitchell, Morton D., 878.  
 Monroe, J. Albert, 424.  
 Montgomery, William K., 432.  
 Mondecail, Alfred, 259.  
 Morell, George W., 221, 264, 271, 272, 283, 293,  
 305, 315, 316, 319, 361, 363, 364, 366, 371, 372,  
 394, 395, 398, 399, 429, 431, 435, 436, 436, 441,  
 446, 453, 458, 460, 467, 471, 476, 477.  
 Morgau, Edwin D., 33, 74.  
 Morrissey, John, 24.  
 Morris, Fordham, 9, 19, 831, 848, 861, 881, 893,  
 915.  
 Mortimer, Caleb C. E., 78, 328, 335.



Morton, Oliver P., 653.  
Mudge, Charles R., 582.  
Myer, Albert J., 228.

## N

Nason, Elias, 559.  
Nason, P. F., 690, 754, 758, 767, 771.  
Nelson, Thomas, 161.  
Newton, John, 315.  
Nichols, W. A., 784.  
Nims, Ormand F., 63, 208.  
Norton, Charles B., 468, 469.  
Nye, William A., 978.  
Nye, William F., 975, 976, 978.

## O

Oliver, Henry K., 9, 24, 35, 73, 75, 93.  
Ord, E. O. C., 911, 933.  
Osborn, Thomas W., 560.  
Osgood, Lewis V., 511, 512.

## P

Park, William, Jr., 955.  
Parsons, A. N., 679.  
Patrick, M. R., 928.  
Patton, A. S., 24.  
Peck, John J., 345.  
Peele, Willard, 970.  
Peirce, Richard A., 7, 18.  
Pennington, W. N., 308.  
Penn, Richard, 622.  
Penn, Thomas, 622.  
Perrin, Walter, 679.  
Perry, John Cardiner, 768.  
Pettit, Rufus D., 669.  
Philippe, Louis, Comte de Paris, 315.  
Phillips, Edward W., 37, 972.  
Phillips, George, 629.  
Phillips, Stephen C., 909.  
Phillips, Stephen H., 364, 375, 47, 703, 704.  
Phillips, Frank H., 6.  
Pickett, George, Confederate, 644, 678.  
Pierce, Franklin, 28.  
Pleasanton, Alfred, 473, 696, 697, 722.  
Pleasant, Henry, 871.  
Pope, John, 312, 333, 344, 377, 379-421, 426, 428, 429, 431, 435, 450, 565.  
Porter, Fitz John, 29, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 139, 143, 146, 150, 161, 186, 187, 197, 201, 208, 210, 212, 213, 224, 237, 250, 256, 264, 265, 269, 271, 275, 279, 283, 293, 297, 309, 333, 369, 382, 394, 395, 396, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 424, 428, 436, 443, 452, 453, 460, 463, 484-486.  
Porter, Josiah, 56.  
Potter, Robert B., 861.  
Powell, William H., 161, 272, 651, 698.

Pratt, F. A., 754.  
Prescott, George L., 817, 832, 883.  
Prevost, Charles M., 490.  
Prim, Juan, Count de Reuss, 296, 297.  
Prince de Joinville, 315, 318.

## R

Randol, Alanson M., 578, 586, 588.  
Randolph, George E., 207, 697, 646.  
Rank, William, 654.  
Raymond, Charles, 843.  
Reed, John D., 429.  
Reno, Jesse L., 421.  
Reynolds, —, 421, 422, 603, 606, 622.  
Reynolds, W., 978.  
Rice, Alexander H., 21, 52, 979.  
Rice, James C., 277.  
Richardson, Lester, 1, 807, 857, 859, 878-881, 887.  
Richardson, William H., 85.  
Richardson, Israel L., 151, 315.  
Ricketts, James B., 421, 431.  
Ricketts, R. B., 666.  
Rising, David F., 938, 940, 944, 945, 947, 948, 956.  
Ritchie, Harrison, 24, 34, 395.  
Rittenhouse, Benjamin F., 53, 602, 723, 738, 769, 778, 812, 815.  
Roberts, Charles W., 318.  
Robinson, George D., 671.  
Robinson, John C., 781, 811, 812.  
Rodgers, John, 362, 367.  
Roldan, Edmund, 456.  
Rogers, Charles O., 26.  
Rogers, Robert F., 679, 921.  
Rogers, W. B., 416.  
Rogers, William H., 944.  
Rorty, James M., 679.  
Rossenetz, William S., 513, 568, 714.  
Ruggles, George D., 11.  
Russell, David A., 131.  
Russell, Edward J., 677.

## S

Sargent, Howard Bunney, 21, 93.  
Saxon, Robert L., 56.  
Sedgwick, John, 161, 548, 698, 742, 772, 777, 813, 817.  
Seeley, Frank W., 693, 694.  
Seward, William H., 35, 375.  
Shenkle or Schenkl, John P., 231, 235, 236, 293, 501, 511.  
Schneider, William, 14, 15, 27, 62, 72, 73, 80, 90, 93, 115, 120, 121, 926, 958.  
Schurz, Carl, 569.  
Scott, Winfield, 32, 34, 38, 46, 88, 125.  
Sheldon, Albert S., 679, 806.





Sheridan, Philip, 804, 813, 816, 911, 930, 933, 943, 951, 953.

Sherman, Elmy R., 74.

Sherman, W. T., 940.

Shaw, Thomas, Jr., 167, 554.

Shrove, W. H., 980.

Sickles, Daniel H., 607, 609, 646, 667.

Sigel, Franz, 312, 421, 422-424, 431, 441.

Sleeper, J. Henry, 971.

Slocum, Henry W., 315, 458, 571, 606, 648, 649.

Smead, John R., 392.

Smith, Caleb, 35.

Smith, Cornelius, 263.

Smith, F. Hopkinson, 704.

Smith, Gustavus W., Confederate, 289.

Smith, Wilbur F., 299, 399, 413, 415, 427, 439, 452, 453-455, 499.

Smith, William O., 975.

Soule, Rufus A., 974.

Spencer, Gideon, 437.

Spagna, William, 355.

Stanton, Edwin M., 3, 30-34, 52, 54, 56, 62, 63, 193, 240, 257, 260, 289, 281, 384, 447, 555, 617, 683, 770, 783, 859, 884, 895, 896.

Sterling, John, 679.

Stevenson, J. D., 813.

Stewart, James, 778, 813, 814, 857, 862, 878, 879, 916, 924, 935.

Stone, A. L., 24.

Stoneman, George, 273, 275, 294, 404, 545, 568, 569, 590.

Stowe, William, 24.

Stryker, Stephen W., 249.

Stuart, J. F. R., Confederate, 455, 491, 559, 600, 726, 791.

Sumner, Charles, 24, 52, 55, 939.

Sumner, Edwin V., 161, 226, 244, 256, 265, 270, 289, 291, 301, 304, 401, 492, 494, 495, 809.

Sweetser, Jacob B., 861, 862, 881.

Swinton, William, 678.

Sykes, George, 50, 293, 399, 415, 419, 396, 361, 419, 420, 422, 478, 479, 607, 607, 609, 717, 745, 747, 755, 761, 764, 791, 793.

## T

Taber, Isaac C., 68, 69, 74, 75, 77, 91, 407, 411.

Taft, Elijah D., 471, 472, 617, 629, 679.

Taylor, Bayard, 673.

Tennison, Alfred, 761, 765.

Thomas, Benjamin F., 24.

Thomas, Evan, 679.

Thomas, Stephen, 380.

Thompson, Charles, 888.

Thompson, James, 624, 647, 696, 697, 691, 692, 693, 679.

Thompson, William B., 368.

Tidball, John C., 953, 942, 944, 946, 947.

Tilton, William S., 798.

Tompkins, Daniel S., 245, 389.

Tompkins, John A., 591, 593, 595, 596.

Toucey, Isaac, 31.

Train, Charles R., 24.

Tuttle, James, 142, 348.

Tyler, Philip H., 434, 498.

Tyler, Robert O., 391, 599-592, 606, 607, 607, 752, 753, 755.

## V

Vaughan, James, Jr., 104.

Van Reed, William E., 941.

## W

Wadsworth, James S., 648, 781, 782, 896.

Wainwright, Charles S., 9, 54, 99, 650, 751, 778, 783, 791, 797, 798, 831, 897, 898, 842, 848, 849, 872, 893, 897, 955.

Wallace, Lew, 914.

Ward, George Hull, 609.

Ward, J. Langdon, 44.

Wardrop, David W., 69, 199.

Warner, Oliver, 6, 24, 55, 938.

Warren, Gouverneur K., 9, 10, 422, 659, 719, 742, 777, 792-794, 815, 829, 872, 890, 897, 861, 879, 889, 903, 905, 917, 919, 929, 931, 932, 933, 937.

Washington, William B., 55, 939.

Washington, George, 68, 102, 109, 138, 245, 263, 466, 487, 556, 574, 832, 940.

Waterman, Richard, 396, 408, 475, 493, 424, 436, 437, 439, 441, 478, 599, 521, 526, 549, 553, 578, 588, 799.

Waud, A. J., 771.

Webb, Alexander S., 111, 818, 470, 472, 574, 619, 659.

Webster, Fletcher, 425.

Weed, Stephen H., 465, 495, 599, 598, 547, 583, 593, 595.

Weeden, William B., 161, 162, 296, 295, 271, 300, 304, 310, 319, 324, 327, 364, 365, 367, 369, 390, 392, 409.

Weld, Stephen M., 132, 559.

Wells, Gideon, 5, 106.

Wells, W. H., 10th New York Battery, 649.

Wentworth, Lewis B., 153.

Weston, George Joske, 574, 793.

Wetherell, John W., 24.

Wheeler, William, 679.

Whipple, Abiel W., 441, 415, 416, 434-436, 571, 588.

Whitaker, Alexander H., 625, 633.

Whiting, W. H. C., Confederate, 309.

Wightman, Jesson M., 71.

Wilcox, Charles N., Confederate, 782.

Wilkeson, Bayard, 679.

Williams, Robert, 90.

Wilson, Henry, 24, 31, 52, 55, 61, 71-73, 688.



Winslow, George B., 778.

Woodin, Philip T., 727.

Woodruff, C. A., 3.

Woodruff, George, 679.

Wool, John E., 253, 682.

Wright, H. C., 731, 813, 819, 851-853.

Wright, Joseph W. B., 115.

Wyndam, Percy, 818.

6075















